



GENEALOGICAL COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00828 1633

2600

35



MARQUETTE, THE PEACE MAKER

A STANDARD HISTORY
OF
KOSCIUSKO COUNTY
INDIANA

An Authentic Narrative of the Past, with Particular
Attention to the Modern Era in the Commercial,
Industrial, Educational, Civic and Social
Development. A Chronicle of the People,
with Family Lineage and Memoirs.

HON. L. W. ROYSE

Supervising Editor

Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME 1

PUBLISHERS
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK

1919

PREFACE

Kosciusko is one of the live counties of Northern Indiana, the progress and present prosperity of which are founded upon a variety of physical qualities and a rare diversity of mental traits. The head waters of Tippecanoe River spread over portions of its territory, and bring it within the beautiful and fertile domain of the Wabash Valley. Building stone and cement, grains, fruits and vegetables, sleek dairy herds, the ungainly but invaluable swine, and the noble steed, now being relegated to minor consideration, have all their parts in the progress, prosperity and historic position of Kosciusko County.

Progressive farmers and merchants, alert and educated lawyers and judges, high-minded men and women giving their best to educational and religious advancement, have also made this special section of the Hoosier State a credit to the human type for which it stands. Intellectual and religious natures from every section of the United States find solace and inspiration in the world-famed Chautauqua Assembly at Winona Lake, and thousands who are tired mentally and physically seek the beautiful lakes and well appointed summer resorts of Kosciusko County as surcease from their unrest and exhaustion. And never do they seek in vain. Nature seems here in her best and most invigorating mood.

Thus have large manufactures, finished farms, handsome summer homes, charming villages on the shores of sunny lakes, growing towns and cities, and a great advancing section of Indiana come into being within the memory of men and women now living. They, and their children and grandchildren, have proven their loyalty to the country of which they are proud to be a part, by dying for it in three wars; and it is with pleasure that the editors of this history are able to say that Kosciusko's participation in the most glorious, unselfish conflict of them all, has been fittingly set forth in its pages.

Of necessity the work is imperfect, but all identified with it have spared nothing to make the record as complete and authentic as possible. To all our assistants hearty thanks are extended.

L. W. ROYSE.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

THE FRENCH AND BRITISH NORTHWEST

Faint Foot Prints of La Salle and Marquette—The Iroquois Crush the Illinois—Decisive Battle at Starved Rock—La Salle Heads Northwestern Indian League—At the Fort of St. Louis—Vincennes and Fort Chartres Founded—French Evacuation of the Country—The British Masters—The Brit- ish Northwest	1
--	---

CHAPTER II

THE AMERICAN NORTHWEST

Clark as its Father—Conquered Territory Erected into County of Illinois—French Rebel at Liberty—Organization and Divi- sion of Northwest Territory—The Country of the Illinois and the Wabash—Indians Crowded by Whites—Prophet's Town Founded—Harrison, Tecumseh and the Prophet "Fight it Out"—Indiana and Harrison in the War of 1812—Battle of the Thames River, Decisive American Victory—Peace Move- ments—The Public Land Survey—Creation of the State and its Original Counties—Status of the Country in 1816— Departure of the Reds—Progressive Organization of Coun- ties	11
---	----

CHAPTER III

STORY OF INDIAN DISPOSSESSION

Indiana Tribes Usually of the Algonquin Family—Miami Con- federation in Indiana—The Pottawatomies—Great Western	
--	--

NATION OF THE MIAMIS—JESUIT MISSIONARIES AMONG THE INDIANA MIAMIS—FUR TRADERS AMONG THE MIAMIS—MIAMIS AND POTTAWATOMIES (1765)—TREATY MAKING AND CAMPAIGNING—GREENVILLE TREATY OF NORTHWESTERN TRIBES—WAYNE DEFINES THE PURPOSES OF INDIAN RESERVATIONS—REPLIES OF THE CHIEFS—THE FINAL ADOPTION OF THE TREATY—INDIANS DIVIDED BY WAR OF 1812—HARRISON, GREAT INDIAN TREATY MAKER—THE POTTAWATOMIES OF NORTHERN INDIANA—FIRST MIGRATION OF THE POTTAWATOMIES—GRAND COUNCIL OF AUGUST, 1838—MENOMINEE'S ELOQUENT DEFI—GOVERNOR WALLACE DESCRIBES THE POTTAWATOMIE MIGRATION (1838)—LAST OF THE POTTAWATOMIES LEAVE IN 1840—INDIAN VILLAGES IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—THE MIAMI CHIEFS, FLATBELLY AND WAWWAESSE—POTTAWATOMIE CHIEFS AND THEIR VILLAGES—ACCOUNTING FOR "BONE" PRAIRIE—MONOQUET'S END AND SUCCESSOR—BENACK AND HIS HUNDRETH TONGUE—WARNER OUTWITTED BY CHECOSE—THE EEL RIVER INDIANS IN 1835—SAMPLE OF INDIAN FUN—GRAVES DESCRIBES NOTED CHIEFS—ESTIMATED INDIAN POPULATION 29

CHAPTER IV

STATISTICAL, POLITICAL AND OFFICIAL BACKGROUND

INDIANA'S POPULATION BY DECADES, 1800-1910—INDEPENDENT INDIANA'S POLITICAL RECORD—ELECTORAL AND POPULAR VOTE, 1816-1916—TERRITORIAL OFFICERS, 1787-1816—UNITED STATES SENATORS AND STATE OFFICERS, 1816-1919—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1816—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1850-51—AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION—THE COUNTIES AND THEIR NAMES—OFFICIAL STATE FLOWER AND FLAG—INDIANA STATE SONG 59

CHAPTER V

SETTLEMENT BEFORE CIVIL ORGANIZATION

ELKHART COUNTY ORGANIZED—KOSCIUSKO ATTACHED TO IT—DIVIDED INTO TOWNSHIPS—TURKEY CREEK TOWNSHIP SET OFF—PLAIN TOWNSHIP CONSIDERED A PRIZE—ROSSEAU AND OSSEM—OTHER PIONEERS OF THE PRAIRIES—ELIJAH HARLAN—JOHN B. CHAPMAN

—THE PIONEER MILLS—EARLY TOWNSHIP SURVEYS AND SURVEYORS—PIONEERS OF TURKEY CREEK TOWNSHIP—JOHN POWELL, FIRST PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP SETTLER—OTHER SETTLERS OF 1833—SETTLERS OF VAN BUREN ANTE-DATING 1836—VILLAGE OF MILFORD PLATTED—JAMES WOODDEN, PIONEER OF HARRISON TOWNSHIP—THE RISE OF LEESBURG—AS COUNTY'S SEAT OF JUSTICE—PROMINENT MEN OF PLAIN TOWNSHIP—THE HARLAN FAMILY—THE ERWINS—JOHN THOMPSON—ABRAHAM CUNNINGHAM LOCATES ON BONE PRAIRIE—FIFTEEN DAYS' OVERLAND TRIP IN INDIANA—THE OLD-TIME NEIGHBORLY WELCOME—UNION LABOR WITHOUT UNION HOURS—HENRY RIPPEY—THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE AND TEACHER—WILLIAM C. GRAVES—THE BLAINES OF LEESBURG—THE TIPPECANOE LAKE REGION—FIRST RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND PREACHERS. 81

CHAPTER VI

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

JOHN B. CHAPMAN, GODFATHER OF THE COUNTY—PATRON PATRIOT OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—KOSCIUZKO, THE FIRST ABOLITIONIST—THE COUNTY'S NAME REALLY KOSCIUZKO—AREA AND BOUNDS—TIPPECANOE RIVER, PRIDE OF NORTHERN INDIANA—OTHER LAKES OF THE COUNTY—TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY—SURFACE GEOLOGY—DEPTH OF LAKES—SUNKEN LAKES—COMPOSITION OF THE DRIFT 104

CHAPTER VII

POLITICS, FINANCES AND STATISTICS

FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—SHERIFF ISAAC KIRKENDALL—JUDICIAL, FINANCIAL AND LEGAL—A VERY TEMPORARY COURTHOUSE—THE OLD JAIL—NEW COUNTY BUILDINGS IN 1848—WARSAW'S CRITICAL YEARS—TERRITORY PROPOSED TO BE CLIPPED FOR LEESBURG—UPS AND DOWNS OF WARSAW—OSWEGO PUSHED AS COUNTY SEAT CANDIDATE—NATIONAL POLITICS ENTERS—WARSAW THE FINAL VICTOR—PETER L. RUNYAN, SR.—LIEUT. JOHN RUNYAN—THE THIRD COURTHOUSE—THE COURTHOUSE OF THE PRESENT—THE COUNTY INFIRMARY—KOSCIUSKO BY CIVIL DIVISIONS, 1890-1910—VALUE OF FARMS—VALUE OF TOWN AND CITY PROPERTY—TOTAL WEALTH OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—FINANCES OF THE COUNTY. 111

CHAPTER VIII

THE BENCH AND BAR RECORD

CIRCUIT COURT HAS STAYING QUALITIES—THE OLD EIGHTH AND NINTH CIRCUITS—PRESIDENT JUDGES AND THEIR ASSOCIATES—SAMUEL C. SAMPLE, FIRST PRESIDENT JUDGE—FIRST ASSOCIATE JUDGES OF THE COUNTY—EARLY CIRCUIT COURT IN ACTION—YOUNG BEAU BRUMMEL 'SQUIRES—WENT TO THE BOTTOM OF THE CASE—JURIES—APPEALS TO THE JURY—SPECIAL PLEADING, EARLY NIGHTMARE—FLICKERING TORCHLIGHT OF JUSTICE—PRESIDENT JUDGES OF THE NINTH CIRCUIT—THE CIRCUIT COURTS OF TODAY—SHIFTING OF THE COUNTY IN THE CIRCUITS—JUDGES OF THE TENTH CIRCUIT—JAMES L. WORDEN—JUDGES OF THE FOURTEENTH CIRCUIT—JUDGES ELISHA V. LONG AND WALTER OLDS—FIFTY-FOURTH CIRCUIT JUDGES—JUDGE JAMES S. FRAZER—JUDGE LEMUEL L. ROYSE—JUDGE FRANCIS E. BOWSER—THE PROBATE COURT AND ITS JUDGES—THE COUNTY'S PROBATE JUDGES—THE COMMON PLEAS COURT AND JUDGES—COURTS OF CONCILIATION—COMMON PLEAS COURT ABOLISHED—COMMON PLEAS DISTRICTS—COMMON PLEAS JUDGES FOR THE COUNTY—THE PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—DISTRICT PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—CIRCUIT AND COUNTY PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—THE 'SQUIRES OF THE COUNTY—DUTIES OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—THE JUSTICES OF TODAY—THE KOSCIUSKO COUNTY BAR—GEORGE W. FRASIER—ANDREW G. WOOD—PRACTITIONERS OF TODAY.....129

CHAPTER IX

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

DAYS OF INDIVIDUALITY AND CONFUSION—STATE TREASURER AS SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS—STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION—TOWNSHIP LIBRARIES ESTABLISHED—EARLY WORK OF SUPERINTENDENT AND HIS DEPARTMENT—STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION MORE PROFESSIONAL—THE RECONSTRUCTION OF 1865—THE COUNTY EXAMINERS BROUGHT UNDER CONTROL—COMMISSIONED HIGH SCHOOLS ESTABLISHED—MAKING TEXT BOOKS FAIRLY UNIFORM—COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION CREATED—STATE BOARD IN CONTROL OF TEXT BOOKS—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS ADDED TO THE BOARD—COMPULSORY EDUCATION AND ITS LOCAL ENFORCEMENT—THE BETTERMENT OF RURAL SCHOOLS—REGULATING EFFICIENCY

AND PAY OF TEACHERS—TEACHING OF AGRICULTURE, MANUAL TRAINING AND HOME ECONOMICS—EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM NOW IN FORCE—OBJECT LESSON IN THIS CHAPTER—STRICTLY LOCAL—SUPERINTENDENT SARBBER'S SKETCH OF COUNTY SCHOOL SYSTEM—EARLIEST SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS—"FRAMES" AND "BRICKS"—RURAL CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS—HIGH SCHOOLS OF COUNTY—FIRST SCHOOLS IN NORTHERN TOWNSHIPS—TIPPECANOE AND HARRISON, TOO—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP—WASHINGTON AND CLAY—SEWARD AND FRANKLIN TOWNSHIPS—PRESENT STATUS OF COUNTY SCHOOLS—PASSING OF THE "GOOD" OLD DAYS.....153

CHAPTER X

HIGHWAYS OF TRAVEL

THE PIONEER WHITE MEN'S TRACES—PITTSBURGH, FORT WAYNE & CHICAGO (PENNSYLVANIA) RAILROAD—PIERCETON AND WARSAW SECURE CONNECTIONS—COMPLETED TO PLYMOUTH, DIVISION TOWN—CLEVELAND, CINCINNATI, CHICAGO & ST. LOUIS (BIG FOUR)—THE GOSHEN, WARSAW & WABASH RAILROAD PROJECT—CINCINNATI, WABASH & MICHIGAN RAILROAD—FIRST TRAINS ON THE PRESENT BIG FOUR—NEW YORK, CHICAGO & ST. LOUIS (NICKEL PLATE)—THE WABASH AND BALTIMORE & OHIO ROADS—THE WINONA INTER-URBAN RAILWAY—RAILROAD STATISTICS OF THE COUNTY—THE GOOD ROADS MOVEMENT IN THE COUNTY—MILES OF ROADS, BY TOWNSHIPS—GRAVEL ROAD BUILDING—AUTO LICENSES AS PROMOTERS OF GOOD ROADS—THE BUGGY AND THE GAS CARRIAGE.....171

CHAPTER XI

AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK

RECLAIMED LANDS—LOCAL PHASES OF AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURISTS—THE TIMES OF THE SICKLE AND THE FLAIL—THE REAPING HOOK AND THE CRADLE—"GROUND-HOG" THRESHING MACHINE AND FANNING MILL—CORN HUSKING BEES REPLACE LOG ROLLINGS—WOOL AND FLAX WORKED INTO "HOME SPUN"—CORN AND THE HOMINY MORTAR—BRINGING THE WHEAT TO GRIST—STRONG POINTS OF TODAY—KOSCIUSKO COUNTY CATTLE—DAIRY PRODUCTS—HORSES AND COLTS—SHEEP AND WOOL—HOGS—POULTRY AND EGGS—

CLOVER HAY AND SEED FLOURISH—AT THE FRONT AS RYE PRODUCER—GOOD ONION AND ONLY FAIR WHEAT COUNTRY—FARMS AND RURAL POPULATION—PROGRESSIVE AGRICULTURE—THE COUNTY AGENT AND HIS WORK—FARM DEMONSTRATIONS—HOME PROJECT WORK—STATE FAIR EXHIBITS AND 'COUNTY AGENTS' CONFERENCES—WORK COMMENCED IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—THE FIRST YEAR'S WORK—FINE WORK OF THE EMERGENCY LABOR BUREAU—IMPROVEMENT OF WHEAT AND CLOVER—RAISING THE RYE GRADE—CULTIVATION OF HEMP AND MINT.....185

CHAPTER XII

THE COUNTY IN THREE WARS

THE CIVIL WAR—THE FIRST 'THREE MONTHS' REGIMENT (THE NINTH) —REORGANIZED FOR THREE YEARS AND AS VETERAN REGIMENT—THE ELEVENTH INFANTRY (THREE YEARS)—THE TWELFTH (ONE YEAR AND THREE YEARS)—GEN. REUBEN WILLIAMS—THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT (THREE YEARS)—THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY (ONE YEAR)—THE SEVENTEENTH (THREE YEARS)—THE TWENTIETH (THREE YEARS) INFANTRY—TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT (THREE YEARS) — TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY REGIMENT — TWENTY-SIXTH INDIANA INFANTRY—THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT—THIRTIETH REGIMENT (THREE YEARS) — THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT (FIRST IRISH) REGIMENT—THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY (AFTERWARD EIGHTH CAVALRY)—FORTY-FIRST INFANTRY (SECOND CAVALRY)—FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY—FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY—FORTY-SIXTH AND FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENTS — FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT — THE FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT — FIFTY-NINTH AND SIXTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS—THE SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—LIEUTENANT RUNYAN AT KENESAW MOUNTAIN—LIEUTENANT KUDER AT JONESBORO—CHARLES W. CHAPMAN, COLONEL OF THE SEVENTY-FOURTH — JOHN N. RUNYAN — SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT (FOURTH CAVALRY)—EIGHTY-THIRD AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS—NINETIETH REGIMENT (FIFTH CAVALRY)—ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT (SIX MONTHS)—ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH (SEVENTH CAVALRY)—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT (TWELFTH CAVALRY)—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT—THE ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTIETH—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT—ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST AND ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND —

LIGHT ARTILLERY FROM KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL AND THE WORLD'S WARS—GRAND ARMY POSTS—THE SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL—IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—COMPANY H, ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH REGIMENT—KOSCIUSKO COUNTY IN THE WORLD'S WAR—REALIZING THAT THE WAR EXISTED—VOLUNTEERS GET THE START OF THE DRAFT—OFFICERS AND ORGANIZATIONS IN AUGUST, 1917—BARTOL AND SWIHART SAIL FOR FRANCE—FIRST EXAMINATION OF REGISTRANTS—FIRST LIBERTY LOAN AND RED CROSS DRIVES—KOSCIUSKO COUNTY MEN OFF FOR CAMP BENJAMIN HARRISON—DR. MILFORD H. LYON LEAVES FOR FRANCE—THIRD INDIANA REORGANIZED AS ARTILLERY—A HOOSIER OPENS THE WAR FOR THE AMERICANS—COUNTY'S PART IN SECOND LIBERTY LOAN DRIVE—JAMES R. FRAZER, COUNTY FOOD ADMINISTRATOR—COUNTY'S FIRST GOLD STAR—HOME GUARD ORGANIZED—OFFICIAL STATE MILITARY BAND—LIEUT. J. F. HORICK, WORLD'S CHAMPION PISTOL SHOT—FIRST PERSONAL BATTLE NEWS—VERY SUCCESSFUL THIRD LIBERTY LOAN CAMPAIGN—SALE OF WAR STAMPS—LIEUTENANT BARTOL AT CHATEAU THIERRY—THREE THOUSAND MEN REGISTERED—HIGH SCHOOL BOYS ENROLLED—FOURTH LIBERTY LOAN—FIRST MAN OF THE NEW DRAFT—WINONA LAKE TRAINING CAMP OPENED—BOYS OF BATTERY D ARRIVE IN FRANCE—THE UNITED WAR WORK FUND—THE RIOT OF PEACE—AMONG THE LAST HOME VICTIMS—TOTAL MAN POWER OF THE COUNTY—AT THE CLOSE OF THE WAR	203
--	-----

CHAPTER XIII

TOWN AND CITY OF WARSAW

PIONEERS OF THE WARSAW NEIGHBORHOOD—FIRST STORE IN THE TOWNSHIP—JOHN B. CHAPMAN, WARSAW'S GOD-FATHER—PIONEERS OF THE WARSAW NEIGHBORHOOD—THE COUNTY SEAT PLATTED—FIRST CABIN AND STORE IN WARSAW—PIONEER LOCAL INDUSTRIES—BUILDINGS AND RESIDENTS OF 1837—POTENTIAL CONGRESSMAN WILLIAMS—HARD RAISING FROM THE GROUND—FIRST POSTOFFICE AND EARLY POSTMASTERS—JOSEPH A. FUNK, PIONEER TEACHER—INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—BIRTH OF LOCAL SYSTEM OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—PRIVATE FIRE DEPARTMENT ORGANIZED—FAMOUS INDEPENDENT PROTECTION ENGINE—GETTING FIRE WATER UNDER DIFFICULTIES—BECOMES PUBLIC FIRE DEPARTMENT—FIREMEN AS UNION SOLDIERS—FIRE OF 1866—EXPANSIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT

—“CHIEFLY FOR SPORTING PURPOSES”—FIRE DEPARTMENT IN 1875-76—BUILDING OF SCHOOLS IN 1872-73—PUBLIC SCHOOLS AT MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION—THE HIGH SCHOOL OF 1904—NEW CENTER WARD SCHOOLHOUSE—PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM OF TODAY—THE WARSAW PUBLIC LIBRARY—PUBLIC UTILITIES AND NECESSITIES—WINONA ELECTRIC LIGHT AND WATER COMPANY—THE WARSAW GAS COMPANY—COMMERCIAL TELEPHONE COMPANY.....253

CHAPTER XIV

WARSAW'S CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

FIRST WARSAW CHURCH, TAMARACK CABIN—M. E. CONFERENCE AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION—PAY OF EARLY M. E. CIRCUIT PREACHERS—FIRST METHODIST CAMP MEETING—FIRST AND PRESENT SABBATH SCHOOLS—METHODIST EDIFICES—M. E. HOME OF TODAY—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF WARSAW—THE BAPTIST CHURCH—THE BAPTIST TEMPLE—UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH—THE BRETHREN CHURCH OF WARSAW—OTHER RELIGIOUS BODIES—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES—THE MASONIC BODIES—THE ODD FELLOWS OF WARSAW—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS—RED MEN AND MODERN WOODMEN—THE ELKS, EAGLES AND MOOSE—OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.....274

CHAPTER XV

LOCAL PRESS, BUSINESS AND INDUSTRIES

THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS—THE KOSCIUSKO REPUBLICAN—WARSAW DEMOCRAT AND NORTHERN INDIANIAN—LAKE CITY COMMERCIAL—GENERAL WILLIAMS RESUMES CONTROL—LATER RECORD OF THE NORTHERN INDIANIAN AND TIMES—THE WARSAW UNION—THE LOCAL BANKS—STATE BANK OF WARSAW—LAKE CITY BANK—INDIANA LOAN AND TRUST COMPANY—BUSINESS AND INDUSTRIES—THE WARSAW COMMERCIAL CLUB.....289

CHAPTER XVI

WINONA ASSEMBLY AND TOWN

FIRST IMPROVEMENTS FOR SUMMER RESORTERS—BEYER BROTHERS AND SPRING FOUNTAIN PARK—CARNAHAN'S MILITARY PARK—FIRST

SPRING FOUNTAIN PARK ASSEMBLY—DR. SOL C. DICKEY APPEARS —ASSEMBLY SITE PURCHASED OF BEYER BROTHERS—WINONA ASSEMBLY AND ITS FOUNDERS—THE INDIAN MOUND—PHYSICAL IMPROVEMENTS—A PEN PICTURE OF THE WINONA ASSEMBLY BY DOCTOR DICKEY—CAUSE OF FINANCIAL EMBARRASSMENT—WINONA ASSEMBLY GROUNDS—THE WINONA BIBLE CONFERENCE—SIDE CONFERENCES—CONFERENCE AGAINST CRIME—THE PROPHETIC CONFERENCE—CHILDREN'S MUSICAL PAGEANT—RED CROSS WORK —THE I. A. E.—SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES AT WINONA LAKE—THE WINONA COLLEGE—WINONA COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE—INDIANA UNIVERSITY BIOLOGICAL STATION—THE WINONA CHURCH—THE TOWN OF WINONA LAKE	297
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII

SYRACUSE AND LAKE WAWASEE

CENTERS OF BEAUTY AND PIONEER SETTLEMENT—SYRACUSE FOUNDED —THE CHURCHES OF SYRACUSE—THE SYRACUSE SCHOOL—TOWN OF SYRACUSE—THE JOURNAL—THE LIBRARY AND THE CHAUTAU- QUA—NINE MILE CHANGED TO WAWASEE LAKE—WAWASEE STA- TION—GEORGE W. MILES, SUMMER RESORT PIONEER—THE OLD FISHING DAYS—FIRST IMPROVEMENTS AT WAWASEE—INITIAL WORK IN FISH PROPAGATION—ORIGINAL SITE OF WAWASEE STATE HATCH- ERY—EXTENSION OF THE STATE HATCHERY—DEATH OF GEORGE W. MILES—SOUTH PARK—LAKE VIEW—OAKWOOD PARK—VAWTER PARK—CROW'S NEST AND WAVELAND BEACH.....	319
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII

PIERCETON AND WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

PIONEER SETTLERS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—MAIN EVENTS OF THE EARLY TIMES—UNCLE JOHNNY MAKEMSON—SOME PIONEER MAR- RIAGES—THE SUMMERVILLES AND JOHN DUNHAM—THE RYERSON CEMETERY—PIERCETON FOUNDED—THE TOWN INCORPORATED— CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—THE PIERCETON OF THE PRESENT— FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL	334
---	-----

CHAPTER XIX

MILFORD AND VAN BUREN TOWNSHIPS

SETTLERS OF 1833-35 — A FEW FIRST THINGS — EARLY VILLAGE OF MILFORD — INCORPORATED AS MILFORD JUNCTION — WATER WORKS AND FIRE DEPARTMENT—ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER—INDUSTRIES AND BANKS—THE MILFORD MAIL—MILFORD'S PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE SCHOOL—LOCAL CHURCHES AND LODGES.....	342
--	-----

CHAPTER XX

HARRISON AND LAKE TOWNSHIPS

FIRST SETTLERS OF HARRISON TOWNSHIP—PALESTINE POSTOFFICE—RISE AND DECLINE OF PALESTINE—ATWOOD RISES—TOWN OF MENTONE—EARLY SETTLEMENT OF LAKE TOWNSHIP—OLD VILLAGE OF SILVERLAKEVILLE—SILVER LAKE OF TODAY	349
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI

ETNA AND CLAY TOWNSHIPS

PIONEERS OF ETNA TOWNSHIP—VILLAGE OF ETNA GREEN—EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS OF CLAY TOWNSHIP—FIRST PERMANENT RESIDENT—FIRST UNION SCHOOL AND CHURCH—THE VILLAGE OF CLAYPOOL	355
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII

PLAIN AND TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIPS

LEESBURG, THE OLD COUNTY SEAT—INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—RAILROAD AND NEWSPAPER—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—BANK AND FLOURISHING MILLS—VILLAGE OF OSWEGO—THE DECLINE OF OSWEGO—TIPPECANOE LAKE RESORTS—TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP, ANOTHER LAKE REGION—PIONEER SETTLEMENTS—ROAD AND MILLS BUILT—VILLAGE OF NORTH WEBSTER.....	359
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIII

SEWARD AND JACKSON TOWNSHIPS

SEWARD TOWNSHIP WELL WATERED—EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS— BURKET—JACKSON TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SET- TLERS—VILLAGE OF SIDNEY.....	369
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIV

THREE RURAL TOWNSHIPS

PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP—ITS PIONEER WHITES—INDIANS REFUSE TO BE MADE FARMERS—GALVESTON PLATTED—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP AND ITS SETTLEMENT—THE MARSHY BARRIER—A POWERFUL SINGLE VOTE—GRAVELTON—SCOTT TOWNSHIP SETTLED—MILLWOOD AND HECKAMAN	372
--	-----

CHAPTER XXV

FRANKLIN AND MONROE TOWNSHIPS

FOREST LAND ALONG INDIAN HIGHWAY—PIONEERS DRIFT IN—FIRST BIRTH AND MARRIAGE—SCHOOL AND CHURCH COME TO STAY— BEAVER DAM POSTOFFICE—PRIMITIVE INDUSTRIES—VILLAGE OF SEVASTOPOL—MONROE TOWNSHIP—THE PIONEERS—MILLS—TOWN- SHIP ORGANIZATION—FIRST AIDS TO AMERICAN DEVELOPMENT. .	377
---	-----

History of Kosciusko County

CHAPTER I

THE FRENCH AND BRITISH NORTHWEST

FAINT FOOT PRINTS OF LA SALLE AND MARQUETTE—THE IROQUOIS CRUSH THE ILLINOIS—DECISIVE BATTLE AT STARVED ROCK—LA SALLE HEADS NORTHWESTERN INDIAN LEAGUE—AT THE FORT OF ST. LOUIS—VINCENNES AND FORT CHARTRES FOUNDED—FRENCH EVACUATION OF THE COUNTRY—THE BRITISH MASTERS—THE BRITISH NORTHWEST.

The Hoosier State, especially Northern Indiana, has always been in the highway of travel and development, whether flowing from the north to the south, or from the east to the west. Grand and inevitable result: The commonwealth and its people have, from the earliest historic times, absorbed many diverse elements and given birth to a distinct type of manhood and womanhood, noted for its energy, initiative and versatility. As a section of the American Union, it illustrates the recognized family and racial principle, that human strength, elasticity and promise of balanced growth are fairly guaranteed by the flowing together of numerous streams of blood of intrinsic purity and vitality. If the parent body is not continuously fed by these incoming springs, or streams, it becomes sluggish and vitiated, like the old royal houses of Europe, or the nations which bar out all other races than their own. Northern Indiana and Kosciusko County, in a marked degree, share with American communities, as a whole, this secret of continuous and cumulative progress. It is the purpose of this history to illustrate that fact in detail.

The steps which approach the creation of Kosciusko County, passing along wide sweeps of history, commence to fall nearly three centuries before its geographical limits were defined. In 1541 De Soto ascended the Mississippi from the south and penetrated the country to a point considerably above the mouth of the Arkansas,

laying the groundwork of French Louisiana, and during the first third of the seventeenth century the Catholic orders of France established missions among the Indians of the Upper Lake region. Later, the fur traders and the Jesuits co-operated, and Marquette loomed as the great figure of the Catholic Church in the Northwest. In 1675 he died quietly and piously on the shores of Lake Michigan.

FAINT FOOT PRINTS OF LA SALLE AND MARQUETTE

It was La Salle, however, who was to leave his footprints, faint though they be, upon the history of Northern Indiana. Both priest and cavalier were of the real nobility, and Rene Robert Cavalier *Sieur de La Salle* was to follow in the footsteps, perfect the discoveries of *Father Jacques Marquette*, and broaden the scope of New France. In 1669, six years before the death of Marquette, excited by the reports of the Indians in regard to a river which rose in the country of the Senecas and flowed to the sea, he started with a party of twenty-four maintained at his own expense, on a tour of discovery. After overcoming the most vexatious difficulties, he reached the Ohio and descended it to the falls.

Returning to his trading post of *LaChine*, and pondering his plan of discovering a new route to China and the East, La Salle was startled by the reports of Marquette and Joliet. This seemed, to his eager mind, the first step toward the realization of his dream, and centering everything in the enterprise, he sold his property and hastened to France, where he secured loans of money, and prepared to carry out his plans upon a large scale. Constructing a large vessel—the *Griffin*—he set out with a party of thirty men and three monks, August 7, 1679, for the scene of Marquette's discoveries. He first conceived the idea of securing the country, thus discovered, by a series of forts, which should form a barrier to resist the encroachments of the English, who were gaining a strong hold on the Atlantic border. This received the encouragement and aid of Frontenac, who was then governor general of Canada, and, rebuilding Fort Frontenac as a base of operations, he set sail for Lake Michigan. Arriving at Green Bay, he loaded his vessel with furs and sent it, under the care of a pilot and fourteen sailors, on its return voyage. Waiting there for the *Griffin's* return until forced to give it up in despair, he set out with canoes to pursue his enterprise, and landed at St. Joseph. Following the river bearing the same name, he reached the Kankakee by a short portage, and passed down that river to the Illinois.

Marquette's mission had been established near the present site of Utica, in La Salle County, Illinois. There, in December, 1669, La Salle found an Indian town of 460 lodges temporarily deserted, and, passing on to where the City of Peoria now is, found another village of about eighty lodges, where he landed, and soon established amicable and permanent relations. With the consent of the tribes, La Salle soon built the Fort of Crevecœur, a half a league below, and then early in March of 1680, set out for Fort Frontenac, in Western New York, and thence to Montreal to repair the loss of his vessel, the Griffin.

IROQUOIS CRUSH THE ILLINOIS

In the meantime the Jesuit faction engaged in fierce competition with him in securing the peltry trade of the Indians and, jealous of La Salle's success and the English of the Atlantic border, united in stirring up the Iroquois to assault La Salle's Illinois allies in his absence. "Suddenly," says Parkman, "the village was awakened from its lethargy as by crash of a thunderbolt. A Shawnee, lately here on a visit, had left his Illinois friends to return home. He now reappeared, crossing the river in hot haste, with the announcement that he had met on his way an army of Iroquois approaching to attack them. All was in panic and confusion. The lodges disgorged their frightened inmates; women and children screamed; startled warriors snatched their weapons. There were less than five hundred of them, for the greater part of the young men had gone to war."

DECISIVE BATTLE AT STARVED ROCK

There Tonti, La Salle's lieutenant, left in charge of the fort, found himself weakened by the early desertion of most of his force, and now, an object of suspicion to his allies, in an awkward and dangerous predicament. Undaunted by the untoward circumstances, he joined the Illinois, and when the Iroquois came upon the scene, in the midst of the savage melee, faced the 580 warriors, declared that the Illinois were under the protection of the French king and the governor of Canada, and demanded that they should be left in peace, backing his words with the statement that there were 1,200 of the Illinois and sixty Frenchmen across the river. These representations had the effect of checking the ardor of the attacking savages, and a temporary truce was effected.

It was evident that the truce was but a ruse on the part of the

Iroquois to gain an opportunity to test the truth of Tonti's statements, and no sooner had the Illinois retired to their village on the north side of the river than numbers of the invading tribes, on the pretext of seeking food, crossed the river and gathered in increasing numbers about the village. The Illinois knew the design of their foe too well, and, hastily embarking, they set fire to their lodges and retired down the river, when the whole band of Iroquois crossed over and finished their work of havoc at their leisure.

The Illinois, in the meantime, lulled into a false security, divided into small bands in search of food. One of the tribes, the Tamaroas, "had the fatuity to remain near the mouth of the Illinois, where they were assailed by the whole force of the Iroquois. The men fled and very few of them were killed, but the women and children were captured to the number, it is said, of seven hundred," many of whom were put to death with horrible tortures. Soon after the retreat of the Illinois, the Iroquois discovered the deception of the Frenchmen, and only the wholesome fear they had of the French governor's power restrained their venting rage upon Tonti and his two or three companions. As it was, they were dismissed and bidden to return to Canada.

· LA SALLE HEADS NORTHWESTERN INDIAN LEAGUE

It was in the wake of these events that La Salle returned in the winter of 1680 and found this once populous village devastated and deserted, surrounded by the frightful evidences of savage carnage. Disheartened but not cast down, he at once set about repairing his fortune. Discerning, at once, the means and object of his enemies, he set about building a bulwark to stay a second assault. Returning to Fort Miami, on the St. Joseph by the borders of Lake Michigan, he sought to form a defensive league among the Indians whom he proposed to colonize on the site of the destroyed village of the Illinois. He found ready material at hand in remnants of tribes fresh from the fields of King Philip's war; he visited the Miamis and by his wonderful power won them over to his plans and then in the interval, before the tribes could arrange for their emigration, he launched out with a few followers and hurriedly explored the Mississippi to the Gulf.

Returning to Michilimackinac in September, 1682, where he had found Tonti in May of the previous year, La Salle, after directing his trusty lieutenant to repair to the Illinois, prepared to return to France for further supplies for the proposed colony; but learning

that the Iroquois were planning another incursion, he returned to the site of the destroyed village and with Tonti began, in December, 1682, to build the Fort of St. Louis on the eminence which is now known in history as Starved Rock.

Thus the winter passed, and in the meantime La Salle found employment for his active mind in conducting the negotiations which should result in reconciling the Illinois and the Miamis and in cementing the various tribes into a harmonious colony. The spring crowned his efforts with complete success.

AT THE FORT OF ST. LOUIS

La Salle looked down from his rocks on a concourse of wild human life. Lodges of barks and rushes, or cabins, of logs were clustered on the open plain, or along the edges of the bordering forests. Squaws labored, warriors lounged in the sun, naked children whooped and gamboled on the grass. Beyond the river, a mile and a half on the left, the banks were studded once more with the lodges of the Illinois, who, to the number of 6,000, had returned since their defeat, to their favorite dwelling place. Scattered along the valley, among the adjacent hills or over the neighboring prairie, were the cantonments of half a score of other tribes and fragments of tribes, gathered under the protection of the French—Shawnees from Ohio, Abenakis from Maine, and Miamis from the sources of the Kankakee and the valleys of the St. Joseph and the Tippecanoe.

THE DEATHS OF LA SALLE AND TONTI

In the meantime a party was sent to Montreal to secure supplies and munitions to put the colony in a state of defense, which, to the disappointment and chagrin of the sorely beset leader, he learned had been detained by his enemies, who, by a change of governors, had come into official power. Devolving the command of the enterprise upon Tonti, La Salle set out in November, 1683, for Canada and France, where he hoped to thwart his enemies and snatch success from threatened defeat. Triumphant over his enemies, he returned to America in 1685 and, after wandering ineffectually for two years in the wilderness of Texas, fell dead, pierced through the brain by the bullet of a traitor in his own band.

It was not until late in 1688 that Tonti heard, with grief and indignation, of the death of La Salle. In 1690, the brave and loyal lieutenant of the great chevalier received from the French govern-

ment the proprietorship of Fort St. Louis on the Illinois, of which he continued in command until 1702, when by royal order the fort was abandoned and Tonti transferred to the lower Louisiana. The Fort of St. Louis was afterward reoccupied for a short time in 1718 by a party of traders, when it was finally abandoned.

VINCENNES AND FORT CHARTRES FOUNDED

The French early improved the opening thus made for them. From 1688 to 1697, little progress was made in colonization, owing to the wars between France and Great Britain, but after the peace of Ryswick the project was taken up with renewed activity. In 1698 large numbers of emigrants, under the lead of officers appointed by the crown, left France for the New World, and in the following year founded the settlement of Biloxi, on Mobile Bay. In 1700 the settlement of the French and Indians at old Kaskaskia was moved to the site where the village of that name now stands. A year later a permanent settlement was made at Detroit by Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, who, in July of that year, arrived from Montreal with a missionary and 100 men, and in 1795 was authorized by the French government to grant land in small quantities to actual settlers in the vicinity of Detroit.

In 1702 Sieur Jucherau and a missionary named Mermet established a post at Vincennes. Trouble with the Indians, and the wet, swampy condition of the surrounding country, delayed the development of the little settlement there but throughout the early history of the country this post continued to be of the first importance.

In 1718 Fort Chartres was erected on the Mississippi, sixteen miles above Kaskaskia. About the fort rapidly gathered a village, which was subsequently called New Chartres; five miles away the village of Prairie du Rocher became a growing settlement, while all along the river, between Kaskaskia and the fort, a strong chain of settlements was formed, within a year after the latter was finished. The erection of Fort Chartres at this point was dictated by national considerations, rather than by fear of the Indians.

The colonization of Louisiana consequent upon the exploration of the Mississippi and the influx of colonists who found homes at Cahokia and Kaskaskia, made this section the key to the French possessions in America, the connecting link between Canada and Louisiana. In that region the French settlers, little disturbed by the forages of the Saes and Foxes, pushed their improvements to the Illinois, while lands were granted, though perhaps never occupied some distance up

the stream. The military force found occupation in supporting the friendly Illinois tribes against the Iroquois and Sacs and Foxes, and in unsatisfactory or disastrous campaigns against the Chickasaws. In the meantime, from the Southwest the Spaniards were jealously watching the French colonists, while the British, gradually pushing westward, were building forts near the Ohio and Mississippi rivers.

FRENCH EVACUATION OF THE COUNTRY

The European war of 1741-46, in which France and England were opposed, was echoed in these western wilds, and it was found that Fort Chartres must be strengthened or abandoned. The former course prevailed, and in 1750 the old fortress of wood was transformed into one of stone, and garrisoned by a full regiment of French grenadiers. It was from this point that an important contingent sallied for the capture of George Washington and his forces at Fort Necessity, on July 4, 1754, and thus furnished to George II one of the causes for a declaration of hostilities and the beginning of the old French war.

During the ensuing year a detachment burned Fort Granville, sixty miles from Philadelphia; another party routed Major Grant near Fort Duquesne, but, compelled to abandon the fortress, fired it and floated down the river by the light of its flames; again, a large detachment, with some friendly Indians, assisted in the attempt to raise the British siege of Niagara, leaving the flower of the garrison dead upon the field.

THE BRITISH MASTERS

The fort was no longer in condition to maintain the offensive and, learning that the British were preparing to make a hostile descent from Pittsburgh, the commandant writes to the French governor general as follows: "I have made all arrangements, according to my strength, to receive the enemy." The victory of the British on the Plains of Abraham decided the contest, but the little backwoods citadel, knowing but little of the general nature of the struggle, dreamed that it might be the means of regaining, on more successful fields, the possessions thus lost to the French. The news that Fort Chartres, with all territory east of the river, had been surrendered without so much as a sight of the enemy, came like a thunderclap upon the patriotic French colony. Many of the settlers, with Laeclde, who had just arrived at the head of a new colony, expressed their disgust by going to the site of St. Louis, which they supposed to be still French territory.

Though transferred by treaty to the English in 1763, the fort was the last place in North America to lower the white ensign of the Bourbon King, and it was not until the latter part of 1765 that the British formally accepted the surrender of Fort Chartres. Pontiac, the unwavering friend of the French, took upon himself, unaided by his former allies, to hold back the victorious English. Major Loftus, Captains Pitman and Morris, Lieutenant Frazer, and George Croghan, some with force, some in disguise, and others with diplomacy, sought to reach the fort to accept its capitulation, but each one was foiled and turned back with his mission unaccomplished, glad to escape the fate of that Englishman for which Pontiac assured them he kept a "kettle boiling over a large fire."

Wearied with the inactivity of the French, the Indians sought an audience with the commandant, and explained their attitude. "Father," said the chieftain, "I have long wished to see thee, to recall the battles which we fought together against the misguided Indians and the English dogs. I love the French and I have come here with my warriors to avenge their wrongs."

But assured by St. Ange that such service could no longer be accepted, he gave up the struggle, and the flag of St. George rose in the place of the fair lilies of France. Thus another nationality was projected into this restricted arena, a situation which was immediately afterward still further complicated by the secret Franco-Spanish treaty, which made the west bank of the Mississippi the boundary of the Spanish possessions. "It is significant of the different races, and the varying sovereignties in this portion of our country," says a writer, "that a French soldier from the Spanish City of St. Louis should be married to an Englishwoman by a French priest in the British colony of Illinois."

At the first announcement of the treaty, the natural hostility of the people to the English induced large numbers of the colonists to prepare to follow the French flag, and a hegira followed which swept out of the colony fully one-third of its 3,000 inhabitants. There was still a large number left, forming the largest colony in the West; but there were forces constantly at work which gradually depleted its numbers. Under the British rule, an abnormal activity among traders and land speculators was developed. The natives were constantly overreached in trade by unscrupulous persons protected by the dominant power, and representative of land purchasing organizations were acquiring vast tracts of country from ignorant savages, who had little comprehension of the meaning or consequences of these transactions. These schemes and practices, though happily brought to naught

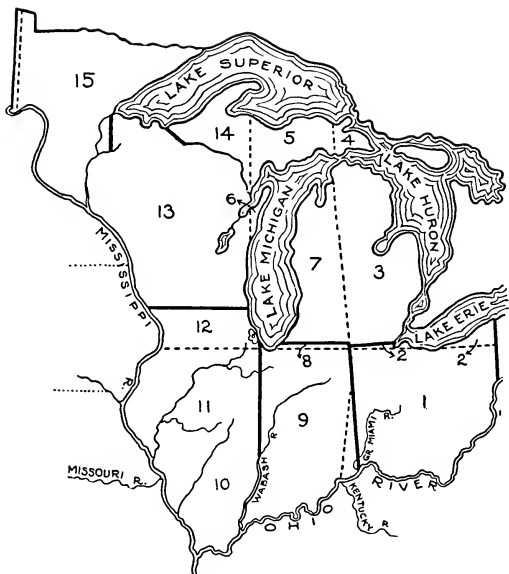
by the Revolution, rendered the Indians, for a time, savagely hostile, and left their blighting influence long after their removal. The lack of proper sympathy between the governing race and the governed, the hostility of the savages in which they were involved with the British, induced many of the French colonists to leave their homes as rapidly as they could make arrangements to do so.

The British garrison had hitherto occupied the old French Fort Chartres, but one day in 1772, the river having overflowed its banks and swept away a bastion and the river wall, the occupants fled with precipitate haste to the high ground above Kaskaskia, where they erected a palisade fort. This was the principal achievement of the British forces, up to the beginning of the war with the colonies. In this struggle removed from the scene of active operations, the commandant, resorting to the favorite means of the British during their entire early history on this continent, furnished supplies and munitions of war to the savages, and thus equipped, incited them to war upon the unprotected frontier settlements in Pennsylvania, Kentucky and Virginia.

THE BRITISH NORTHWEST

During the decade 1764-74 the Indians who occupied the country northwest of the Ohio River remained at peace with the English, although in the meantime many English colonists, contrary to the proclamation of the king, the provisions of the treaty and the earnest remonstrance of the Indians, continued to make settlements on Indian lands.

When the British extended dominion over the territory of Indiana by placing garrisons at the various trading posts, in 1764-65, the total number of French families within its limits did not probably exceed eighty or ninety at Vincennes, about fourteen at Fort Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers, near the Twightwee Village. At Detroit and in the vicinity of that post, there were about 1,000 French residents—men, women and children. The remainder of the French population in the Northwest resided principally at Kaskaskia, Cahokia, Prairie du Rocher, and in the vicinity of these villages; and the whole French population northwest of the Ohio, at the time, did not exceed 3,000 souls.



NORTHWEST TERRITORY OF 1787

CHAPTER II

THE AMERICAN NORTHWEST

CLARK AS ITS FATHER—CONQUERED TERRITORY ERECTED INTO COUNTY OF ILLINOIS—FRENCH REBEL AT LIBERTY—ORGANIZATION AND DIVISION OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY—THE COUNTRY OF THE ILLINOIS AND THE WABASH—INDIANS CROWDED BY WHITES—PROPHET'S TOWN FOUNDED—HARRISON, TECUMSEH AND THE PROPHET "FIGHT IT OUT"—INDIANA AND HARRISON IN THE WAR OF 1812—BATTLE OF THE THAMES RIVER, DECISIVE AMERICAN VICTORY—PEACE MOVEMENTS—THE PUBLIC LAND SURVEY—CREATION OF THE STATE AND ITS ORIGINAL COUNTIES—STATUS OF THE COUNTRY IN 1816—DEPARTURE OF THE REDS—PROGRESSIVE ORGANIZATION OF COUNTIES.

The time came when the cultured people from the old Eastern, Middle and Southern states, as well as those who were instinctively adventuresome, not only filtered into the Northwest Territory along the borders of the Ohio, but commenced to sift down from the Canadian north and the country of the former French Louisiana. The Americans, from long military experience with the French and British and backwoods warfare with the Indians, had at last obtained the upper hand in the control of the vast stretch of prairies, lakes, woodlands and forests between the Ohio and the headwaters of the Mississippi, and were now to subdue the dusky occupants of that wonderful region, who still claimed it by virtue of the fact that, as far back as tradition went, they had hunted and fished over it, and wrestled back and forth over it in the course of their tribal quarrels and wars of extermination.

The time was at hand when a higher civilization placed no light hand upon this glorious land of possibilities and, according to the ways of the world and the course of human history, the weaker were to be crowded out that a better period for America and the world might be introduced. No people were ever better trained, or more admirably adapted for the work in hand than the keen, hardy American soldiers and pioneers of those days. Never in the world's history were such brave and intelligent leaders at hand, who combined strong traits of statesmanship and conciliatory talents, with absolute fear-

lessness and rare military ability. Such men as Clark and Harrison were shrewder than the wildest savages, in the ranks of their soldiers were woodsmen who could outrack and outshoot the most skillful Indians of the Northwest; and their muscles were of iron and their nerves steel in the shock of physical combat. Sustained by more sanitary and generous physical conditions than were enjoyed by the Indians of the wilds, the whites of this period and country were even superior in physique to the reds. That fact, added to their mental advantages, made only one outcome possible when the final clash came.

Following the subjugation of the Indians of the Northwest, especially those who then roamed or tarried in what is now Northern Indiana, was the preparation of the land for the establishment of the homes and families of the whites. This included surveys of the unorganized territory, and afterward the political and civil creation of counties and other divisions indicative of American order, government and general development.

The story of these phases of Indiana history so closely linked with the birth of Kosciusko County is one of rare interest, and the main features of that narrative are set forth at this point.

CLARK, FATHER OF AMERICAN NORTHWEST

Had there been no George Rogers Clark, or someone with his military and diplomatic genius, it is doubtful whether there would ever have been an American Northwest. So disastrous in their consequences and distracting in their influence were the Indian attacks incited by the British during the earlier period of the Revolutionary war that to Colonel Clark was assigned the delicate and arduous task of counteracting them, so as to render the frontiers of the Northwest comparatively safe.

Recognizing the British posts at Kaskaskia and Vincennes as the source of the Indians' supplies and inspiration, Colonel Clark directed his efforts toward the capture of these points and, enlisting the interests of Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia, and securing such help as he could give, Clark was able, on June 24, 1778, to start from the Falls of the Ohio with 153 men for lower Illinois. So skillfully did he manage his movements that he caught the garrison napping and captured, on the 5th of July, both force and fort, without shedding a drop of blood. Cahokia, in the like manner fell without a blow.

Clark's original plan contemplated the attack of Vincennes as the first object of his campaign, but on reaching the Falls of the Ohio,

his force being so much smaller than he had expected he found it necessary to change his plan of operations. In his journal, Clark gives his reasons for the change as follows: "As Post Vincennes, at that time, was a town of considerable force, consisting of nearly 400 militia, with an Indian town adjoining, and great numbers continually in the neighborhood, and, in the scale of Indian affairs of more importance than any other, I had thought of attacking it first; but now found that I could by no means venture near it. I resolved to begin my career in the Illinois, where there were more inhabitants, but scattered in different villages, and less danger of being immediately overpowered by the Indians; in case of necessity, we could probably make our retreat to the Spanish side of the Mississippi; but if successful, we might pave our way to possession of Post Vincennes."

CONQUERED TERRITORY ERECTED INTO ILLINOIS COUNTY

This shrewd forecast of the situation dealing with the conquered posts of Kaskaskia and Cahokia was re-enforced by the announcement of the treaty entered into between France and the colonies, and in August the delegation of French citizens, which had been sent from Kaskaskia to Vincennes, returned bearing the joyful news that the whole population had sworn public allegiance to the United States, and had displayed the American flag. On receipt of this intelligence from Clark, the Virginia Assembly in October erected the whole territory thus conquered into the County of Illinois and provided for its government. This first attempt to organize the county west of the Ohio was thwarted, however, by the descent of the British from Detroit in the following December.

The French population had garrisoned the fort at the suggestion of Clark, who subsequently sent Captain Helm as a representative of the American government and an agent to the Indians. On the approach of the British Captain Helm and one private alone occupied the fort, who, by putting on a bold front, obtained from the besiegers the honors of war. This sudden change in the situation boded serious evil to the Kentucky frontier, and necessitated prompt action upon the part of Colonel Clark. Learning in December, 1779, that the English commandant, Henry Hamilton, had greatly weakened his force by sending detachments elsewhere, Clark determined to attack the enemy at once with what troops he could collect. After enduring almost incredible hardships and overcoming obstacles that would have been insurmountable to any less determined officer, Clark found

himself once more before the enemy. Here his skilful disposition and unparalleled audacity were again crowned with success, and on February 24th, he received the capitulation of the English garrison.

The temporary success of the English did not long defer the plans of the Virginia commonwealth and the conquered territory was at once placed under control of civil authority, John Todd representing the sovereignty of Virginia as county lieutenant. This was the forerunner of the Northwest Territory and the birth of civil government in the Northwest. Todd's instructions were broad enough to meet the whole case; he was to conciliate the French and Indians; to inculcate in the people the value of liberty, and to remove the grievances that obstruct the happiness, and increase the prosperity of that country. These certainly were the great ends to be achieved if possible.

FRENCH REBEL AT LIBERTY

The French population was easily conciliated, but the education of a lifetime, and the hereditary characteristics of the race rendered them incapable of appreciating the value of liberty. They had grown up under the enervating influence of the most arbitrary manifestations of monarchical government, and self-government involved too great a risk for this simple folk. The result was a lack of sympathy with the new order of things; more decided, perhaps, than under British rule. To this was added a business competition, to which they were unaccustomed; more frequent hostile incursions of the Indians in which the savages gradually forgot the old-time love for the French, and the repeated losses by the inundations of the river, made up a sum of discouragements which gradually depleted this country of the French inhabitants. This loss was but imperfectly repaired, notwithstanding the fertility of the soil had been widely published, and a considerable number had already found much better advantages there than the older colonies afforded; yet the Indian depredation that followed the Revolutionary war deterred others from following until the general pacification at Greenville in 1795.

ORGANIZATION AND DIVISION OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY

On the 13th of July, 1787, Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio River, which had been ceded to the United States by Virginia three years before,

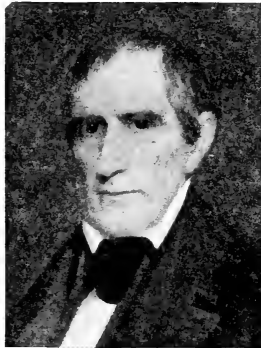
and in October following Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress as governor. In July, 1788, the governor arrived at Fort Harmar (now Marietta, Ohio), where during that year, the temporary government of the territory was organized. During the first two years of his administrations St. Clair was busily engaged with the details of government organization and negotiating with the Indian tribes, who found it difficult to understand the principles upon which the whites made war. On the 8th of January, 1790, the governor found leisure to proceed to Kaskaskia to organize the government in that quarter. In August, 1788, Congress had provided for the adjustment of land disputes among the settlers at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and on the arrival of St. Clair early in 1790 this matter engrossed the larger part of his attention. Among the earliest acts of administration was the erection of the first county under the ordinance of 1787, including all the present State of Illinois extending as far north as the mouth of Little Mackinaw Creek, and named St. Clair after the governor.

THE COUNTRY OF THE ILLINOIS AND WABASH (1790)

The general situation is described by the governor in his report to the Secretary of War as follows: "The Illinois country, as well as that upon the Wabash, has been involved in great distress ever since it fell under the American dominion. The people with great cheerfulness supplied the troops under George Rogers Clark and the Illinois regiment with everything they could spare, and often with much more than they could spare with any convenience to themselves. Most of the certificates for these supplies are still in their hands unliquidated, and in many instances, when application has been made to the State of Virginia, under whose authority the certificates were granted, payment has been refused. The Illinois regiment being disbanded, a set of men pretending to the authority of Virginia, embodied themselves, and a scene of general depredation ensued. To this succeeded three successive and extraordinary inundations of the Mississippi, which either swept away their crops or prevented their being planted; the loss of the greater part of their trade with the Indians, as well as the hostile incursions of some of the tribes which had ever before been in friendship with them; and to these was added the loss of the whole of their crops of corn by an untimely frost. Extreme misery could not fail to be the consequence of such accumulated misfortunes."

INDIANA TERRITORY CREATED AND DIVIDED

On the 7th of May, 1800, the President of the United States approved an act of Congress, entitled "An Act to Divide the Territory Northwest of the Ohio into two Separate Governments." The one retaining the former name was composed of the present State of Ohio, a small part of Michigan, and a small part of Indiana, being that part in the southeast corner which had been ceded to the United States by the Indians, in the treaty of Greenville. The other district



WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON

was denominated the Indiana Territory, and embraced all the region east of the Mississippi and between the lakes and the Ohio. The population of all this tract of country, by the census of 1800 was 4,875, of which a small portion in Clark's grant was of English descent; the remainder, mostly of French extraction, resided at or near Kaskaskia, Vincennes and Detroit.

William Henry Harrison was appointed governor of Indiana Territory, and during his administration he discovered and thwarted the reckless speculation in public lands, which was greatly interfering with the prosperity of the new territory. Governor Harrison thus describes the situation in a letter from Vincennes to Mr. Madison:

“The court established at this place, under the authority of the State of Virginia, in the year 1780, assumed to themselves the right of granting lands to every applicant. Having exercised this power for some time, without opposition, they began to conclude that their right over the land was supreme, and they could, with as much propriety, grant to themselves as to others. Accordingly an arrangement was made by which the whole country, to which the Indian title was supposed to be extinguished, was divided between the members of the court, and orders to that effect were entered on their journal, each member absenting himself from court on the day the order was to be made in his favor, so that it might appear to be the act of his fellows only. The authors of this ridiculous transaction soon found that no advantage could be derived from it, as they could find no purchasers, and the idea of holding any part of the land was by the greater part of them abandoned. A few years ago, however, the claim was discovered, and a part of it purchased by some of those speculators who infest our country, and through these people a number of others, in different parts of the United States, have become concerned, some of whom are actually preparing to make settlements. The price at which the land is sold enables anybody to become a purchaser, one thousand acres being frequently given for an indifferent horse or rifle gun.” By the treaty of 1795, the whole of the Indian Territory was reserved to the Indians, and, during his administration, Governor Harrison was engaged in negotiating with the natives for further cessions of their lands.

ORIGINAL INDIANA COUNTIES

In 1805, Michigan was made a separate territory, and the same year the first Legislature for Indiana Territory was assembled at Vincennes. There were then five counties in the territory—Knox, Dearborn and Clark within the present bounds of Indiana, and St. Clair and Randolph within those of Illinois. At the session of 1808, the County of Harrison was formed, and an apportionment of the representatives to the Legislature was made, by which three members were to be elected from the County of Knox, one from Harrison, two from Clark and three from Dearborn—nine in all. The Territory of Indiana was divided in 1809, and the western part denominated Illinois. The boundary then, as now, was the Lower Wabash, and the line running north from Vincennes, where it last leaves the Wabash. In 1810, the counties of Gibson, Warwick, Washington, Perry, Switzerland and Posey were added, and in 1815 the law creating Jackson

and Orange was passed. Governor Harrison having been appointed, in the fall of 1812, to command the Northwestern army, Thomas Posey was appointed governor of the territory, and in the following year the seat of government was moved from Vincennes to Corydon.

INDIANS CROWDED BY WHITES

It will be observed that when the colonies had achieved their independence, and as a nation, through the cession of Virginia, became heir to the vast territory northwest of the Ohio, there existed a prior claim to that country, and one that was not likely to be easily extinguished. Notwithstanding the repeated attempts of the national Government to obtain a peaceable possession and its partial success in securing favorable treaties with the various tribes, it required the campaigns of Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne, before the Greenville treaty in 1795 gave to the whites the undisputed possession of what is now the State of Ohio. But the boundaries established by this treaty gave the Indian nations all the territory within the present State of Indiana, except the following tracts:

1—One tract six miles square, where the City of Fort Wayne is now situated.

2—One tract two miles square, on the Wabash River, at the end of the portage from the Maumee River, about eight miles westward from Fort Wayne.

3—One tract six miles square, at the old Wea town on the Wabash.

4—The tract called the "Illinois Grant," made to Gen. George Rogers Clark, near the Falls of the Ohio, consisting of 150,000 acres.

5—The Town of Vincennes and adjacent lands, to which the Indian title had been extinguished, and all similar lands at other places in possession of the French and other settlers.

6—The strip of land east of the boundary line, running directly from the site of Fort Recovery, so as to intersect the Ohio River at a point opposite the mouth of the Kentucky.

When General Harrison became Governor of Indiana Territory, he was invested with authority by the general government to make such further treaties as would best extinguish the claims on the Indians. Accordingly at Vincennes, September 17, 1802, a meeting of certain chiefs and head men of the Pottawatomie, Eel River, Kickapoo, Piankeshaw, Kaskaskia and Wea tribes, appointed the chiefs, Little Turtle and Richardville, to settle a treaty for the extinguishment of Indian claims to certain lands on the borders of the Wabash, in the vicinity of Vincennes. On June 7, 1803, at Fort Wayne, cer-

tain chiefs and head men of the Delaware, Shawnee, Pottawatomie, Eel River, Kickapoo, Piankeshaw and Kaskaskia tribes ceded to the United States about 1,600,000 acres of land. Again at Vincennes, on the 18th day of August of the following year, the Delawares ceded their claims to the tract of land lying between the Wabash and the Ohio rivers, and south of the road which led from Vincennes to the Falls of the Ohio, the Piankeshaws relinquishing their claims to the same tract a few days later. By a treaty concluded near Vincennes, August 21, 1805, the governor secured from certain chiefs and warriors of the Delaware, Pottawatomie, Miami, Eel River and Wea tribes the cession of their lands lying southeast of the line running northeasterly from a point about fifty-seven miles due east from Vincennes, so as to strike the general boundary line (running from a point opposite the mouth of the Kentucky River to Fort Recovery), at the distance of fifty miles from the commencement on the Ohio. On the 30th of December, this year, at Vincennes, the Piankeshaw tribe ceded about 2,600,000 acres of land lying west of the Wabash, and at Fort Wayne, September 30, 1809, the chiefs of the Delaware, Eel River, Pottawatomie and Miami tribes ceded about 2,900,000 acres of land lying principally on the southeastern side of the Wabash, below the mouth of Raccoon Creek. The chiefs of the Wea tribe in the following month met Governor Harrison at Vincennes, and acknowledged the validity of the treaty, which was also confirmed by the sachems and war chiefs of the Kickapoos December 9, 1809, besides ceding a further tract of 113,000 acres of land.

PROPHET'S TOWN FOUNDED

Thus far the Indians had maintained amicable relations with the whites, though it was becoming evident that there was a disturbing element among them brewing discontent. In 1805, Tecumseh and his brother La-le-was-i-kaw (Loud Voice) resided at one of the Delaware villages on the west fork of the White River, within the present limits of the County of Delaware. Some time during that year, Loud Voice took upon himself the character of prophet and reformer, and earnestly inveighed against the use of whiskey, the practice of Indian women marrying white men, and the selling of lands, pointing out the deterioration of the natives by their contact with the whites and the tendency of the policy adopted. His crusade against these evils attracted quite a band of Shawnees about him, who about the end of 1805 moved to Greenville, Ohio. The increase of their numbers and the knowledge of their sentiments with reference to the whites

aroused considerable alarm among the settlers until the spring of 1808, when the band moved to the Wabash near the mouth of Tippecanoe Creek, where they established the famous Prophet's Town.

HARRISON, TECUMSEH AND THE PROPHET

These proceedings had not escaped the watchful eye of Governor Harrison, who sent repeated remonstrances and warnings to the band. The only result was to call forth from the Prophet a deprecatory reply and a profession of friendship for the whites. The matter proceeded until in 1810 a rupture seemed likely to occur at any moment.

In August, Tecumseh, accompanied by seventy-five warriors, came to Vincennes to have an interview with Governor Harrison. From the 12th to the 22d there was a series of conferences which developed the grievances and determinations of the natives.

Tecumseh said: "Since the treaty of Greenville you have killed some Shawnees, Winnebagoes, Delawares and Miamis, and you have taken our land from us; and I do not see how we can remain at peace with you if you continue to do so. If the land is not restored to us, you will see, when we return to our homes, how it will be settled. We shall have a great council, at which all the tribes will be present, when we shall show to those who sold, that they had no right to the claim they set up; and we shall see what will be done with those chiefs that did sell the land to you. I am not alone in this determination. It is the determination of all the warriors and red people that listen to me."

At a subsequent talk Governor Harrison asked Tecumseh specifically if the Indians would forcibly resist an attempt to survey the lands ceded at Fort Wayne, and was answered in substance that they would resist. Said he: "We do not wish you to take the lands."

Governor Harrison replied that his "claims and pretensions would not be recognized by the President of the United States."

"Well," said Tecumseh, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put enough sense into his head to induce him to direct you to give up the land. It is true he is so far off that he will not be injured by the war. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine while you and I will have to fight it out."

In the meantime the disaffection among the Indians was increased by the action of the British authorities in Canada, though no positive hostilities occurred until the middle of 1811. During the summer of that year depredations were committed by straggling parties upon the property of the settlers. Several surveying parties were

driven away, and others killed. During this period Governor Harrison was striving by peaceful means to break up the confederation of tribes, and preparing to erect a fort on the Wabash for the protection of the settlers of that region. In the latter part of June, Harrison sent an address to Tecumseh and the Prophet, to which the chiefs made a long reply and proposed again to visit the governor in person. In pursuance of that project, Tecumseh came to Vincennes late in



TECUMSEH

July, with about 300 attendants; but, being met by a formidable array of troops, repeated his assurances of amicable intentions, and immediately left to draw the southern tribes into the confederation.

“FOUGHT IT OUT” AT PROPHET’S TOWN

During these negotiations, the governor suspected the designs of the Indians, and, though at one time partially convinced that the

chiefs would allow matters to be adjusted without an appeal to arms, had finally become impressed with the necessity of suppressing the confederation centering at Prophet's Town. To this end, acting under the authority of the general government, a force of some 900 men set out in September from Vincennes under command of Harrison. The little army moved up the Wabash and erected Fort Harrison on the east bank of the river, above where the City of Terre Haute now stands. Leaving a small garrison there, the remainder of the army moved in the direction of Prophet's Town, encamping on the 2d of November two miles below the mouth of the Big Vermillion River, where a small block house was erected on the west bank of the Wabash. Leaving a sergeant with eight men to garrison it, with orders to protect the boats employed in transporting supplies to the army, the remainder of the force proceeded to the Indian village, arriving at that place on the 6th of November.

As the Indians showed no disposition to give battle, the little army selected a camping site on the banks of Burnett Creek, seven miles northeast of the present City of Lafayette. The troops encamped in order of battle, with clothes and accoutrements on, firearms loaded and bayonets fixed.

The Indians began the attack at a quarter past four in the morning, immediately after the governor had risen to prepare for the business of the day. But a single gun was fired by the sentinels, or by the guard, in the direction of the attack, as the outpost retreated to the camp. Though the troops were asleep on their arms, they were soon at their stations, albeit the war-whoop and the attack so soon followed the first alarm that the lines were broken in several places, and one of the companies was driven from its position in the line toward the center of the camp.

The want of concert among the Indians and their irregular mode of warfare, did not allow them to take full advantage of their success, or of the blunders of their opponents, so that as the resistance was very obstinate along the line, in the end they were obliged to retreat in great haste. The loss of General Harrison's force amounted to 37 killed and 151 wounded, of which latter number 25 afterward died of their injuries. The Indians engaged in the battle of Tippecanoe were probably between 600 and 700, and their loss was about equal to that of the whites.

After burning the Indian village, which had been abandoned by the savages, the army returned to Vincennes on the 17th of November. The result of the expedition was favorable to the peace of the frontiers. Immediately after their defeat, the surviving Indians,

having lost faith in their leader, returned to their respective tribes, the Prophet taking up his residence among the small band of Wyandots.

INDIANA AND HARRISON IN THE WAR OF 1812

The rupture of the peaceful relations between the United States and Great Britain by the American declaration of war in June, 1812, was foreshadowed for some time previous, and the Canadian authorities, taking advantage of the Indian disturbances of the preceding year, had found no difficulty in securing the support of the Northwestern tribes. Accordingly, the culmination of the international differences was preceded by various acts of hostility on the part of the defeated Indians.

The American government had not been unmindful of the situation, and, during the spring and summer of 1812, had caused the erection of block houses and picketed forts throughout the Indiana settlements which were exposed to Indian depredations. Notwithstanding these precautions, on the 11th of April preceding the declaration of war, an attack was made on a settlement on the west side of the Wabash about thirty-five miles above Vincennes. The wife of Mr. Hutson, his four children and his hired man, were murdered in his absence, and on the 22d Mr. Harryman, with his wife and five children, was killed on the same side of the Wabash, at the mouth of Embarrass Creek, about five miles from Vincennes.

About the middle of May following, a great council of the Indians was held at one of their villages on the Mississinewa River, at which nearly all the Northwestern tribes were represented. The general expression at this council was in favor of maintaining peaceful relations with the United States, though at the same time refusing to surrender those who were guilty of the murders mentioned. Tecumseh, dissatisfied with the action of the council, left with his following, and, with the assistance of the British, soon successfully attacked the northern forts at Mackinaw and Chicago.

On the 16th of August, General Hull surrendered Detroit, which so emboldened the Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies and Kickapoos, that they sent out war parties to prey upon the frontier settlements. Two men were killed while making hay near Fort Harrison on the 3d of September. On the 4th, an attack was made upon the fort, during which one of the block houses was set on fire, the garrison, however, eventually repelling the attack. On the 3d occurred the Pigeon Roost massacre. Two men hunting bee trees were surprised and

killed by a party of ten or twelve Shawnees, who that night attacked the Pigeon Roost settlement, situated within the present limits of Scott County, and in the space of an hour killed one man, five women and sixteen children.

In August, 1812, Governor Harrison was appointed major general of the forces being raised in Kentucky, and in the middle of September arrived with a force of 2,700 men at Fort Wayne, where a party of Indians had been besieging the place since the beginning of the war. They retreated on the approach of the relieving force, General Harrison sending out several detachments in pursuit. The soldiers failed to overtake the savages, but destroyed the important village of O-nox-see on the Elkhart River, Little Turtle's town on the Eel River, and a Miami village near the forks of the Wabash.

In September, General Harrison was invested with the command of the Northwestern army. Assigning the duty of operating against the Indians on the Wabash and Illinois rivers to a force of 2,000 troops stationed at Vincennes, he began preparations for his campaign against Detroit.

The force at Vincennes, under command of General Hopkins, set out early in November for the purpose of penetrating the Indian country as far as Prophet's Town, which had been rebuilt. That village and a large one in the vicinity belonging to the Kickapoos were destroyed, and a detachment sent out to destroy one seven miles out, on Wild Cat Creek. Here the detachment met with a repulse. The whole force then prepared to attack the savages, but were delayed by stress of weather for a day or two, and when they reached their objective, though naturally easy of defense, the place was found to have been deserted by the Indians. Lack of clothing and the severity of the weather made further pursuit of the savages impracticable, and the expedition returned to Vincennes.

In pursuance of his plans against Detroit, General Harrison had established a depot of supplies at the rapids of the Maumee, with the intention of moving thence a choice detachment of his army, and, while making a demonstration against Detroit, to cross the straits on the ice and actually invest Malden, the British stronghold in Canada. Before attempting this, however, it became necessary to break up the Miami villages on the Mississinewa River, and thus cripple any attack that might be attempted from that quarter. Although the Miamis professed to be neutral, their participation in the attacks on Forts Wayne and Harrison made it probable that a favorable opportunity would render them susceptible to the influence of the hostile tribes. A detachment of 600 troops proceeded from Dayton, Ohio,

in the middle of December, and a few days later surprised an Indian town occupied by a number of the Delawares and Miamis, and, advancing down the river, destroyed three other villages, when the expedition returned and encamped on the site of the first village. On the following morning, about half an hour before daylight, while the officers were holding a council of war, the savages made a determined attack upon the camp. In this engagement, which lasted about an hour, the troops suffered a loss of eight killed and forty-two wounded. The Indians, who numbered about 300 and were in command of Little Thunder, a nephew of Little Turtle, suffered a much heavier loss and were forced to make a hasty retreat, leaving the whites in possession of the ground and of a large number of prisoners captured in the surprise of the first village.

The want of provisions and forage, the severity of the cold, and the rumor that Tecumseh was at the principal village further down the Mississinewa River, deterred the troops from making any further advance, and a retreat toward Greenville was begun and accomplished without serious annoyance from the savages. In the following summer Perry's victory on the lake paved the way for Harrison's victory over the Indians and British in the battle of the Thames River, on the 6th of October, which ended the hostilities in the Northwest.

PEACE MOVEMENTS

On the 22d of July, 1814, Harrison concluded a treaty at Greenville, Ohio, by which the Indians buried the tomahawk, whether the war ceased with the British or not, but this proviso was put out of the question on the 24th of December, by the treaty of Ghent. With the return of peace, further treaties were negotiated with the various Indian tribes, and the survey of the lands thus made secure, was rapidly pushed forward.

THE PUBLIC LAND SURVEY

The public lands of the general government were all surveyed upon the same general system, which has come down, in all its essentials, to the present. To this end, meridian lines running due north from the mouth of some river are first established. These are intersected at right angles by base lines, running east and west. The "first principal meridian" is a line running due north from the mouth of the Miami River, and is, in fact, the east line of the State of Indiana. The "second principal meridian" is a line running due north from

the mouth of Little Blue River, eighty-nine miles west of the former. The only base line running through Indiana crosses it from east to west in latitude $38^{\circ} 30'$, leaving the Ohio twenty-five miles above Louisville and striking the Wabash four miles above the mouth of the White River.

From this base line the Congressional townships of six miles square are numbered north and south, and from the second principal meridian all the ranges of townships are numbered east and west, except the counties of Switzerland and Dearborn, and part of Franklin, Union, Wayne, and Randolph. That portion of the state was surveyed in townships from a base line of fifteen miles north of the former, and in ranges west of the first principal meridian. The Clark grant, in Clark County, and the old French lands in Knox County, are also exceptions to the regularity of the general survey of the state.

The townships are divided into thirty-six equal parts, or thirty-six square miles, containing 640 acres each, called sections. These sections are subdivided into halves of 320 acres, and quarters of 160 acres each, which last are again subdivided into halves of eighty acres and quarters of forty acres each. Fractions are parts of sections intersected by streams, or confirmed claims or reservations, and are of various sizes. The sections of a township are designated by numbers, beginning with the northeast corner and following in regular order to the west side, the second tier of sections beginning on the west side of the township and proceeding east. That portion of the state in the southeast corner, which was included in the Ohio survey, was disposed of at the Cincinnati land office. The remainder of the public lands in the state were principally sold at offices established at Jeffersonville, Vincennes, Crawfordsville, Indianapolis, Fort Wayne and Winamac.

CREATION OF THE STATE AND ITS COUNTIES

The restoration of peace with Great Britain and pacification of the Indians in 1815, brought a great increase of population to the territory, so that in December of that year the General Assembly adopted a memorial to Congress asking the admission of Indiana into the Union as a state. Under an enabling act of Congress, a convention to form a constitution was elected, and remained in session from the 10th to the 29th of June, 1816, and on the 11th of December following, the state was formally admitted to the Union by a joint resolution of Congress.

At that time, Corydon, the seat of government, had a good stone

court house built by the speaker of the Territorial Legislature, who, it is said, was often called from the hammer and the trowel to the chair. The other buildings there, not exceeding 100 in number, were chiefly log cabins. The sites of New Albany and Madison presented here and there a few comfortable houses, and perhaps 100 cabins. Jeffersonville and Lawrenceburg had been longer settled, but with the exception of the handsome residence of Governor Posey at the former place, there was no good building in either, and Charleston, Salem, Vevay, Rising Sun and Brookville were then discussed as having magnificent prospects for the future.

STATUS OF THE COUNTRY IN 1816

There were very few large farms in the state in 1816. The range of wild grass, the mast and roots were so abundant in the woods, that hogs, cattle and horses required but little other food, and that was, in general, corn. It is probable that a single corn field of from five to twenty acres constituted at least seven-eighths of the farms then cultivated in the state.

Until the close of the territorial government, more than three-fourths of the state was in possession of the Indians, or had been so recently purchased as not to have been surveyed and exposed to sale. The maps of the state, even as late as 1818, represented the Indian boundary as starting from a point in the northern part of Jackson County and running northeast to the Ohio line near Fort Recovery, and thence northwest to the Wabash, a few miles above Terre Haute. Vincennes was then by far the most considerable town in the new state. The Indian trade was then large; there was generally one or more companies of United States troops at Fort Knox, Vincennes; the business at the land office and the bank, and the inclination of the French to settle in a village rather than on a farm, brought together a population of nearly 2,000.

DEPARTURE OF THE REDS

In 1828 the general government purchased the "ten-mile strip" along the northern end of the state, and in 1832 extinguished the remaining claims of the Indians, save the numerous reservations in the northern part. In 1835 the bulk of the natives were moved west of the Mississippi, and by 1840 all save a few had emigrated from the special Indiana reservations. As the state was thus left free for settlement, the surveyor pioneered the advancing civilization, and coun-

ties were rapidly organized in response to the growing demand of the increasing population. The immigration, at first, came principally from the South, and later from the East, the organization of the counties giving a pretty clear indication of the nature of this development.

PROGRESSIVE CREATION OF COUNTIES

At the organization of the state government, fifteen counties had been formed, and others were organized, as follows: 1817, Daviess, Pike, Jennings, Sullivan; 1818, Crawford, Dubois, Lawrence, Monroe, Randolph, Ripley, Spencer, Vanderburg, Vigo; 1819, Fayette, Floyd, Owen; 1820, Scott, Martin; 1821, Bartholomew, Greene, Henry, Parke, Union; 1822, Decatur, Marion, Morgan, Putnam, Rush, Shelby; 1823, Hamilton, Johnson, Madison, Montgomery; 1824, Allen, Hendricks, Vermilion; 1825, Clay; 1826, Delaware, Fountain, Tippecanoe; 1828, Carroll, Hancock, Warren; 1829, Cass; 1830, Boone, Clinton, Elkhart, St. Joseph; 1831, Grant; 1832, LaGrange, LaPorte; 1834, Huntington, White; 1835, Miami, Wabash; 1836, Adams, Brown, DeKalb, Fulton, Kosciusko, Marshall, Noble, Porter; 1837, Blackford, Lake, Steuben, Wells, Jay; 1838, Jasper; 1840, Benton; 1842, Whitley; 1844, Howard, Ohio, Tipton; 1850, Newton.

CHAPTER III

STORY OF INDIAN DISPOSSESSION

INDIANA TRIBES USUALLY OF THE ALGONQUIN FAMILY—MIAMI CONFEDERATION IN INDIANA—THE POTTAWATOMIES—GREAT WESTERN NATION OF THE MIAMIS—JESUIT MISSIONARIES AMONG THE INDIANA MIAMIS—FUR TRADERS AMONG THE MIAMIS—MIAMIS AND POTTAWATOMIES (1765)—TREATY MAKING AND CAMPAIGNING—GREENVILLE TREATY OF NORTHWESTERN TRIBES—WAYNE DEFINES THE PURPOSES OF INDIAN RESERVATIONS—REPLIES OF THE CHIEFS—THE FINAL ADOPTION OF THE TREATY—INDIANS DIVIDED BY WAR OF 1812—HARRISON, GREAT INDIAN TREATY MAKER—THE POTTAWATOMIES OF NORTHERN INDIANA—FIRST MIGRATION OF THE POTTAWATOMIES—GRAND COUNCIL OF AUGUST, 1838—MENOMINEE'S ELOQUENT DEFENSE—GOVERNOR WALLACE DESCRIBES THE POTTAWATOMIE MIGRATION (1838)—LAST OF THE POTTAWATOMIES LEAVE IN 1840—INDIAN VILLAGES IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—THE MIAMI CHIEFS, FLATBELLY AND WAWWAESSE—POTTAWATOMIE CHIEFS AND THEIR VILLAGES—ACCOUNTING FOR "BONE" PRAIRIE—MONOQUET'S END AND SUCCESSOR—BENACK AND HIS HUNDRETH TONGUE—WARNER OUTWITTED BY CHECOSE—THE EEL RIVER INDIANS IN 1835—SAMPLE OF INDIAN FUN—GRAVES DESCRIBES NOTED CHIEFS—ESTIMATED INDIAN POPULATION.

The story tracing the various steps by which the Indians of Northern Indiana and Kosciusko County were dispossessed of their lands is one of general treatment, and embraces one wholesale departure and a gradual fading away to their western reservations. Although the names of the reservations allotted to the local Pottawatomes and Miamis are still retained in all the maps in current use, thus preserving with special distinctness a record of the ante-white period, repeated inquiry fails to discover a single direct descendant of any of the noted chiefs or members of the tribes, who resided in the region of what is now Kosciusko County when its first settlers came over the Elkhart line into the wilds of Turkey Creek and the Tippecanoe River.

INDIANA TRIBES USUALLY OF THE ALGONQUIN FAMILY

At the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Algonquin family of Indians occupied a vast region in North America, from the Atlantic

Ocean to the Mississippi River between 37° and 53' north latitude. Their territory was bounded on the northeast by the Esquimaux, on the northwest by the Athabaskan tribes, on the west by the Dacotahs and on the south by the Cherokees and Natchez Indians. This family was composed of numerous tribes, resembling each other in manners, customs and dialects. Within the territory named dwelt other tribes, differing essentially from the Algonquins. The strongest of these were the Iroquois, their hereditary enemies. Nearly all the tribes found in Indiana were of the Algonquin family.

MIAMI CONFEDERACY IN INDIANA

When the first white men came to Indiana they found there several tribes, sometimes living at peace with each other, but more often at war. Indiana was then the seat of government of the great Miami Confederacy, which had been formed against the Iroquois, or Five Nations. When the Iroquois had reached the Atlantic, found that they could go no farther east, and felt the western tribes still pushing them, they formed a confederacy of five of the largest tribes as a means of self-protection and invasion. Individual tribes had sought to gain a foothold on the eastern side of the mountains, but had been invariably repulsed by the Iroquois Confederacy, and they, too, in turn, formed a union.

Among the principal tribes which formed the Miami Confederacy in what is now Indiana were the Twightwees, Weas, Piankeshaws and Shockeyes. They had fought many and bloody battles with the Iroquois, had been worsted in the contest, and had been greatly reduced in numbers by the time the white man first invaded their territory. They dwelt in small villages along the various water courses, from the lakes to the Ohio River. The Piankeshaws occupied the territory east of the Wabash and north of the Ohio, as far east as Lawrence County and as far north as Vigo. The Wyandots had a little section comprising what is now Harrison, Crawford, Spenceer, Perry, Dubois and Orange counties; the Shawnees occupied the land east of the Wyandots into the present State of Ohio, and as far north as Rush and Fayette counties; the Weas had their possessions along the Wabash, with their principal villages near the present site of Lafayette; the Twightwees were principally located along the St. Joseph and St. Mary's rivers; the Pottawatomies held the whole northern portion of the state, and the Delawares the central-eastern part. One branch of the Shawnees had villages in the country to the south and east of that occupied by the Weas.

The Delawares, the Wyandots, the Shawnees and the Pottawatomes were the strongest of these tribes.

THE POTTAWATOMIES

The Pottawatomes were at one time a very powerful and warlike tribe. When any of the tribes made war on the Americans, they were sure to be found among the fiercest of the warriors. They united with the French as against the British; with other tribes to fight the British, and with the British as against the Americans. They were at Harmar's defeat, at the overthrow of St. Clair, and were among the fiercest of those who fought Mad Anthony Wayne. Some of them took part in the defeat of Colonel Crawford, and danced around his burning body. They joined Pontiac in his conspiracy, and Black Hawk when he precipitated his war east of the Mississippi. They were always among the first to make peace with the whites, and also among the first to take the tomahawk. Some of them fought at Tippecanoe and others at the battle of the Thames. They claimed all Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan. A few of the tribe still linger in Michigan.

GREAT WESTERN NATION OF THE MIAMIS

The Miamis were the most powerful nation or confederation, in the West. They had been gradually migrating toward the east, when they were forced into battle with the Iroquois, who were driven westward by the whites. The Miamis settled in what is now the State of Ohio, and as they thus occupied the natural highway to the Mississippi valley from the East, the Iroquois made many determined efforts to drive them away. The wars between the two nations were frequent and bloody, and as the Iroquois were the first to receive firearms from the whites they usually were the victors.

It is said that the name Pottawatomie is a compound of Put-a-wa, signifying a blowing out, or expansion of the cheeks, as in blowing a fire, and "me," a nation; which, being interpreted, means a nation of "fire-blowers." The application seems to have originated in the facility with which they produced flame, and set burning the ancient council fires of their forefathers. If that is the significance of the name, it seems to have been appropriate to the character of the tribe, or nation, which, throughout the history of the pioneer development

of the Northwest, was a firebrand in the midst of all efforts to maintain peace between the white and red races of that section of North America.

The Miamis had a varied migratory experience. They were among the finest of all the race of Indians, and proudly called themselves Men. In fact, that is the significance of their name. They were a nation of great warriors and statesmen; men above all other tribes. The Miamis were met everywhere in the West; around Superior, the Upper Mississippi, and in Ohio and Indiana. They had long and sanguinary contests with the Sioux, and Sacs and Foxes, until they were greatly reduced in numbers and fighting strength.

In 1669 they were mostly found around Green Bay, Wisconsin. Thence most of them soon moved to the Chicago country; then to St. Joseph of the Lake and to the head of the Maumee, where their principal villages were located toward the last years of the seventeenth century. In 1680 the Iroquois declared war against the Illinois, who had been the friends and allies of the Miamis, and the wily eastern nation for a while disarmed the suspicions of their old-time enemies. Two years later war was again declared. By this time La Salle was the leading white spirit among the Indians of the first Northwest, and by his influence the Miamis, Shawnees, Weas, Illinois and Piankeshaws were gathered around his fort on the Illinois River. The Iroquois vainly endeavored to overthrow this formidable confederation, first led by a white man. By this effort of La Salle, all the Indians had been drawn from Indiana, and the Miamis did not return until 1712.

Around the Maumee and the Wabash they thereafter lived, until finally they yielded their lands to the whites. A few of their descendants still remain in Indiana. The Miamis were not as lazy as most of the tribes, and raised corn, small fruits and vegetables. They also had one institution, custom, official, or whatever else one may designate it, which even more distinguished them from the other Indian tribes. Some civilized nations have had their public executioners, whose duty it was to execute all criminals, and this office was a sort of hereditary one. So it was with the Miamis. They frequently condemned their captives to be eaten. This eating was done by one family, trained for that purpose, and the office remained in the same family generation after generation. The eating was always done in public, and was accompanied by certain religious rites. The last victim known to have been killed and eaten was a young Kentuckian, who was thus disposed of at the Miami village near the present site of Fort Wayne.

JESUIT MISSIONARIES AMONG THE INDIANA MIAMIS

Almost immediately following the discovery and exploration of the Mississippi by La Salle in 1682, and a few years later by Marquette, the government of France began to encourage the policy of connecting its possessions in North America by a chain of fortifications, trading posts and missionary stations, extending from New Orleans on the southwest to Quebec on the northeast. This undertaking was inaugurated by La Motte Cadillac, who established Fort Pontchartrain, on the Detroit River in 1701.

At this period, the zealous Jesuit missionaries; the adventurous French fur traders, with their coarse blue and red clothes, fine scarlet, guns, powder, balls, knives, ribbons, beads, vermilion, tobacco, and rum; and the careless rangers, or *coureurs des bois*, whose chief vocation was conducting the canoes of the traders along the lakes and rivers, made their appearance among the Indians of Indiana. The pious Jesuits held up the cross of Christ and unfolded the mysteries of the Catholic religion in broken Indian dialect to the astonished savages, while the speculating traders offered them fire water and other articles of merchandise in exchange for their peltries, and the rangers, loosing every tie of blood and kindred, identified themselves with the savages and sunk into utter barbarism.

The Jesuit missionaries were always cordially received by the Miami tribes. The Indians would listen patiently to their theory of the Savior and salvation, manifest a willing belief in all they heard, and then, as if to entertain their visitors, would tell them the story of their own simple faith in the Manitous, and stalk off with a groan of dissatisfaction because the missionaries would not accept their theory with equal courtesy. Missionary stations were established at an early day in all the principal villages, and the work of instructing and converting the savages was begun in earnest.

The order of religious exercises established at the missions founded among the Miamis was nearly the same as that among other Indians. Early in the morning, the missionaries would assemble the Indians at the church, or the hut used for that purpose, and, after prayers, the savages were taught concerning the Catholic religion. These exercises were always followed by singing, at the conclusion of which the congregation was dismissed, the Christians only remaining to take part at Mass. This service was usually followed by prayers. During the forenoon the priests were generally engaged in visiting the sick, and consoling those who were laboring under any affliction. After noon another service was held in the church, at which all the

Indians were permitted to appear in their finery, and where each, without regard to rank or age, answered the questions put by the missionary. This exercise was concluded by singing hymns, the words of which had been set to airs familiar to the savage ear. In the evening all assembled again at the church for instruction, to hear prayers, and to sing their favorite hymns. The Miamis were always highly pleased with the latter exercise.

FUR TRADERS AMONG THE MIAMIS

Aside from the character of the religious services which constituted a chief attraction in the Miami villages of Indiana while the early French missionaries were among them, the traveler's attention would first be engaged with the peculiarities of the fur trade, which, during the first quarter of the eighteenth century, was monopolized by the French. This trade was conducted by the rangers who were engaged to navigate the canoes, and transport the merchandise from Detroit to the principal Miami villages. The traders exchanged their wares for valuable furs, which were carried to the nearest trading post affording the best market. This traffic was not confined to those whose means enabled them to engage vessels, canoes and carriers; for there were hundreds scattered through the various Indian villages of Indiana, at almost any time during the first half of the eighteenth century, who carried their packs of merchandise and furs by means of leather straps suspended from their shoulders, or drawn against their foreheads.

Rum and brandy were freely introduced by these traders, and always found a ready sale among the Miamis. A Frenchman, writing of the evils which resulted from the introduction of spirituous liquors among these savages, remarked: "The distribution of it is made in the usual way; this is to say, a certain number of persons have delivered to each of them a quantity sufficient to get drunk with, so that the whole have been drunk over eight days. They begin to drink in the village as soon as the sun is down, and every night the fields echo with the most hideous howling."

In those early days the Miami villages of the Maumee, those of the Weas about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and those of the Piankeshaws around Vincennes, were the centers of the fur trade in Indiana. Traders and missionaries had frequently visited them. A permanent mission, or church, was established near the Piankeshaw village, near Vincennes, in 1749, by Father Meurin, and in the following year a small fort was erected there by order of the French government. It

was in that year that a small fort was erected near the mouth of the Wabash River. These posts soon drew a large number of French traders around them, and in 1756 they had become quite important settlements, with a mixed population of French and Indian.

The siege of Detroit was conducted by Pontiac himself; but this post, as also Fort Pitt, withstood the storm of Indian vengeance until the forces of Colonel Bradstreet on the one hand, and Colonel Bouquet on the other hand, brought relief to the tired garrisons. The British army penetrated the Indian country, and forced the savages to a treaty of peace, and on the fifth of December, 1764, a cessation of hostilities was proclaimed.

1320398

MIAMIS AND POTTAWATOMIES (1765)

In 1765, just after the territory northwest of the Ohio River was ceded to the British by France, Col. George Croghan, an Indian agent of the Province of Pennsylvania, visited the various tribes and made the following statement as to their strength and habitat:

Twightwees (Miamis), 250 fighting men; reside on the Miami (Maumee) River, near Fort Miamis; hunting grounds where they reside.

Putawatimes, 150 fighting men; Ottawas, 150 fighting men; reside near St. Joseph's; hunting grounds thereabouts.

TREATY MAKING AND CAMPAIGNING

When the Ordinance of 1787 was figuratively extended over the Northwest Territory the Miamis claimed Northern Indiana by right of discovery and occupancy. They permitted the Pottawatomies, a tribe of the nation which had taken the name of the predominating band, to occupy the lands and hunting grounds north of the Wabash River and south of Lake Michigan, and at the commencement of the period of white sovereignty the latter were in firm possession. Then began the era of treaty making, emphasized and strongly punctuated by vigorous military campaigns against the redskins.

Finally in 1792, the Six Nations of the East appeared upon the scene as peace makers in the councils of the Northwestern tribes. In striking contrast to their attitude of a century previous, when the fierce Iroquois headed all the invasions against the Illinois and other tribes of the Northwest, the representatives of the Six Nations now appeared at the Rapids of the Maumee, as delegates of the American secretary of war, to bring over to the ways of peace, the Miamis,

Pottawatomies, Delawares, Shawnees, Chippewas, Ottawas and Wyandots. But this grand council of the Northwestern tribes dissolved in October, 1792, united in their determination to make no treaty by which the Americans could claim the territory conquered from the British.

GREENVILLE TREATY OF NORTHWESTERN TRIBES

After three years of consideration and reconsideration, however, doubtless accompanied by persistent pressure from the Great Father at Washington, from Gen. Anthony Wayne and from other white chiefs whom the Indians learned to respect, the viewpoint of the Northwestern tribes underwent a radical change. The grand council of July and August, 1795, held at Greenville, Ohio, represented particularly by the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomies, adopted a treaty which laid the basis for a permanent peace, and insured the Northwest to the American whites.

In that historic conference, the outcome of which was so vital to the security of the great Northwest, the center of the stage was held by the chiefs of the Miami nation (including the Pottawatomies) and Gen. Anthony Wayne, the commander-in-chief of the American army. Sharing the honors with the general was Little Turtle, the able and eloquent head of the Miamis. The speeches of these principles are so illustrative of the Indian temperament, and, with those of General Wayne, contain so much information germane to the subject and the period, that several of them are reproduced.

On July 22, 1795, Little Turtle spoke as follows: "General Wayne—I hope you will pay attention to what I now say to you. I wish to inform you that where your younger brothers, the Miamis, live, and also the Pottawatomies of St. Joseph's, together with the Wabash Indians, you have pointed out to us the boundary between us and the United States, but now I take the liberty to inform you that that line cuts off from the Indians a large portion of country which has been enjoyed by my forefathers, time immemorial, without molestation or dispute. The prints of my ancestors' house are everywhere to be seen in this portion. I was a little astonished at hearing you and my brothers, who are now present, telling each other what business you had transacted together heretofore at Muskingum, concerning this country. It is well known by all my brothers present that my father kindled the first fire at Detroit; thence he extended his lines to the headwaters of the Scioto; thence to its mouth, and

thence to Chicago, on Lake Michigan. At this place I first saw my elder brothers, the Shawnees.

“I have now informed you of the boundaries of the Miami Nation, where the Great Spirit placed my forefather a long time ago, and charged him not to sell or part with his lands, but preserve them for his posterity. This charge has been handed down to me. I was



MAJOR GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE
The Indian Fighter and Pacificator (1792-1795)

much surprised to find that my other brothers differed so much from me on this subject, for their conduct would lead me to suppose that the Great Spirit and their forefathers had not given them the same charge that was given to me, but on the contrary had directed them to sell their lands to any white man who wore a hat, as soon as he should ask it of them. Now, elder brother, your younger brothers, the Miamis, have pointed out to you their country, and

also to other brothers present. When I hear your remarks and proposals on this subject, I will be ready to give you an answer. I came with an expectation of hearing you say good things; but I have not yet heard what I expected."

General Wayne's reply to this and other speeches was as follows: "Younger Brothers:—I will inform you who gave us these lands in the first instance. It was your fathers, the British, who did not discover that care for your interest which you ought to have experienced. This is the treaty of peace made between the United States of America and Great Britain twelve years ago, at the end of a long and bloody war, when the French and Americans proved too powerful for the British. On these terms they obtained peace. (Here part of the treaty of 1783 was read.) Here you perceive that all the country south of the Great Lakes has been given up to the Americans; but the United States never intended to take that advantage of you which the British placed in their hands; they wish you to enjoy your just rights without interruption, and to promote your happiness. The British stipulated to surrender to us all the posts on their side of the boundary agreed upon. I told you some days ago that the treaties should ever be sacredly fulfilled by those who made them, but the British, on their part, did not find it convenient to relinquish those posts as soon as they should have done. However, they now find it so, and a precise period is therefore fixed for their delivery. I have now in my hand a copy of the treaty made eight months ago, between them and us, of which I will read you a little. (Here he read the first and second articles of Mr. Jay's treaty.) By this solemn agreement they agreed to retire from Michilimachinae, Fort St. Clair, Detroit, Niagara and all other places on this side of the lakes, in ten moons from this period, and leave the same to the full and quiet possession of the United States.

"Brothers—all nations present—listen to me! Having now explained these matters to you and informed you of all things I judged necessary for your information, we have nothing to do but to bury the hatchet and draw a veil over past misfortunes.

"As you have buried our dead with the concern of brothers, so now I collect the bones of your slain warriors, put them into a deep pit which I have dug, and cover them carefully over with this belt, there to remain undisturbed. I also dry the tears from your eyes and wipe the blood from your bodies with this soft, white linen. No bloody traces will ever lead to the grave of your departed heroes; with this I wipe all such entirely away. I deliver it to your uncle, the Wyandot, who will send it round among you. (A large belt with

a white string attached.) I now take the hatchet out of your hands and with a strong arm throw it into the center of the ocean, where no mortal can ever find it; and now I deliver to you the wide and straight path to the fifteen fires, to be used by you and your posterity forever.

“So long as you continue to follow this road, so long you will continue to be a happy people. You see it is straight and wide, and they will be blind indeed who deviate from it. I place it also in your uncle’s hands that he may preserve it for you. (A large road belt.) I will, the day after tomorrow, show you the cessions you have made to the United States, and point out to you the lines which may, for the future, divide their lands from yours; and, as you will have tomorrow to rest, I will order you a double allowance of drink, because you have now buried the hatchet and performed every necessary ceremony to render propitious our renovated friendship.”

WAYNE DEFINES THE PURPOSES OF INDIAN RESERVATIONS

In council with the Indians, on July 27, General Wayne read the several articles of the proposed treaty, and, in explanation of the third article spoke as follows: “Younger Brother:—I wish you to clearly understand the objects of these reservations. They are not intended to annoy or impose the smallest degree of restraint upon you in the quiet enjoyment and full possession of your lands, but to connect the settlements of the people of the United States by rendering a passage from the one to the other more practicable and convenient, and to supply the necessary wants of those who shall reside at them. They are intended at the same time to prove convenient and advantageous to the different tribes of Indians residing and hunting in their vicinity, as trading posts will be established at them, to the end that you may be furnished with goods in exchange for your skins and furs at a reasonable rate.

“You will consider that the principal part of the now proposed reservations were made and ceded by the Indians at an early period to the French. The French, by the treaty of peace of 1763, ceded them to the British, who, by the treaty of 1783, ceded all the posts and possessions they then held, or to which they had any claims, south of the Great Lakes, to the United States of America. The treaty of Muskingum embraced almost all these reservations, and has been recognized by the representatives of all the nations now present, during the course of last winter, as the basis upon which this treaty should be founded.”

REPLIES OF THE CHIEFS

On the 28th of July the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawatomies announced that they had agreed to accept the articles of the treaty proposed by General Wayne. The Sun, a Pottawatomie chief, said to the American commander-in-chief: "I shall now dispose of this belt (a war belt). I live too far from the lakes and my arm is not long enough to throw it into the center of any of them; neither have I strength sufficient to tear up a big tree and bury it beneath its roots; but I will put it from me as effectually by surrendering it into your hands as by doing with it anything else. You may burn it if you please, or transform it into a necklace for some handsome squaw, and thus change its original design and appearance, and prevent forever its future recognition. It has caused us much misery, and I am happy in parting with it."

At this meeting Little Turtle again spoke, and assured General Wayne that they were well pleased with his words, except that the line of their reservation cut off too much of their hunting grounds. He then told Wayne where he would prefer that the lines should run, and corrected the General as to the identity of a fort on the Great Miami, traces of which had been discovered by an American expedition and ascribed to the French. The great Miami chief spoke on that point as follows: "It was not a French fort, brothers; it was a fort built by me. You perceived another at Leromies. It is true a Frenchman once lived there a year or two. The Miami villages were occupied as you remarked, but it was unknown to your younger brothers until you told them that we had sold land there to the French or English. I was much surprised to hear you say that it was my forefathers who had set the example to the other Indians in selling their lands. I will inform you in what manner the French and English occupied those lands, elder brother.

"These people were seen by our forefathers first at Detroit; afterward we saw them at the Miami village, that glorious gate which your younger brothers had the happiness to own, and through which all the good words of our chief had to pass from the north to the south and from the east to the west. Brothers, these people never told us they wished to purchase our lands from us."

THE FINAL ADOPTION OF THE TREATY

Finally, General Wayne said: "Brothers, all you nations now present, listen! You now have had the proposed articles of treaty

read and explained to you. It is now time for the negotiations to draw to a conclusion. I shall therefore ask each nation individually if they approve of, and are prepared to sign these articles in their present form, that they may immediately be engrossed for that purpose. I shall begin with the Chippewas, who, with the others who approbate the measure, will signify their assent.

“You, Chippewas, do you approve these articles of treaty, and are you prepared to sign them?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“You Ottawas, do you agree?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“You, Wyandots, do you agree?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“You, Delawares?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“You, Pottawatomies?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“You, Shawnees?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“You, Miamis—do you agree?” (A unanimous answer, “Yes!”)

“And you, Kickapoos—do you agree?” (“Yes!”)

“The treaty shall be engrossed, and as it will require two or three days to do it properly on parchment, we will now part to meet on the second of August. In the interim, we will eat, drink and rejoice, and thank the Great Spirit for the happy stage this good work has arrived at.”

On the 3d of August, 1795, the treaty was signed by the sachems, band chiefs and principal men of the Indian nations who occupied the Northwest Territory. To each nation a copy of the treaty on parchment was delivered. A large quantity of goods and many small ornaments were then distributed among the Indians.

On the 10th of August, in council, at the close of a short speech, General Wayne said, in farewell: “I now fervently pray to the Great Spirit that the peace now established may be permanent, and that it may hold us together in bonds of friendship until time shall be no more. I also pray that the Great Spirit may enlighten your minds and open your eyes to your true happiness; that your children may learn to cultivate the earth, and enjoy the fruits of peace and industry. As it is probable, my children, that we shall not soon meet again in council, I take this opportunity of bidding you all an affectionate farewell, and of wishing you a safe and happy return to your respective homes and families.”

INDIANS DIVIDED BY WAR OF 1812

The War of 1812 again divided the Northwestern tribes between the British and Americans, despite the treaty of Greenville. Tecumseh, the powerful Shawnee chief, joined the British; the Miamis,

Pottawatomies and Delawares professed neutrality, if not friendship, and in October, 1813, concluded an armistice with the United States. The Miamis, Wyandots, Ottawas and Chippewas were also included in the pact—in fact, all the tribes of the old Northwest Territory. The uneasy savages were held to peace for nearly two years by being relieved of their wants, often destitution, from the public stores, the chief distributing station for the Miamis and Pottawatomies being Fort Wayne. But the machinations of the British made it impossible for the Indian tribes of the Northwest to preserve neutrality, notwithstanding the best efforts of General Harrison and Governor Cass.

In July, 1814, the latter put the matter thus bluntly to a council of Miamis, Pottawatomies and others: "Your Great Father, the President of the United States, has found that you cannot remain neutral; that you cannot, or will not, remain at peace, but must fight on one side or the other, and that if you are not for us, you would be against us." In the following month the tribes which had signed the Greenville treaty became formal allies of the Americans; notwithstanding which, proofs were not wanting that the Pottawatomies subsequently received considerable supplies of powder, lead, flints and other war material from the British, to be used in a foray on the frontier settlements of Indiana. To make security as nearly iron-clad as possible, most of the Northwestern tribes entered into another treaty with the United States (in September, 1815), agreeing to abide by all former stipulations. This last treaty specifically covered the State of Ohio and the Territories of Indiana and Michigan.

In the meantime Tecumseh had been killed at the battle of the Thames (October, 1813). The Shawnee Prophet, who had attended some of the sessions of the councils of the Northwestern Indians before the signing of the September treaty, retired with a few followers across the Detroit River. Not long afterward the Shawnee band, headed by the Prophet, returned to their Ohio settlement and thence removed to the Indian territory west of the Mississippi River. There the renowned leader died in 1834.

HARRISON, GREAT INDIAN TREATY MAKER

When Gen. William Henry Harrison was appointed governor of the Northwest Territory he was invested with general powers to make treaties with the various Indian tribes, and to extinguish by such treaties the titles of the Indians to the lands within the territory. He was very active in this matter and negotiated several treaties, acquiring with each large tracts of land. In 1802 he got from the Miamis

and Pottawatomies large tracts in the vicinity of Vincennes, on the Wabash. In the next year, at a treaty negotiated at Vincennes, he secured about 1,600,000 acres from the head men of the Delaware, Shawness, Pottawatomie, Eel River, Kickapoo, Piankeshaw and Kaskaskia tribes. During the same year, he negotiated at Vincennes another treaty with the Kaskaskias by which the government secured about 8,600,000 acres lying on the borders of the Mississinewa and Illinois rivers and south of the road which led from Vincennes to the Falls of the Ohio. In 1805 the Delawares, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Eel Rivers and Weas ceded a large tract on the Ohio River, and in December of the same year the Piankeshaws ceded about 2,600,000 acres lying west of the Wabash River.

By these treaties the United States had acquired the title to all the Indian lands along the Ohio River from the mouth of the Wabash to the western line of the State of Ohio. In 1809 Governor Harrison obtained from several of the tribes, by a treaty concluded at Fort Wayne, about 3,000,000 acres, lying principally on the southeastern side of the Wabash River and below the mouth of Raccoon Creek, in what is now Parke County.

By his several treaties, Governor Harrison had acquired for the general government about 29,710,000 acres of land, or an area exceeding by 25 per cent the entire territory of the then present State of Indiana.

Tecumseh and the Prophet rejected the treaty of Fort Wayne. The next important treaty concluded by the governor was that of 1818, when the Delawares ceded all the lands claimed by them within the boundaries of Indiana as we now know it, but they reserved the right to occupy the land for three years after signing the treaty. Between that and the year 1840, when the Indian title to the last of the lands claimed by them in Indiana was extinguished, thirty-three separate treaties were negotiated.

It will thus be seen that the process of extinguishing the Indian titles was a slow one, and that the Indians were not finally dispossessed until after Indiana had been a member of the Union for nearly a quarter of a century. In most of these final treaties certain tracts were reserved by the Indians for favorite members of the tribes, and are yet known as "reservations," although nearly all the lands have passed to other persons than the descendants of the original beneficiaries. A few descendants of the Miamis still live in Wabash and Miami counties.

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian

title to lands within the state was forwarded to that body, and in compliance with the request the necessary provision was made. Three citizens were designated by the Secretary of War to constitute a commission to carry into effect the object of the appropriation. It was considered an object of great importance to extinguish the title of the Miamis to their lands, at that time surrounded on all sides by American settlers, situated almost in the heart of the state, and immediately on the line of the canal then under construction. The prompt and cheerful manner in which the chiefs of the tribe obeyed the summons to the treaty induced the belief that negotiations would be successful, but in their response to the propositions of the commissioners they positively refused to go westward or sell the remains of their lands.

THE POTTAWATOMIES OF NORTHERN INDIANA

The negotiations with the Pottawatomies were more successful, for, as stated, they sold about 6,000,000 acres of the lands they claimed in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including their entire claims in the Hoosier state.

In 1830 part of the Pottawatomie nation was in Canada, some in the upper peninsula near Marquette, others in the Miami Valley, a portion in Illinois near Peoria, and small bands in the valleys of the Tippecanoe and St. Joseph rivers. In Indiana the Pottawatomie headquarters was considered the St. Joseph Valley, particularly the Nottawa-seepe Reservation within the Elkhart County of the present. In the fall of 1833, Sau-au-quett and a few of his followers ceded their lands, in return for which they were to receive about \$30,000 of goods (calico, beads and other trinkets) and be allotted lands west of the Mississippi.

A few weeks afterward (in December, 1833) the Pottawatomies of Elkhart and Kosciusko counties, and of Northern Indiana generally gathered on the banks of the old St. Joe near the reservation and for a week cast eager looks at the bright-colored calico, blankets and beads so temptingly displayed by the Government agent, but refusing to confirm the treaty by receiving them. They had consulted among themselves and had concluded that Sau-au-quett and his followers had no authority to cede their lands.

Governor Porter had issued a proclamation that no liquor should be allowed on or near the reservation, but parties disobeyed the orders and provided the Indians with an abundance of fire-water. At length, his patience tried to the breaking point, Governor Porter ordered the

heads of the barrels containing the whisky to be removed. This was accordingly done, and the Indians in their desire for the liquor drank it from the ground and eagerly lapped the places where it had been spilled. Subsequently, Mr. Marantette, the Indian agent, was sued for the value of the liquor and forced to pay several hundred dollars, notwithstanding he was obeying the explicit orders of Governor Porter when he broke in the heads of the whisky barrels. The Indians finally accepted the provisions of the treaty and received their money at the earnest solicitation of Sau-au-quett, who said: "I did sell this land, and I would sell it again for two gallons of whisky."

The bad blood thus engendered among the Indians was wiped out by the murder of Sau-au-quett at Coldwater in 1839, by one of his band who opposed the sale.

FIRST MIGRATION OF THE POTTAWATOMIES

In 1835 the period expired, under the treaty of 1833, terminating the residence of the Pottawatomies in Northern Indiana and marking the commencement of their hejira to their western lands, but they refused to move, claiming that the whites had encroached upon their Indiana reservations and had not themselves observed the terms of the treaty. The time was extended by the Government, and in July, 1837, occurred the first Pottawatomie migration to their lands beyond the Mississippi. A few small bands, numbering altogether about one hundred Indians of the tribe, assembled at the village known as Kewan-na, Fulton County. They were under the general direction of Abel C. Pepper, United States commissioner, and the special charge of George Proffit, the latter of whom conducted them to their reservation.

GRAND COUNCIL OF AUGUST, 1838

On the 6th of August, 1838, the time stipulated in the several treaties for the Indians to migrate having expired, and Menominee and his band declining to go, a council was held at Menominee village, just north of Twin Lakes, in Marshall County, five miles southwest from Plymouth. Col. Abel C. Pepper, Indian agent for the Government, was present, and most of the chiefs in that part of the county, also many of the white residents of the surrounding country. The treaty was read wherein it was shown that in ceding their lands the Indians had agreed to remove to the western reservation within the specified time, and that the date was then at hand when they must

go. It was plain to those present who were familiar with the Indian character that there was great dissatisfaction among them, and a spirit of rebellion growing which if not soon suppressed would probably lead to serious results.

MENOMINEE'S ELOQUENT DEFY

The leader and principal spokesman for the Indians was Me-no-minee. By the treaty of 1832 twenty-two sections of lands had been reserved to him and three other chiefs, viz., Pe-pin-a-waw, Na-ta-ka and Mack-a-taw-ma-ah. This reservation bordered on the west of Plymouth, north as far as the Catholic Cemetery and far enough south to take in Twin Lakes, about half way between Plymouth and Maxinkuckee Lake. The last three named chiefs entered into a treaty with Col. Abel C. Pepper on behalf of the Government August 5, 1836, by which they ceded all their interest in the reservation above described, for which the Government agreed to pay them \$14,080 in specie, being \$1 an acre, there being in the reservation 14,080 acres of land; and they agreed to remove to the country west of the Missouri River provided for them within two years. Chief Menominee refused to sign this or any other treaty, and persistently declined to release to the Government his interest in the reservation. When Colonel Pepper had made his final appeal and all had had their say, Menominee rose to his feet, and, drawing his costly blanket around him, is reported by one who was present to have said in substance:

“Members of the Council: The President does not know the truth. He, like me, has been imposed upon. He does not know that your treaty is a lie, and that I never signed it. He does not know that you made my young chiefs drunk and got their consent and pretended to get mine. He does not know that I have refused to sell my lands and still refuse. He would not by force drive me from my home, the graves of my tribe, and my children who have gone to the Great Spirit, nor allow you to tell me your braves will take me, tied like a dog, if he knew the truth. My brother, the President is just, but he listens to the word of the young chiefs who have lied; and when he knows the truth he will leave me to my own. I have not sold my lands. I will not sell them. I have not signed any treaty, and will not sign any. I am not going to leave my lands, and I don't want to hear anything more about it.”

Describing the scene, one who was present said: “Amid the applause of the chiefs he sat down. Spoken in the peculiar style of the Indian orator—although repeated by an interpreter—with an

eloquence of which Logan would have been proud, his presence, the personification of dignity, it presented one of those rare occasions of which history gives few instances, and on the man of true appreciation would have made a most profound impression."

In order that a clear understanding may be had of the cause that led up to the forcible removal of Menominee and his band, it may be briefly stated that a treaty held on the Tippecanoe River October 26, 1832, negotiated by Jonathan Jennings, John W. Davis and Marks Crume on the part of the United States, from which a number of small reservations were given to certain chiefs and their bands named therein as follows:

Article 2. From the session aforesaid, the following reservations are made, to-wit: For the band of Au-bee-nau-bee thirty-six sections, to include his village.

For the bands of Me-no-mi-nee, No-taw-kah, Muck-kah-tah-mo-way, and Pee-pin-oh-waw, twenty-two sections (and to several others too numerous to mention).

The object of copying the foregoing is to show how Me-no-mi-nee came into possession of his interest in the twenty-two sections of land in dispute. This record may be found in "A Compilation of all the Treaties between the United States and the Indian Tribes," published by the United States in 1873, at page 680.

GOVERNOR WALLACE DESCRIBES THE POTTAWATOMIE MIGRATION (1838)

On this subject, in his message to the Indiana Legislature, in December, 1838, Governor David Wallace says:

"By the conditions of the late treaty with the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians in Indiana, the time stipulated for their departure to the west of the Mississippi expired on the sixth of August last. As this trying moment approached a strong disposition was manifested by many of the most influential among them to disregard the treaty entirely, and to cling to the homes and graves of their fathers at all hazards. In consequence of such a determination on their part, a collision of the most serious character was like to ensue between them and the surrounding settlers. Apprehensive of such a result, and with a view to prevent it, the citizens of Marshall county, early in the month of August, forwarded to the executive a petition praying that an armed force might be immediately sent to their protection. On receipt of this petition I repaired as speedily as circumstances would permit to the scene of difficulty, in order to satisfy myself by a personal examination whether their fears were justifiable or not.

“On my return to Logansport a formal requisition awaited me from the Indian agent, Col. A. C. Pepper, for one hundred armed volunteers to be placed under the command of some competent citizen of the state whose duty it should be to preserve the peace and to arrest the growing spirit of hostility displayed by the Indians. The requisition was instantly granted. I appointed the Hon. John Tipton to this command and gave him authority to raise the necessary number of volunteers. He promptly and patriotically accepted the appointment, and although sickness and disease prevailed to an alarming extent throughout northern Indiana, yet such was the spirit and patriotism of the people there that in about forty-eight hours after the requisition was authorized the requisite force was not only mustered, but was transported into the midst of the Indians before they were aware of its approach, or before even they could possibly take steps to repel it. The rapidity of the movement, the known decision and energy of General Tipton, backed by his intimate acquaintance and popularity with the Indians whom it was his business to quiet, accomplished everything desired. The refractory became complacent; opposition to removal ceased; and the whole tribe, with a few exceptions, amounting to between 800 and 900, voluntarily prepared to emigrate. General Tipton and the volunteers accompanied them as far as Danville, Illinois, administering to them on the way whatever comfort and relief humanity required. There they were delivered over to Judge Polke and the United States removing agents. Copies of all the communications and reports made to the executive by General Tipton while in the discharge of this duty I lay before you, from which I feel assured you will discover with myself that much credit and many thanks are due not only to him but to all who assisted him in bringing so delicate an affair to so happy and successful a termination.”

LAST OF THE POTTAWATOMIES LEAVE IN 1840

Although most of the Pottawatomies and Miamis of Northern Indiana had moved west of the Mississippi River by the late '30s, stragglers remained for a number of years afterward, not a few of the Monoquet and Musquawbucks bands residing in Kosciusko County in the early '40s. The most of the Indians of the county who remained after the great migration of 1838, however, departed in 1840, when General Brady with a force of troops compelled them to vacate.

The remnants of the once powerful Pottawatomies were taken to their Kansas lands at that time. All went by land on their horses,

which were well packed for the journey. When they arrived at their crossing on the Mississippi, whence they were to cross to the borders of Kansas, the hearts of some of the chiefs drew eastward instead of westward and Mr. Marantette, who was specially superintending the conduct of the tribe, observed that some of the Pottawatomies were endeavoring to escape. He immediately sent Governor Porter a message to that effect, adding that the surest way to prevent the Indians from getting away would be to confiscate the horses of the leaders. That plan meeting with the approval of the chief executive, those in charge of the expedition crossed the Indians on barges over to the border of Kansas, and, after they had selected their lands, returned their horses. Finally, however, many of the Pottawatomie lands became so valuable that their owners sold them and removed to the Indian Territory.

INDIAN VILLAGES IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

In the '30s, besides the Pottawatomies, there were within the present limits of Kosciusko County two or three tribes of the Miami nation, the western borders of whose territory extended to the Turkey Creek prairies.

The villages of the Pottawatomies lay along the Tippecanoe River in the central part of the county, their best known chiefs in this locality being Mus-quaw-buck, Mo-no-quet, Che-cose and Mo-ta.

Musquawbuck's village was located upon the south bank of the Tippecanoe, upon the site of the present Village of Oswego. Monoquet's village, where the village by that name is located, was the largest Indian settlement of that period. Checose's village was on the river just below Warsaw, and Mota's village still further south toward Atwood. More than half the Indian population in 1835, not including the Miamis, were included in the villages of Monoquet and Musquawbuck.

THE MIAMI CHIEFS, FLATBELLY AND WAW-WA-ESSE

The principal Miami chiefs were Flatbelly and Waw-wa-esse, often contracted into Wawbee. The name of the latter chief was afterward given to the old-time Nine Mile Lake and was transformed into the more euphonious Wawasee. Wawbee's village, in the middle '30s, was situated near the southeast corner of the lake, about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles southeast of Milford. Flatbelly's village was northeast of Leesburg, just over the line in Noble County, but his reservation, as at present,

extended well into Kosciusko County. Both of these chiefs were well known to the first settlers of the county.

Flatbelly had thirty-six sections of land reserved to him in the counties of Kosciusko and Noble by the treaty of 1826. Nineteen of these sections were in Turkey Creek and Tippecanoe townships, this county. At the treaty concluded at the forks of the Wabash, in October, 1834, the Miami Indians, of whom he was the head, ceded several large tracts of land to the Government lying along the Wabash, Eel and Salamonie rivers. This session included Flatbelly's thirty-six sections. Seventy-two chiefs signed the articles of agreement; and Flatbelly's name led all the rest. Wabee was the fourth signatory and the seventy-second was John B. Richardson of the St. Mary's River.

POTTAWATOMIE CHIEFS AND THEIR VILLAGES

In the treaty concluded with the Pottawatomes on the Tippecanoe River, October 26, 1832, the chiefs Musquawbuck, Monoquet, Macose, Benack and Mota were all signatories. Edward McCartney, a white, who afterward became a citizen of the county, was one of the interpreters.

In a treaty between the United States and the united nation of Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomes, concluded at Chicago, on October 1, 1834, whereby certain territory along the west shore of Lake Michigan was ceded to the United States, Chief Monoquet was one of the parties to the contract.

But the most important treaty in its relation to the early settlement of Kosciusko County was that which was signed by the United States commissioners and the chiefs of the Pottawatomes of Indiana and Michigan, on the Tippecanoe River, October 27, 1832, and ratified by the president and the Senate of the United States in January, 1833. The news of the ratification of the treaty which reached Northern Indiana about the last of the following February, was the signal for a large influx of white settlers to Kosciusko County.

By that treaty was reserved four sections of land to Musquawbuck, which included his village and Bone Prairie.

To Monoquet, four sections, including his village and extending south to Warsaw.

To Mota, four sections on the river near Atwood.

To Benack, eight sections in Kosciusko and Marshall counties.

To Mary Ann Benack, three sections in Big Prairie.

To Checose, four sections just below Warsaw.

ACCOUNTING FOR "BONE" PRAIRIE

Bone Prairie, owned by Musquawbuck, was so called by the white settlers from the fact that when they first saw it the ground was literally covered with human bones. For many years afterward, they not only littered the surface, but were plowed up in large numbers as the soil was turned by the pioneer husbandmen. According to the legend narrated to the early settlers by Granny Benaek, the centennarian squaw, in the long-ago, when the Miamis and the Pottawatomies were the mighty peoples of the upper Mississippi valley and the northern lakes, a young Pottawatomie on a visit to a Miami village killed a prominent member of the latter tribe. He escaped to his home in the vicinity of what is now Bone Prairie, and soon afterward delegates from the outraged Miamis arrived there, demanding that the offender be punished according to their laws. The Pottawatomies went into council and rejected the demands, the result of which was an invasion of the country in force by the Miamis. The hostile warriors met on Bone Prairie, and a fierce battle ensued in which the advantage is said to have rested with the Pottawatomies, notwithstanding that the legend was filtered through the personality of Granny Benaek, the ancient Miami.

Another story is also told to account for the large bone supply of the prairie. It is said that when the Musquawbuck tribe was quite large smallpox broke out among its members, and soon became a sweeping and fatal epidemic. To add to its mortality, the victims frenzied by the intense fever which accompanied the malady, would plunge into Tippecanoe Lake and river. The few who escaped the pestilence fled in horror, leaving the stricken to die and the dead to waste away to skeletons.

Undoubtedly, there must have been some such unusual fatalities as these to account for the presence of Bone Prairie.

MONOQUET'S END AND SUCCESSOR

It is said that Monoquet died of lung fever as the result of a prolonged debauch. At the time a handsome young squaw from some tribe in Michigan was on a visit to his village, and, on account of the sudden death of the chief the woman, to whom it is believed he had been attentive, was suspected by certain members of the tribe to have poisoned him. The rumor, reaching her ears, threw her into a panic of fear and she started on foot alone for her Michigan home. Her flight but confirmed the suspicions of the tribe and two young braves

were sent in pursuit of the fugitive. One of the warriors overtook her at the crossroads south of Leesburg and brained her with his tomahawk. Two early settlers who were coming down the road, Joseph Harper and Harrison Pool, witnessed the cowardly murder, and approached the two Indian braves.

One of the Indians flourished his tomahawk and exclaimed exultantly "Waugh! Big Indian me."

Mr. Harper, the plain white man, replied: "Yes, big Indian you, to run down and brain a defenseless squaw!" Then raising his gun, he added: "For a fip I'd put a bullet through your cowardly heart."

But the Indians sneaked off to seek a more appreciative audience.

Says a local historian: "After the performance of the usual ceremonies over the dead chief, his remains were taken half a mile south of the village and about forty rods southwest of the residence of Mr. John Hall, where the Indians built a pen of poles six feet long, four feet wide and four feet high. In one end of the pen they placed the dead chief in a sitting position, face toward the south, with his blanket thrown across his shoulders. Two poles were used to hold his body in position. One of them was placed under his chin to hold his head in place, and one lower down to keep his hands and body in the desired position, the ends of the poles being fastened between the poles of the pen on either side. For some time, succotash and other edibles were brought for the dead chief, upon which to subsist as he traveled to the happy hunting grounds.

"But soon the dead chief was forgotten and his last resting place neglected, but for months afterward the ghastly form could be seen as it grinned at the person who might venture into its presence. After the funeral rites were over, his son, a young man of fine physical appearance, Jim Monoquet, was hailed as the new chief amid great rejoicing, the ceremonies lasting seven days."

BENACK AND HIS HUNDRETH TONGUE

According to James W. Armstrong and his History of Plain Township: "The Benacks lived in a log house about forty rods west of the brick house on the T. G. Berst farm, now occupied by Arthur Stookey. Benack had a record as an Indian warrior and was possessed of an undying enmity for the whites. The story had become current, at least with the juniors, that he had the tongues of ninety-nine whites, and that he had vowed to have an even hundred.

"As a lad we were sometimes sent on errands to the home of Conrad Berst, Colyer and others on the prairie, following the old

Indian trail from Monoquet, winding through the woods, past the huckleberry marsh and past the Benack cabins; which we did very quietly, continually fearing that from behind some log or stump the ex-Indian warrior would seize us and, with a blood-curdling war whoop, wrench our tongue out by the roots. But happily no such disaster ever befell us, and we are yet in possession of that unruly member.

“In the early '50s Benack died and his daughter, Mary Ann Benack, came into possession of three or four sections on the south side of the big prairie. When quite young she was married to a trapper named McCarter. But they could not agree and she gave him a section of land to leave her, which he did. She afterward married an Indian who had been raised by her father, known by the name of Pe-ash-wa; a fine, manly appearing fellow, as some who are now living in Leesburg can testify.

“The Benack lands were finally sold to T. G. Berst and others, and the Peashwas moved to a reservation they had near South Bend; and the last Indian bade farewell to Plain Township, leaving their white rivals in undisputed possession of the land.”

WARNER OUTWITTED BY CHECOSE

From accounts which come down through the pioneers, Checese was a shrewd land dealer and got the better of at least one of the early white settlers upon his possessions. Peter Warner was the first white to wander south of the northeastern prairies of Kosciusko County in his search for a home, and unwittingly built his cabin on Checese's reservation. Discovering his mistake and wishing to make his title clear, according to his ideas of legality, Warner paid the chief \$600 for the quarter section upon which he had settled, although Checese had no right to deal with him except through the United States Government. Afterward, finding that the Indian's "deed of conveyance" was a worthless scrap of paper, Warner applied to Congress for relief, and that body granted it to him through a special act, passed in 1840, by which he was enabled to enter his land at the homestead price of \$1.25 per acre.

THE EEL RIVER INDIANS IN 1835

Stedman Chaplin, a young New Yorker who had gone down into Tennessee to marry Sarah McQuigg, an old family acquaintance, and after a short residence in Whitley County had located on the Turkey

Creek prairies, twenty miles northwest, ventured into Kosciusko County in 1835. His sister Nancy had married G. W. A. Royce and that young couple were also settled in the neighborhood.

Before long Mr. Chaplin had erected a cabin on the land which he entered, and from him Mrs. Roxana Wince drew many interesting facts as to the habits and dispositions of the Indians living in that section of the county in 1835-36. "Just below Mr. Chaplin's cabin at the distance of a few rods," she writes, "there was a high bank on the river that had once been a camping ground with the Indians, and on this spot one of the red men still lived with his wife and child, a boy of ten or twelve years of age. His name was Pet-co-niah. Poor Pet-co-niah! He lost his life some time afterward in one of the northeastern counties of Indiana, slain by a brutal white man who accused him of killing a hog that was running wild in the woods.

"The Indians were not troublesome. One evening five or six braves came in and asked, by signs, to stay over night. They were permitted to do so and slept on the floor by the fire. Getting up in the morning they painted their faces in red and black colors until they looked horrid, and went away without a word. Why they did this, Mr. Chaplin could never tell. It was not the custom of the Indians to paint themselves unless they were about to take the warpath, and had these braves appeared unexpectedly at any settler's cabin the inmates would have had no other thought than that they had come bent on murder.

"But the Indians of the Eel River Valley were friendly, and gardens and fields were safer from pilfering than they are now. Game was plentiful, and both Indians and whites could have meat whenever they chose. The whites trapped the wild turkey and shot the deer for their tables. The Indians along the river had a singular way of hunting the latter. It was called 'fire hunting.' The deer to escape from the torturing bites of the mosquitoes would wade into the rivers as soon as it became dark and stand there for hours. The Indians would then fix a light at the bow of the canoe and seat himself there with his rifle. Another hunter would seat himself in the stern and paddle noiselessly down stream. The amazed deer would stand and gaze until shot down.

"Fish were abundant and of the finest quality; so the 'company dinners' were no mean affairs; and even the every-day fare was nothing to be despised. The great lack was fruit. There were only wild gooseberries and wild plums, with now and then a crab apple tree. The crabs were cooked, the cores punched out with a quill, and they were then preserved.

“There were chickens; and one night an owl, or perhaps a weasel, caught one of my grandmother’s hens, and there was, of course, a desperate squalling. Grandmother was telling the incident the next morning in the presence of an Indian, and to emphasize the matter she said the hen ‘squalled, and squalled, and squalled.’ It tickled the Indian so that he laughed outright, and repeated the words after her in a most amusing manner, ‘squalled, squalled, squalled.’

SAMPLE OF INDIAN FUN

“The Indians liked fun as well as their white brothers. One day a white man and an Indian were hunting together, when the Indian asked his companion if he would like to see some fun. He said ‘Yes.’ A ledge of rocks, the den of scores of rattlesnakes was just before them. On top, sunning himself, was a large rattler, quite dormant. The Indian cut a forked stick, sharpened the points and, slipping up silently, caught the snake in the fork just back of the neck. He then pressed the stick into the ground and bade the white man to hold it fast, while he proceeded to tie a small bag of powder to the snake’s tail, and, after attaching a match to it, let it go. The frightened snake ran into the den and the powder exploded, and the poor denizens of the ledge, involved in flames, hurried out, scorched and blistered, making the most ridiculous contortions. The white man bent nearly double with laughter, but though the Indian looked on, well pleased at having taken so successfully the fort of his enemies, did not laugh so heartily.

“Mr. Chaplin once came upon the last wigwam of a dead Indian. He had not been dead long, and was sitting bolt upright, with his hatchet, bow and arrow by his side. The wigwam was built in the form of a pen. Other Indians said, when questioned, that he was a bad Indian, and some of their number had killed him in self-defense. Sometimes the Indians buried their dead in shallow graves and sometimes in a cavity cut in some sound fallen tree. Stakes were driven on each side of the tree to hold up the pieces of timber that were then piled on the body. Often a slab was split out of the log, a hollow made, the corpse laid in and the slab put back. Mr. Chaplin stepped over such a log grave just back of his cabin many a time without knowing it. The skeleton was found in the log after he had moved away.

“Eel River valley was a paradise of beauty in those early times.

Its flower beds contained thousands of acres, with blossoms of every hue blending as never man can blend them."

GRAVES DESCRIBES NOTED CHIEFS

William C. Graves, a young Virginian who settled at Leesburg, taught the first school there and in the county, and became prominent in after years, came to that locality in 1835, before the noted Indian chiefs of Kosciusko County had departed, and has left on record a description of them and their lands at that time.

"All the Indian chiefs whom we have named as residents of this county," he writes, "were, in 1835, men well advanced in years, ranging from 55 to 70 years of age, and were undoubtedly more or less prominently connected with the stirring events in border warfare before and during the War of 1812. The chief (Monoquet) informed Mr. Graves in January, 1835, that he was in the Tippecanoe battleground engagements of 1811. Mr. Graves learned through others that Musquawbuck was also in that battle. It is known that all the Indian warriors of this region living at that day were under the general command of Tecumseh and the Prophet, and were encamped at or near the Prophet's town at the time of that battle. As all the chiefs to whom we have alluded were in the prime of manhood in 1811, it is reasonable to believe that they were all either upon or near the Prophet's Town battlefield upon that eventful 7th of November, 1811.

"In 1835 Chief Monoquet was about sixty years of age, a rather spare man above the medium height, of a dark color, high forehead, small bright eyes, aquiline nose and stern countenance, and looking as though he inherited all the antipathy of his race to the whites. He died at his village in the spring of 1836 and, according to the Indian custom in the interment of chiefs, was buried in a sitting posture with his pony and implements of war, about half a mile from his village on the south side of the river. His grave, surrounded by poles, was to be seen for several years afterward. His son, a young man of fine appearance, whose Indian name is not recollected, but was usually known as Jim Monoquet by the whites, was crowned by his warriors as chief with great rejoicing, the ceremonies lasting about seven days.

"In spelling the name of this chief, we have adhered to the universal custom adopted by the whites at that period. In the different treaties where he has borne a part, the spellings have been given as Mennuquett, Mennquet, Mennkquet and Manuquett, as well

as the generally adopted spelling, Monoquet. Of course, where a party never spells his own name, he is at the mercy of those who do. In the pronunciation of his name, the whites always accent the second syllable; the Indians the third.

"The old chief, Musquawbuck, was about sixty-five years of age. His name is variously spelt in the different treaties—sometimes Mus-squaw-buck, which we think best agrees with the Indian pronunciation; at other times, Mes-qua-buck; but we write it according to the general custom among the settlers. Musquawbuck died about the same date as Monoquet. His family was not of the dark copper color usual to the Indian tribes, but bore a greater resemblance to the light mulattoes of the South. Of all the Indians in the county, this old chief presented the finest specimen of physical manhood. Large, erect, square built, and in every respect well proportioned, his contour was almost perfect. His fine head, and high and majestic forehead, strongly reminded one of Daniel Webster. Nature had evidently bestowed upon him all the elements of greatness. Opportunity and cultivation alone were lacking. His weight was about 180 pounds. He had several sons, who, though resembling him in color and general bearing, were none of them his equal in the eyes of a stranger. Two of his sons—Macose and Mazette—were twins. A third, called John, was killed in a quarrel. A fourth, called Bill by the whites, was the youngest and a decided pet withal. He was about twenty-five years old, extremely fond of white company, spoke fair English, was a great favorite and extremely popular among the whites. When the Indians were moved to the West, Bill left with great reluctance, having to part with white friends, in addition to the natural regret of leaving his native land and home.

"Checose, Mota and the lesser Pottawatomie chiefs were less known among the whites, their bands having been greatly reduced in number, and having also remained here only a short time after the whites came. Mota is best recollected from the fact that he had been deprived of a portion of his nose. He was also an old man.

"The Miami chiefs, Waw-wa-esse and Flatbelly, were believed to be brothers and were in the neighborhood of sixty years of age, dark copper colored, rather fleshy, and, in the case of Flatbelly (despite his name), rather inclined to corpulency. Wabee, as the first named was usually called, wore a silver ring at times, and at other times a fish bone through the cartilage of his nose.

"Flatbelly was undoubtedly one of the most powerful chiefs of the Miami nation. In addition to his reserve of thirty-six sections of land, he alone, of all the Indian chiefs in the region, enjoyed the

luxury of a brick house, a one-story building erected for him by the United States government. It was situated in the southeast corner of the village.’’

ESTIMATED INDIAN POPULATION

The Indian population of the county did not much, if any, exceed five hundred at the time of the arrival of the whites. Metcalfe Beck estimated it at that figure, proportioned among the tribes as follows: Wawbees, 75; Musquawbucks, 125; Monoquets, 150; Flat-bellys, 75; Checose, Motas and others, 75. Mr. Graves, while he thought the total amount about correct, believed that Monoquet’s village contained nearly three hundred inhabitants in the summer of 1835.

The Indians of the Monoquet and Musquawbuck tribes remained in Kosciusko County about ten years after the treaty of the year named, when they were moved to their allotted lands west of the Mississippi by Alexander Coquillard, of South Bend, who had secured a government contract for that purpose.

CHAPTER IV

STATISTICAL, POLITICAL AND OFFICIAL BACKGROUND

INDIANA'S POPULATION BY DECADES, 1800-1910—INDEPENDENT INDIANA'S POLITICAL RECORD—ELECTORAL AND POPULAR VOTE, 1816-1916—TERRITORIAL OFFICERS, 1787-1816—UNITED STATES SENATORS AND STATE OFFICERS, 1816-1919—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1816—THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1850-51—AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION—THE COUNTIES AND THEIR NAMES—OFFICIAL STATE FLOWER AND FLAG—INDIANA STATE SONG.

It might be straining a point to illustrate the undoubted truth that the story of the development of the section of the world known as Kosciusko County is a part of universal history, and could not be omitted without destroying the symmetry of the whole. But there can be no contention over the statement that it has a distinct relation to the history of the State of Illinois, and that in order to give it substance and true proportion certain sections of Indiana background should be introduced to the picture. Information is therefore here presented, largely of an official and statistical nature, covering a variety of subjects which embrace Kosciusko County as a unit or a factor.

Nothing is uninteresting—not even figures—if it is considered with relation to its surrounding or dependent objects. As Kosciusko County cannot be isolated from Indiana, so the state cannot be explained irrespective of the development of the Northwest and the West. For instance, we present the following table showing the increase of the state's population by decades, 1800-1910, inclusive, with an estimate of the Census Bureau for 1917:

Census Year	Population	Increase Over Preceding Census Number	Per Cent	Per Cent of Increase for Continental United States
1917	2,826,154	126,278	4.7	11.8
1910	2,700,876	184,414	7.3	21.0
1900	2,516,462	324,058	14.8	20.7
1890	2,192,404	214,103	10.8	25.5

Census Year	Population	Increase Over Preceding Census		Per Cent
		Number	Per Cent	of Increase for Continental United States
1880	1,978,301	297,664	17.7	30.1
1870	1,680,637	330,209	24.5	22.6
1860	1,350,428	362,012	36.6	35.6
1850	988,416	302,550	44.1	35.9
1840	685,866	342,835	99.9	32.7
1830	343,031	195,853	133.1	33.5
1820	147,178	122,658	500.2	33.1
1810	24,520	18,879	334.7	36.4
1800	5,641

It is of interest to learn by examining the foregoing table that Indiana increased at a tremendous percentage from 1810 to 1830, but the interest is more than doubled by compiling figures for a parallel column, by which that increase may be compared with the increase of continental United States. It was not until 1860 and 1870 that the average increase of all the states in population was nearly equal to that of Indiana, that statistical transformation being brought about by the wonderful expansion of the West and Northwest, after the Civil war and largely as a result of the expansion of the great railroad systems over that section of the country. Indiana progressed, but had no longer a preponderance of advantages. As the decades passed, this fact became more and more evident. In 1880 the average continental increase had decidedly overtaken that of the state, and the latest census figures uphold a similar comparative proportion or percentage.

INDEPENDENT INDIANA'S POLITICAL RECORD

(Electoral and Popular Vote, 1816-1916.)

Nothing so well illustrates the intelligent and independent character of the average citizen of Indiana as his political record, laid down by the census enumerator. He could never be bound at all permanently to any political party or leader. So often was the Hoosier State doing something unexpected in politics that many elections depended, in the final counting, upon its decision upon national issues. Indiana became the Pivotal State, and the reason for having retained that distinction is strikingly set forth by the following table

showing the candidates, with their politics, for whom its electoral and popular presidential votes have been cast since it has been a commonwealth:

Year of Election	Candidates for President	States	Political Party	Popular Vote	Electoral Vote
1816	James Monroe	Virginia	Rep.		3
	Rufus King	New York	Fed.		
1820	James Monroe	Virginia	Rep.		3
	John Quincy Adams	Massachusetts	Rep.		
1824	Andrew Jackson	Tennessee	Rep.	7,343	5
	John Quincy Adams	Massachusetts	Rep.	3,495	
	Henry Clay	Kentucky	Rep.	5,313	
	William H. Crawford	Georgia	Rep.		
1828	Andrew Jackson	Tennessee	Dem.	22,257	5
	John Quincy Adams	Massachusetts	Nat. Rep.	17,052	
1832	Andrew Jackson	Tennessee	Dem.	31,552	9
	Henry Clay	Kentucky	Nat. Rep.	15,472*	
	John Floyd	Georgia	Indep.		
	Wm. Wirt	Maryland	Anti-Mason		
1836	Martin Van Buren	New York	Dem.	32,478	9
	William Henry Harrison	Ohio	Whig	41,281	
	Hugh L. White	Tennessee	Whig		
	Daniel Webster	Massachusetts	Whig		
	William F. Mangum	North Carolina	Whig		
1840	William Henry Harrison	Ohio	Whig	65,302	9
	Martin Van Buren	New York	Dem.	51,664	
1844	James K. Polk	Tennessee	Dem.	70,181	12
	Henry Clay	Kentucky	Whig	67,867	
	James G. Birney	New York		2,106	
1848	Zachary Taylor	Louisiana	Whig	69,907	12
	Lewis Cass	Michigan	Dem.	74,745	
	Martin Van Buren	New York		8,100	
1852	Franklin Pierce	New Hampshire	Dem.	95,340	13
	Winfield Scott	New Jersey	Whig	80,901	
	John P. Hale	New Hampshire	Free Soil	6,920	
1856	James Buchanan	Pennsylvania	Dem.	118,670	13
	John C. Fremont	California	Rep.	94,375	
	Millard Fillmore	New York	American	22,286	
1860	Abraham Lincoln	Illinois	Rep.	139,035	13
	Stephen A. Douglas	Illinois	Dem.	115,509	
	J. C. Breckinridge	Kentucky	Dem.	12,295	
	John Bell	Tennessee	Union	5,590	
1864	Abraham Lincoln	Illinois	Rep.	159,422	13
	George B. McClellan	New Jersey	Dem.	130,233	
1868	Ulysses S. Grant	Illinois	Rep.	176,552	13
	Horatio Seymour	New York	Dem.	166,989	
1872	Ulysses S. Grant	Illinois	Rep.	186,147	15
	Horace Greeley	New York	D. & L.	163,632	
	Charles O'Connor	New York	1 em.	1,417	
	James Black	Pennsylvania	Temp.		
	Thomas A. Hendricks	Indiana	Dem.		
	B. Gratz Brown	Missouri	Dem.		
	Charles J. Jenkins	Georgia	Dem.		
	David Davis	Illinois	Ind.		
1876	Samuel J. Tilden	New York	Dem.	213,526	15
	Rutherford B. Hayes	Ohio	Rep.	208,011	
	Peter Cooper	New York	Gre'n.h.	17,233	
	Green Clay Smith	Kentucky	Proh.	141	
1880	James B. Walker	Ohio	American		
	James A. Garfield	Ohio	Rep.	232,164	15
	W. S. Hancock	Pennsylvania	Dem.	225,522	
	James B. Weaver	Iowa	Gre'n.h.	12,866	
	Neal Dow	Maine	Proh.		
	John W. Phelps	Vermont	American		
1884	Grover Cleveland	New York	Dem.	244,990	15
	James G. Blaine	Maine	Rep.	238,462	
	John P. St. John	Kansas	Proh.	3,028	
	Benjamin F. Butler	Massachusetts	Gre'n.h.	8,293	
	P. D. Wigginton	California	American		
1888	Grover Cleveland	New York	Dem.	261,017	15
	Benjamin Harrison	Indiana	Rep.	262,701	
	Clinton B. Fisk	New Jersey	Proh.	9,881	
	Alton J. Sirewter	Illinois	U. L.	2,094	
	R. H. Cowdry	Illinois	U'd L.		
	James L. Curtis	New York	American		

* The vote for Wirt is included in Clay's vote.

Year of Election	Candidates for President	States	Political Party	Popular Vote	Electoral Vote
1892	Grover Cleveland	New York	Dem.	262,740	15
	Benjamin Harrison	Indiana	Rep.	255,615	
	James B. Weaver	Iowa	Peop.	22,208	
	John Bidwell	California	Proh.	13,670	
1896	Simon Wing	Massachusetts	Soc. L.	325,754	15
	William McKinley	Ohio	Rep.	305,775	
	William J. Bryan	Nebraska	Dem. and Peop.	2,856	
	Joshua Levinger	Maryland	Proh.	2,145	
	John M. Palmer	Illinois	N. Dem.	324	
	Charles H. Matchett	New York	Soc. L.	2,267	
1900	Charles E. Bentley	Nebraska	Nat.	336,663	15
	William McKinley	Ohio	Rep.	309,584	
	William J. Bryan	Nebraska	Dem. P.	13,718	
	John G. Wooley	Illinois	Proh.	1,438	
	Wharton Baker	Pennsylvania	M. P.	2,371	
	Eugene V. Debs.	Indiana	Soc. D.	663	
	Jos. F. Malloney	Massachusetts	Soc. L.	254	
	J. F. P. Leonard	Iowa	U. C.	268,289	
	Seth H. Ellis	Ohio	U. R.	274,335	
	1904	Theodore Roosevelt	New York	Rep.	
Alton B. Parker		New York	Dem.	23,496	
Eugene V. Debs.		Indiana	Soc.	2,444	
Silas C. Swallow		Pennsylvania	Proh.	1,598	
Thomas E. Watson		Georgia	Popu.	348,593	
Charles H. Corrigan		New York	Soc. L.	338,262	
1908	William H. Taft	Ohio	Rep.	13,474	13
	William J. Bryan	Nebraska	Soc.	18,845	
	Eugene V. Debs.	Indiana	Soc.	1,193	
	Eugene W. Chafin	Arizona	Proh.	643	
	Thomas E. Watson	Georgia	Popu.	514	
	August Gillhaus	New York	Soc. L.	281,896	
	Thomas L. Higgen	Massachusetts	Ind.	151,267	
	Woodrow Wilson	New Jersey	Dem.	162,607	
1912	William H. Taft	Ohio	Rep.	36,931	15
	Theodore Roosevelt	New York	Prog.	19,249	
	Eugene V. Debs.	Indiana	Soc.	2,139	
	Eugene W. Chafin	Arizona	Proh.	334,663	
	Arthur E. Reimer	Massachusetts	Soc. L.	341,605	
	Woodrow Wilson	New Jersey	Dem.	21,855	
1916	Charles E. Hughes	New York	Rep.	16,568	15
	Allan J. Benson	New York	Soc.	1,659	
	J. Frank Hanly	Indiana	Proh.		
	Arthur E. Reimer	Massachusetts	Soc. L.		

TERRITORIAL OFFICERS, 1787-1816

It would follow of necessity that those public officials who have served Indiana must have been able, broad, energetic and far beyond the average caliber. If the student of American history, especially of state history, will carefully examine the official and political record of any of the commonwealths of the Union which have really been influential, he will find that each presents a more or less distinct type of public servant. A mere mention of Massachusetts, New York, Ohio, Virginia, South Carolina, Kentucky, Iowa, Colorado and California, in this connection will be illustrative to the mind of the thoughtful historical reader; and Indiana's public men have almost stood forth in a class by themselves.

The breadth, vigor and vitality of such men as Arthur St. Clair and William Henry Harrison entered into the life of the young Northwest and the expanding United States of America to a degree which

is immeasurable. They, with Gen. W. Johnston and others, were men who did many things thoroughly and wisely. They were called upon to be soldiers, diplomats, statesmen; negotiators for peace both with the wily savage and the shrewd white man; to adapt themselves to a thousands new conditions and human temperaments. These builders of an empire in the wilderness were certainly men to whom the Hoosier of today, able and versatile as he is, must give the palm.

Examine the list. Consult the biographical encyclopedias which are accessible, and spend a few profitable hours in becoming acquainted with the strong and remarkable men of the territorial period. The principal officials of those times are given, as follows:

GOVERNORS

Arthur St. Clair, 1787-1800.

John Gibson (acting), July 4, 1800-January 10, 1801.

William Henry Harrison, 1801-1812.¹

Thomas Posey, 1812-1816.

SECRETARIES, NORTHWEST TERRITORY

Winthrop Sargent, 1787-1798.

William Henry Harrison, 1798-1799.

Charles W. Byrd, 1799—.

SECRETARY, INDIANA TERRITORY

John Gibson, 1800-1816.

AUDITORS OF PUBLIC ACCOUNTS

Peter Jones, commissioned September 5, 1805; resigned, 1810.

William Prince, commissioned April 13, 1810; resigned, 1813.

General W. Johnston, commissioned January 20, 1813; resigned, 1813.

William Prince, commissioned February 8, 1813; resigned, 1813.

Davis Floyd, commissioned June 15, 1813; served until admission of State into Union.

TREASURERS

William McIntosh, commissioned February 9, 1801; removed for cause.

¹ Harrison was appointed early in the year 1800, but was not sworn into office until January 10, 1801. John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted as Governor until Harrison's arrival.

James Johnson, commissioned September 4, 1805; resigned, 1813.

General W. Johnston, commissioned May 29, 1813; served until State was admitted to Union.

ATTORNEYS-GENERAL

John Rice Jones, commissioned January 29, 1801; resigned, 1804.

Benjamin Parke, commissioned August 4, 1804; appointed territorial judge; elected to first Legislature and then to Congress.

Thomas Randolph, commissioned June 2, 1808; killed at Tippecanoe in 1811.

CLERKS OF SUPREME COURT

Daniel Lymmes, 1794-1804.

Henry Hurst, 1804-1817.

ADJUTANTS-GENERAL

John Small, February 4, 1801.

Daniel Sullivan, August 4, 1812.

Charles Smith, October 21, 1812.

Daniel Sullivan, January 14, 1813.

General W. Johnston, September 10, 1813.

Waller Taylor, February 24, 1814.

Allen D. Thom, September 7, 1814.

JUDGES OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY, 1787-1800. APPOINTED BY CONGRESS

Samuel Holden Parsons, October 16, 1787-1790.

John Armstrong, October 16, 1787. (Declined appointment.)

James Mitchell Varnum, October 16, 1787. (Died in office, January 10, 1789.)

John Cleves Symmes, February 19, 1788-1800. (Took place of Armstrong, January 16, 1788.)

JUDGES OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY, 1787-1800. APPOINTED BY PRESIDENT WITH CONSENT OF SENATE

John Cleves Symmes (reappointed), August 20, 1789-1800.

Samuel Holden Parsons (reappointed), August 20, 1789, to death in 1790.

William Barton, January 10, 1789. (Declined appointment.)

George Turner, September 12, 1789-February 1, 1796. (Resigned; succeeded William Barton, 1789.)

Rufus Putnam, March 31, 1790-December, 1796. (Resigned to become Surveyor-General; succeeded S. H. Parsons.)

Joseph Gilman, December 22, 1796-1800. (Succeeded Rufus Putnam.)

Return Jonathan Meigs, February 12, 1798-1800. (Succeeded George Turner, 1796.)

JUDGES OF INDIANA TERRITORY, 1800-1816

William Clarke, July 4, 1800, to death in 1802.

Henry Vanderburgh, July 4, 1800, to 1816.

John Griffin, July 4, 1800, to 1816.

Thomas Terry Davis, 1802-1816. (Succeeded William Clarke.)

DELEGATES IN CONGRESS

William Henry Harrison, Delegate for Northwest Territory, 1799-1800.

Indiana Territory, had no delegate from 1800-1805.

Benjamin Parke, 1805-1808.

Jesse B. Thomas, 1808-1809.

Jonathan Jennings, 1809-1815.

LEGISLATURE, NORTHWEST TERRITORY

First General Assembly met at Cincinnati from September 16, 1799, to December 19, 1799.

Edward Tiffin, Speaker House of Representatives.

Henry Vanderburgh, President of Council.

LEGISLATURE, INDIANA TERRITORY

First session, July 29, 1805-August 26, 1805.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

Jesse B. Thomas, Speaker.

MEMBERS

Jesse B. Thomas—Dearborn.

Davis Floyd—Clark.

Benjamin Parke—Knox.

John Johnson—Knox.

Dr. George Fischer—Randolph.

Shadrack Bond—St. Clair.

William Biggs—St. Clair.

COUNCIL

Benjamin Chambers, President.

MEMBERS

Benjamin Chambers—Dearborn.
 Samuel Gwathmey—Clark.
 John Rice Jones—Knox.
 Pierre Menard—Randolph.
 John Hay—St. Clair.

U. S. SENATORS AND STATE OFFICERS, 1816-1919

Neither Indiana nor any other state in the Union has invariably placed her strongest men in the gubernatorial chair, although insistence is still made on the claim that altogether her chief executives have been as nearly representative of the Hoosier type as was possible. As the commonwealth developed, the character of its public men also underwent a change, but such great governors as Oliver P. Morton and Thomas A. Hendricks, while cultured and rounded men, also retained many of the rugged traits of the territorial officials, so necessary to accomplish the work of their times.

Later Governor Morton served Indiana in the United States Senate and Governor Hendricks had already been a member of the upper house of Congress. The unique Daniel W. Voorhees followed the war governor in the Senate; and what state could have produced him but Indiana? And the brilliant Albert J. Beveridge, as well as the ubiquitous Tom Taggart, United States senators from Indiana—no American could ever mistake them for anything but Hoosiers. So the official lists might be analyzed in detail; but they are left here as a matter of valuable record.

UNITED STATES SENATORS

James Noble, from 1816 to 1831 (died).
 Waller Taylor, from 1816 to 1825.
 William Hendricks, from 1825 to 1837.
 Robert Hanna (appointed, vice Noble), 1831.
 John Tipton (appointed), from 1831 to 1833.
 John Tipton, from 1833 to 1839.
 Oliver H. Smith, from 1837 to 1843.
 Albert S. White, from 1839 to 1845.
 Edward A. Hannegan, from 1843 to 1849.
 Jesse D. Bright, from 1846 to 1862.²

² Expelled February 5, 1862. (Vacancy one year, 1845.)

- James Whitecomb, from 1849 to 1852.³
 Charles W. Cathcart (appointed, vice Whitecomb), from 1852 to 1853.
 John Petit, from 1853 to 1855.
 Graham N. Fitch, from 1857 to 1861.⁴
 Joseph A. Wright (appointed, vice Bright), from 1862 to 1863.
 Henry S. Lane, from 1861 to 1867.
 David Turpie, 1863. (Unexpired term of Bright.)
 Thomas A. Hendricks, from 1863 to 1869.
 Oliver P. Morton, from 1867 to 1877 (died).
 Daniel D. Pratt, from 1869 to 1875.
 Joseph E. McDonald, from 1875 to 1881.
 Daniel W. Voorhees (appointed, vice Morton), from 1877 to 1879.
 Daniel W. Voorhees, from 1879 to 1897.
 Benjamin Harrison, from 1881 to 1887.
 David Turpie, from 1887 to 1899.
 Charles W. Fairbanks, from 1897 to 1905.⁵
 Albert J. Beveridge, from 1899 to 1911.
 James A. Hemenway, from 1905 to 1909.
 Benjamin F. Shively, from 1909 to March 15, 1916.⁶
 John W. Kern, from 1911 to 1917.
 Tom Taggart, from March 20, 1916, to 1917.
 Harry New, from 1917 to ——.
 James E. Watson, from 1917 to ——.

GOVERNORS OF THE STATE

- Jonathan Jennings, from 1816 to 1822.⁷
 Ratliff Boone, from September 12 to December 5, 1822.
 William Hendricks, from 1822 to 1825.⁸
 James B. Ray (acting), February 12 to December 11, 1825.

³ Died, and was succeeded by John Petit.

⁴ The position remained vacant for two years, and was filled by election of Abraham N. Fitch, 1857.

⁵ Charles W. Fairbanks resigned March 4, 1905, having been elected Vice-President; James A. Hemenway elected to succeed.

⁶ Benjamin F. Shively died and Tom Taggart appointed by Governor Ralston.

⁷ Jonathan Jennings, having been elected to Congress before the end of his second term, resigned the office of Governor September 12, 1822, and was succeeded by Ratliff Boone, who served until December 5th of the same year.

⁸ Governor Hendricks having been elected a Senator of the United States, resigned his office on the 12th day of February, 1825, and was succeeded by James B. Ray, the President of the State Senate, who served as Governor during the remainder of the term.

James B. Ray, from 1825 to 1831.
 Noah Noble, from 1831 to 1837.
 David Wallace, from 1837 to 1840.
 Samuel Bigger, from 1840 to 1843.
 James Whitecomb, from 1843 to 1848.⁹
 Paris C. Dunning (acting), from 1848 to 1849.
 Joseph A. Wright, from 1849 to 1857.
 Ashbel P. Willard, from 1857 to 1860.¹⁰
 Abram A. Hammond (acting), from 1860 to 1861.
 Henry S. Lane, from January 14 to January 16, 1861.¹¹
 Oliver P. Morton (acting), from 1861 to 1865.
 Oliver P. Morton, from 1865 to 1867.¹²
 Conrad Baker (acting), from 1867 to 1869.
 Conrad Baker, from 1869 to 1873.
 Thomas A. Hendricks, from 1873 to 1877.
 James D. Williams, from 1877 to 1880.¹³
 Isaac P. Gray (acting), from 1880 to 1881.
 Albert G. Porter, from 1881 to 1885.
 Isaac P. Gray, from 1885 to 1889.
 Alvin P. Hovey, from 1889 to 1891.¹⁴
 Ira J. Chase (acting), from November 24, 1891, to January 9, 1893.
 Claude Matthews, from 1893 to 1897.
 James A. Mount, from 1897 to 1901.
 Winfield T. Durbin, from 1901 to 1905.
 J. Frank Hanly, from 1905 to 1909.
 Thomas R. Marshall, from 1909 to 1913.
 Samuel M. Ralston, from 1913 to 1917.
 James P. Goodrich, from 1917 to 1921.

⁹ Governor Whitecomb was elected a Senator of the United States December 27, 1848, and Paris C. Dunning, Lieutenant-Governor, served as Governor during the remainder of the term.

¹⁰ Governor Willard died on the third day of October, 1860, and Abram A. Hammond, the Lieutenant-Governor, served as Governor during the remainder of the term.

¹¹ Governor Lane was elected a Senator of the United States January 16, 1861, and Oliver P. Morton, the Lieutenant-Governor, served as Governor the remainder of the term.

¹² Governor Oliver P. Morton was elected Senator of the United States on the 23d day of January, 1867. On the day following he resigned his office, and Conrad Baker, the Lieutenant-Governor, served as Governor during the remainder of the term.

¹³ Governor Williams died November 20, 1880, and Isaac P. Gray, Lieutenant-Governor, served as Governor the remainder of the term.

¹⁴ Governor Hovey died November 23, 1891, and Lieutenant-Governor Ira J. Chase served as Governor the remainder of the term.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNORS

- Christopher Harrison, from 1816 to 1819.
Ratliff Boone, from 1819 to 1825.
John H. Thompson, from 1825 to 1828.
Milton Stapp, from 1828 to 1831.
David Wallace, from 1831 to 1837.
David Hillis, from 1837 to 1840.
Samuel Hall, from 1840 to 1843.
Jesse D. Bright, from 1843 to 1845.¹⁵
Godlove S. Orth (acting), 1845.
James G. Reed (acting), 1846.
Paris C. Dunning, from 1846 to 1848.
James G. Reed (acting), 1849.
James H. Line, from 1849 to 1853.
Ashbel P. Willard, from 1853 to 1857.
Abram A. Hammond, from 1857 to 1860.
Oliver P. Morton, from January 14 to January 16, 1861.
John R. Cravens (acting), from 1861 to 1863.¹⁶
Paris C. Dunning (acting), from 1863 to 1865.
Conrad Baker, from 1865 to 1867.
Will Cumback (acting), from 1867 to 1869.
Will Cumback, from 1869 to 1872.
George W. Friedley (acting), from 1872 to 1873.
Leonidas Sexton, from 1873 to 1877.
Isaac P. Gray, from 1877 to 1880.
Frederick W. Viehe (acting), 1881.
Thomas Hanna, from 1881 to 1885.
Mahlon D. Manson, from 1885 to 1887.¹⁷
Robert S. Robertson, from 1887 to 1889.
Ira J. Chase, from 1889 to November 24, 1891.¹⁸
Francis M. Griffith, President pro tem. of Senate (acting), Lieutenant-Governor from 1891 to 1893.
Mortimer Nye, from 1893 to 1897.
William S. Haggard, from 1897 to 1901.

¹⁵ Jesse D. Bright was elected to the Senate of the United States March 6, 1845.

¹⁶ Henry S. Lane resigned as Governor and was elected United States Senator. Oliver P. Morton succeeded Lane, and John R. Cravens, the President of the Senate, acted as Lieutenant-Governor.

¹⁷ Vacated office by qualifying as Revenue Collector.

¹⁸ Lieutenant-Governor Chase assumed the duties of Governor November 24, 1891.

Newton W. Gilbert, from 1901 to 1905.
 Hugh T. Miller, from 1905 to 1909.
 Frank J. Hall, from 1909 to 1913.
 William P. O'Neill, from 1913 to 1917.
 Edgar D. Bush, from 1917 to 1921.

SECRETARIES OF STATE

Robert A. New, from 1816 to 1825.
 William W. Week, from 1825 to 1829.
 James Morrison, from 1829 to 1833.
 William Sheets, from 1833 to 1837.
 William J. Brown, from 1837 to 1841.
 William Sheets, from 1841 to 1845.
 John H. Thompson, 1845 to 1849.
 Charles H. Test, from 1849 to 1853.
 Nehemiah Hayden, from 1853 to 1855.
 Erasmus B. Collins, from 1855 to 1857.
 Daniel McClure, from 1857 to 1859 (resigned).
 Cyrus L. Dunham, from 1859 to 1861.
 William A. Peelle, from 1861 to 1863.
 James S. Athon, from 1863 to 1865.
 Nelson Trusler, from 1865 to 1869.
 Max F. A. Hoffman, from 1869 to 1871.
 Norman Eddy, from 1871 to 1872 (died).
 John H. Farquhar, from 1872 to 1873.
 William W. Curry, from 1873 to 1875.
 John E. Neff, from 1875 to 1879.
 John G. Shanklin, from 1879 to 1881.
 Emanuel R. Hawn, from 1881 to 1883.
 William R. Myers, from 1883 to 1887.
 Charles F. Griffin, from 1887 to 1891.
 Claude Matthews, from 1891 to January 9, 1893.¹⁹
 Myron D. King, from January 9, 1893, to January 17, 1893.
 William R. Myers, from 1893 to 1895.
 William D. Owen, from 1895 to 1899.
 Union B. Hunt, from 1899 to 1903.
 Daniel E. Storms, from 1903 to April 1, 1906.²⁰
 Fred A. Sims, from 1906 to 1910.

¹⁹ Claude Matthews was inaugurated Governor January 9, 1893, and Myron D. King was appointed Secretary of State for the unexpired term.

²⁰ Daniel E. Storms resigned April 1, 1906, and Fred A. Sims was appointed for the unexpired term.

L. G. Ellingham, from 1910 to 1914.
 Homer L. Cook, from 1914 to 1916.
 Ed Jackson, from 1916 to November 27, 1917.
 William A. Roach, from 1917 to ——. ²¹

AUDITORS OF STATE

William H. Lilley, from 1816 to 1828.
 Benjamin I. Blythe, from 1828 to 1829.
 Morris Morris, from 1829 to 1844.
 Horatio J. Harris, from 1844 to 1847.
 Douglas Maguire, from 1847 to 1850.
 Erastus W. H. Ellis, from 1850 to 1853.
 John P. Dunn, from 1853 to 1855.
 Hiram E. Talbott, from 1855 to 1857.
 John W. Dodd, from 1857 to 1861.
 Albert Lange, from 1861 to 1863.
 Joseph Ristine, from 1863 to 1865.
 Thomas P. McCarthy, from 1865 to 1869.
 John D. Evans, from 1869 to 1871.
 John C. Shoemaker, from 1871 to 1873.
 James A. Wildman, from 1873 to 1875.
 Ebenezer Henderson, from 1875 to 1879.
 Mahlon D. Manson, from 1879 to 1881.
 Edward H. Wolfe, from 1881 to 1883.
 James H. Rice, from 1883 to 1887.
 Bruce Carr, from 1887 to 1891.
 John O. Henderson, from 1891 to 1895.
 Americus C. Daily, from 1895 to 1899.
 William H. Hart, from 1899 to 1903.
 David E. Sherrick, from 1903 to September 14, 1905. ²²
 Warren Bigler, 1905 to 1906.
 John C. Billheimer, 1906 to 1910.
 William H. O'Brien, from 1910 to 1914.
 Dale J. Crittenberger, from 1914 to 1916.
 Otto Klauss, from 1916 to 1918.

TREASURERS OF STATE

Daniel C. Lane, from 1816 to 1823.
 Samuel Merrill, from 1823 to 1835.

²¹ Appointed December 21, 1917, to fill unexpired term of Ed Jackson, resigned to enter army.

²² David E. Sherrick resigned and Warren Bigler was appointed for the unexpired term.

Nathan B. Palmer, from 1835 to 1841.
 George H. Dunn, from 1841 to 1844.
 Royal Mayhew, from 1844 to 1847.
 Samuel Hannah, from 1847 to 1850.
 James P. Drake, from 1850 to 1853.
 Elijah Newland, from 1853 to 1855.
 William R. Nofsinger, from 1855 to 1857.
 Aquilla Jones, from 1857 to 1859.
 Nathaniel F. Cunningham, from 1859 to 1861.
 Jonathan S. Harvey, from 1861 to 1863.
 Matthew L. Brett, from 1863 to 1865.
 John I. Morrison, from 1865 to 1867.
 Nathan Kimball, from 1867 to 1871.
 James B. Ryan, from 1871 to 1873.
 John B. Glover, from 1873 to 1875.
 Benjamin C. Shaw, from 1875 to 1879.
 William Fleming, from 1879 to 1881.
 Roswell S. Hill, from 1881 to 1883.
 John J. Cooper, from 1883 to 1887.
 Julius A. Lemcke, from 1887 to 1891.
 Albert Gall, from 1891 to 1895.
 Frederick J. Scholz, from 1895 to 1899.
 Leopold Levy, from 1899 to 1903.
 Nathaniel U. Hill, from 1903 to 1907.
 Osear Hadley, from 1907 to 1910.
 William H. Vollmer, from 1910 to 1915.
 George A. Bittler, from 1915 to 1916.
 Uz McMurtrie, from 1916 to —.

ATTORNEYS-GENERAL

James Morrison, from March 5, 1855.
 Joseph E. McDonald, from December 17, 1856.
 James G. Jones, from December 17, 1860 (died).
 John P. Usher (appointed), from November 10, 1861 (resigned).
 John F. Kibby (appointed), from March 19, 1862.
 Oscar B. Hord, from November 3, 1862.
 Delana E. Williamson, from November 3, 1864.
 Bayless W. Hanna, from November 3, 1870.
 James C. Denny, from November 6, 1872.
 Clarence A. Buskirk, from November 6, 1874.
 Thomas W. Woollen, from November 6, 1878.
 Daniel P. Baldwin, from November 6, 1880.

Francis T. Hord, from 1882 to 1886.
 Louis T. Michener, from 1886 to 1890.
 Alonzo G. Smith, from 1890 to 1894.
 William A. Ketcham, from 1894 to 1898.
 William L. Taylor, from 1898 to 1903.
 Charles W. Miller, from 1903 to 1907.
 James Bingham, from 1907 to 1911.
 Thomas M. Honan, from 1911 to 1915.
 Richard M. Milburn, from January 1, 1915, to November 9, 1915.²³
 Evan B. Stotsenburg, from November 11, 1915, to 1917.
 Ele Stansbury, from 1917 to —.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

William C. Larrabee, from 1852 to 1855.
 Caleb Mills, from 1855 to 1857.
 William C. Larrabee, from 1857 to 1859.
 Samuel L. Rugg, from 1859 to 1861.
 Miles J. Fletcher, from 1861 to 1862.
 Samuel K. Hoshour (appointed), from 1862.
 Samuel L. Rugg, from 1865 to 1869.
 George W. Hoss, from 1865 to 1869.
 Barnabas C. Hobbs, from 1869 to 1871.
 Milton B. Hopkins, from 1871 to 1874 (died).
 Alexander C. Hopkins (appointed), from 1874 to 1875.
 James H. Smart, from 1875 to 1881.
 John M. Bloss, from 1881 to 1883.
 John W. Holcombe, from 1883 to 1887.
 Harvey M. LaFollette, from 1887 to 1891.
 Hervey D. Voris, from 1891 to 1895.
 David M. Geeting, from 1895 to 1899.
 Frank L. Jones, from 1899 to 1903.
 Fassett A. Cotton, from 1903 to 1909.
 Robert J. Aley, from 1909 to January 1, 1910
 Charles A. Greathouse, from 1910 to 1917.
 Horace Ellis, from 1917 to —.

STATE GEOLOGISTS

David Dale Owen, from 1837 to 1838.
 Ryland T. Brown, from 1853 to 1859.
 David Dale Owen, 1859.

²³ Richard M. Milburn died and Evan B. Stotsenburg was appointed by Governor Ralston.

Richard Owen, from 1859 to 1861.
 Edward T. Cox, from 1869 to 1879.
 John Collett, from 1879 to 1881.
 John Collett, from 1881 to 1885.
 James Maurice Thompson, from 1885 to 1888.
 Sylvester S. Gorby, from 1888 to 1890.
 Sylvester S. Gorby, 1890 to 1894.
 Willis S. Blatchley, from 1894 to 1910.
 Edward Barrett, from 1910 to —.

ADJUTANTS-GENERAL

Stephen Ranney, February 14, 1817.
 Henry P. Coburn, December 24, 1819.
 Stephen Ranney, December 5, 1822.
 Thomas Posey, September 3, 1823.
 J. Landis.
 Douglas Maguire.
 David Reynolds, during Mexican war.
 David Reynolds, January 16, 1850.
 William A. Morrison, June 12, 1857.
 Lewis Wallace, April 15, 1861.
 John M. Wallace, April 26, 1861.
 Lazarus Noble, May 27, 1861.
 W. H. H. Terrell, November 12, 1864.
 James C. Veatch, May 20, 1869.
 John C. Greenawalt, 1870.
 William W. Conner, January, 1873.
 George W. Russ, January, 1877.
 James R. Canahan, 1881 to 1885.
 George W. Krontz, 1885 to 1889.
 Nicholas R. Ruckle, 1889 to 1893.
 Irvin Robbins, 1893 to 1897.
 James K. Gore, 1897 to 1901.
 John R. Ward, 1901 to 1905.
 Oran Perry, 1905 to 1910.
 George W. McCoy, 1910 to 1914.
 Franklin L. Bridges, 1914 to 1917.
 Harry B. Smith, 1917 to —.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1816

The entire development of Indiana as a state has been accomplished under two constitutions—those formulated in 1816 and 1850-51. Ad-

mission had been asked of the Twelfth Congress (1811-12), and in order to ascertain if the territory had the required number of inhabitants entitling it to statehood a census was taken in 1815. The result was to disclose the fact that not only had the required 35,000 people become residents of Indiana, but that 63,897 had enrolled themselves as Hoosierites; so that the territory was entitled to statehood with a vengeance.

The successive steps by which that end was attained were: Adoption by Congress of the memorial asking the admission of Indiana into the Union, December 11, 1815; act enabling the people, through their accredited representatives, to adopt a state constitution and form of government, approved April 19, 1816; election of delegates to the convention to be organized for that purpose, May 13, 1816; adoption of the state constitution, June 29, 1816, and the formal admission of the state into the Union, on December 11th of that year.

The convention which framed the constitution consisted of forty-three delegates, apportioned as follows: Wayne, 4; Franklin, 5; Dearborn, 3; Gibson, 4; Perry, 1; Switzerland, 1; Jefferson, 3; Clark, 5; Posey, 1; Washington, 5; Harrison, 5; Knox, 5; Warrick, 1. Officers of the convention: President, Jonathan Jennings; secretary, William Hendricks; doorkeeper, Henry Batman. The delegates assembled at Corydon, Harrison County, June 10th, and adjourned on the 29th of that month. The constitution was not submitted to the people for their ratification, but was approved by Congress. The instrument was never amended, and remained in force until November 1, 1851.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION OF 1850-51

The people of Indiana decided, at an election held on August 6, 1849, that their old constitution was obsolete. They did not ask for amendments, but for an entirely new instrument—and in no uncertain voice. The Yea vote amounted to 81,500, and the Nay, to only 57,418. The delegates to the convention were elected about a year afterward, on August 5, 1850.

The convention, which met at Indianapolis, on the 7th of October, 1850, consisted of 50 senatorial and 100 representative delegates, the apportionment of the delegates having been based on members returned to the various counties in the State Legislature. As to political complexion, ninety-five of the delegates were democrats and fifty-five were whigs. The officers of the convention were as follows: President, George W. Carr, Lawrence County; secretary, William H. English; assistant secretaries, Robert M. Evans, Harman G. Barkwell and

George L. Sites; sergeant-at-arms, Samuel McKinzey; doorkeeper, Samuel J. Johnston. Elias S. Murray was the senatorial delegate who represented Huntington, Kosciusko and Whitley counties, and James Garvin was sent from the lower house as the member from Kosciusko County. Murray was a whig and Garvin a democrat.

After remaining in session for 127 days, the convention adjourned on February 10, 1851. When the constitution was completed, the enrolled copy was deposited with the secretary of state, and it was published in full in three separate issues of the Indiana State Sentinel, the Indiana State Journal and the Statesman. The convention also issued an address to the electors of the state in which was summarized the most important changes from the old constitution. The electors were permitted to vote on the ratification or rejection of the constitution as a whole and on the article relative to the exclusion, civil disabilities and colonization of negroes and mulattoes.

The election was held on August 4, 1851, and resulted in a vote of 113,230 being cast in favor of the new constitution and 27,638 against it; the article regarding negroes and mulattoes was carried by 113,828 to 21,873. Governor Joseph A. Wright therefore issued his proclamation, September 3, 1851, declaring the constitution in force on and after the first of the following November.

AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION

Since the adoption of the constitution of 1851 many amendments to it have been proposed but only a few adopted. In 1873 Article X on Finance was amended by the addition of Section 7, by which the state refused to be held liable for any stock issued to pay for the completion of the Wabash & Erie Canal to Evanston. But 1881 was the star year for amendments, seven being passed during that period. They related chiefly to suffrage qualifications and election regulations; enumeration of inhabitants and apportionment of members of the Assembly; restricting the Assembly in the passage of special laws and forbidding that body to legislate on various specified subjects to which general laws could apply; limiting the indebtedness of any political or municipal corporation within the state to two per cent of its taxable property, and excluding negroes and mulattoes from settlement in the state, as well as declaring void all contracts made with them, all fines imposed for a violation of the provisions of the last-named amendment being appropriated for the colonization of such persons.

Two amendments to the constitution were proposed by the General Assembly of 1917. One of them forbade the General Assembly to

create any office with a longer term than four years, and made it unconstitutional to increase the term or salary of any official before the expiration of his period of service. The second conferred the right of suffrage on females at least twenty-one years of age, who should have resided specified lengths of time in state, township, ward or precinct.

These amendments were referred to the General Assembly of 1919. If acted upon favorably they will be referred to the electors at the general election of 1920, or at a special election held prior thereto.

There is a strong movement abroad for the calling of a convention to formulate a new constitution for the progressive state of Indiana, the impression prevailing among many of its ablest men and women that such a course would be preferable than the attempt to add to the existing instrument the numerous amendments which have been proposed.

THE COUNTIES AND THEIR NAMES

The reader of average intelligence need not be informed as to the origin of the names of many of the Indiana counties; on the other hand, the sources of many of them are known to but a comparative few, and it would be the rare exception to find any one person who could pass an examination on this subject with a perfect percentage. With other invaluable matter, the Indiana Year Book has collated this information, which, as contained in the following table, is self-explanatory:

County	Origin of Name	Date of Organization	County Seat
Adams	President John Quincy Adams	March 1, 1836	Decatur
Allen	Col. John Allen of Kentucky	April 1, 1824	Ft. Wayne
Bartholomew	Gen. Jos. Bartholomew, U. S. Senator	Feb. 12, 1821	Columbus
Benton	Thomas H. Benton, U. S. Senator	Feb. 18, 1840	Fowler
Blackford	Judge Isaac Blackford	Feb. 18, 1839*	Hartford City
Boone	Daniel Boone	April 1, 1831	Lebanon
Brown	Gen. Jacob Brown of War of 1812	April 1, 1836	Nashville
Carroll	Charles Carroll of Maryland	May 1, 1828	Delphi
Cass	Gen. Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan	April 13, 1829	Logansport
Clark	Gen. George Rogers Clark	Feb. 3, 1801*	Jeffersonville
Clay	Henry Clay	April 1, 1825	Frankfort
Clinton	DeWitt Clinton, Governor of New York	March 1, 1830	English
Crawford	Col. William Crawford	March 1, 1818	Washington
Daviess	Col. Joseph Daviess	Feb. 15, 1817	Lawrenceburg
Dearborn	Gen. Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War	March 7, 1803*	Greensburg
Decatur	Commodore Stephen Decatur	March 4, 1822	Auburn
Dekalb	Baron Dekalb	May 1, 1837	Muncie
Delaware	Delaware Indian Tribe	April 1, 1837	Jasper
Dubois	Toussaint Dubois	Feb. 1, 1818	Elkhart
Elkhart	Elkhart Indian Tribe	April 1, 1830	Connersville
Fayette	Marquis de LaFayette	Jan. 1, 1819	New Albany
Floyd	Col. John Floyd of Virginia	Feb. 2, 1819	Covington
Fountain	Major Fountain of Kentucky	April 1, 1826	Brooksville
Franklin	Benjamin Franklin	Feb. 1, 1811	Rochester
Fulton	Robert Fulton	April 1, 1836	

* Date of Legislative Act as date that act became effective is not available.

County	Origin of Name	Date of Organization	County Seat
Gibson	John Gibson, Governor of Indiana Territory.	April 1, 1836	Princeton
Grant	Captains Samuel and Moses Grant of Kentucky.	April 1, 1832	Marion
Greene	Gen. Nathaniel Greene.	Feb. 5, 1821	Bloomfield
Hamilton	Alexander Hamilton.	April 7, 1823	Noblesville
Hancock	John Hancock.	March 1, 1828	Greenfield
Harrison	Wm. Henry Harrison, Territorial Governor.	Dec. 1, 1808	Corydon
Hendricks	Wm. Hendricks, Governor of Indiana.	April 1, 1824	Danville
Henry	Patrick Henry.	June 1, 1822	Newcastle
Howard	Gen. T. A. Howard.	Jan. 15, 1845	Kokomo
Huntington	Samuel Huntington.	Dec. 2, 1834	Huntington
Jackson	Gen. Andrew Jackson.	Jan. 1, 1816	Brownstown
Jasper	Sergeant Jasper of South Carolina.	March 15, 1838	Rensselaer
Jay	John Jay, Governor of New York.	March 1, 1836	Portland
Jefferson	Thomas Jefferson.	Feb. 1, 1811	Madison
Jennings	Jonathan Jennings, First Governor of Indiana.	Feb. 1, 1817	Vernon
Johnson	Judge John Johnson, Supreme Court of Indiana.	May 3, 1823	Franklin
Knox	General Knox, Secretary of War.	June 29, 1790*	Vincennes
Kosciusko	Kosciusko, Polish hero of American Revolution.	June 1, 1837	Warsaw
Lagrange	Name of Lafayette's home near Paris.	April 1, 1832	Lagrange
Lake	Derived from Lake Michigan.	Feb. 15, 1837	Crown Point
Laporte	French, meaning the "door" or "port."	April 1, 1832	Laporte
Lawrence	Capt. James Lawrence.	March 1, 1818	Bedford
Madison	James Madison.	July 1, 1823	Anderson
Marion	General Francis Marion.	April 1, 1822	Indianapolis
Marshall	Chief Justice John Marshall.	April 1, 1836	Plymouth
Martin	Major John P. Martin of Kentucky.	Feb. 1, 1820	Shoals
Miami	Miami Indian Tribe.	March 1, 1834	Peru
Monroe	James Monroe.	April 10, 1818	Bloomington
Montgomery	General Richard Montgomery.	March 1, 1823	Crawfordsville
Morgan	General Daniel Morgan.	Feb. 15, 1823	Martinsville
Newton	Sergeant John Newton.	Feb. 7, 1835*	Centerville
Noble	James Noble, First U. S. Senator from Indiana.	March 1, 1836	Albion
Ohio	Ohio River.	March 1, 1834	Rising Sun
Orange	Orange County, North Carolina.	Feb. 1, 1816	Paoli
Owen	Col. Abraham Owen, fell at Tippecanoe.	Jan. 1, 1819	Spencer
Parke	Benjamin Parke, first territorial delegate to Congress.	April 2, 1821	Rockville
Perry	Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry.	Nov. 1, 1814	Cannelton
Pike	General Zebulon M. Pike.	Feb. 1, 1817	Petersburg
Porter	Commodore David Porter, War of 1812.	Feb. 1, 1836	Valparaiso
Posey	General Thomas Posey.	Nov. 1, 1814	Mt. Vernon
Pulaski	Count Casimir Pulaski of the American Revolution.	May 6, 1840	Winamac
Putnam	General Israel Putnam.	April 1, 1822	Greencastle
Randolph	Either Thomas Randolph or Randolph County, North Carolina.	Aug. 10, 1818	Winchester
Ripley	General E. W. Ripley, War of 1812.	April 10, 1818	Versailles
Rush	Dr. Benjamin Rush.	April 1, 1822	Rushville
Scott	General Charles Scott, Governor of Kentucky.	Feb. 1, 1820	Scottsburg
Shelby	Isaac Shelby.	April 1, 1822	Shelbyville
Spencer	Captain Spier Spencer.	Feb. 1, 1818	Rockport
Starke	General Starke.	Jan. 15, 1830	Knox
St. Joseph	St. Joseph River.	April 1, 1830	South Bend
Stauben	Baron Stueben of the Revolutionary War.	May 1, 1837	Angola
Sullivan	General Daniel Sullivan.	Jan. 15, 1817	Sullivan
Switzerland	Switzerland, native land of first settlers.	Oct. 1, 1814	Vevay
Tippecanoe	Tippecanoe River and Battleground.	March 1, 1826	Lafayette
Tipton	General John Tipton.	May 1, 1844	Tipton
Union	Symbolical of Union of interests.	Feb. 1, 1821	Liberty
Vanderburgh	Henry Vanderburgh, a territorial judge.	Feb. 1, 1818	Evansville
Vermillion	Vermillion River.	Feb. 1, 1824	Newport
Vigo	Colonel Francis Vigo.	Feb. 15, 1818	Terre Haute
Wabash	Wabash River.	March 1, 1835	Wabash
Warren	General Joseph Warren of Revolution.	March 1, 1827	Williamsport
Warrick	Captain Jacob Warrick.	April 1, 1813	Boonville
Washington	George Washington.	Jan. 17, 1814	Salem
Wayne	General Anthony Wayne.	Feb. 1, 1841	Richmond
Wells	Captain Wm. A. Wells.	May 1, 1837	Riffton
White	Colonel Isaac White.	April 1, 1854	Monticello
Whitley	Colonel William Whitley.	Jan. 29, 1839*	Columbia City

* Date of Legislative Act as date that act becomes effective is not available.
 * Formerly known as Richardsville, name changed December 28, 1846.

OFFICIAL STATE FLOWER AND FLAG

By legislative enactment, Indiana has both a State Flower and a State Flag. In 1913 a measure was passed through the General As-

sembly giving the floral honor to the carnation, brilliant and rich in color and exhaling the spicy fragrance, yet charged with a certain restfulness, suggestive of Riley, and Field, and others who have been pronounced true sons of Indiana.

The Legislature of 1917 adopted a state flag, consisting of a blue field 5 feet 6 inches long by 4 feet and 4 inches wide, on which is a flaming torch in gold or buff with nineteen stars. Thirteen stars are arranged in an outer circle representative of the original states, and five stars in a half-circle below the torch and inside the outer circle of stars represent the states admitted to the Union prior to Indiana. The nineteenth star, appreciably larger than the others and placed above the flame of the torch, is symbolic of the Hoosier state. The word Indiana is placed in a half circle over and above the larger star representing the state, and midway between it and the star directly in the middle of the outer circle. Rays are shown radiating from the torch to the three stars on each side of the star in the upper center of the circle.

INDIANA STATE SONG

"On the Banks of the Wabash, Far Away," is the Hoosier State Song which, by general consent, has been adopted as expressive of the homely homey sentiment which is typical of the people of Indiana. Both the words and the music were written by Paul Dresser, and the former are incomplete and somewhat colorless without the accompanying melody. The words run thus:

'Round my Indiana homestead wave the cornfields,
In the distance loom the woodlands clear and cool,
Oftentimes my tho'ts revert to scenes of childhood,
Where I first received my lessons—nature's school,
But one thing there is missing in the picture,
Without her face it seems so incomplete,
I long to see my mother in the doorway,
As she stood there years ago, her boy to greet.

Chorus

Oh, the moonlight's fair tonight along the Wabash,
From the fields there comes the breath of new-mown hay,
Through the sycamores the candle lights are gleaming,
On the banks of the Wabash, far away.

Many years have passed since I strolled by the river,
Arm in arm, with sweetheart Mary by my side,
It was there I tried to tell her that I loved her,
It was there I begged of her to be my bride.
Long years have passed since I strolled thro' the churchyard,
She's sleeping there, my angel, Mary dear;
I loved her but she thought I didn't mean it,
Still I'd give my future were she only here.

CHAPTER V

SETTLEMENT BEFORE CIVIL ORGANIZATION

ELKHART COUNTY ORGANIZED—KOSCIUSKO ATTACHED TO IT—DIVIDED INTO TOWNSHIPS—TURKEY CREEK TOWNSHIP SET OFF—PLAIN TOWNSHIP CONSIDERED A PRIZE—ROSSEAU AND OSSEM—OTHER PIONEERS OF THE PRAIRIES—ELIJAH HARLAN—JOHN B. CHAPMAN—THE PIONEER MILLS—EARLY TOWNSHIP SURVEYS AND SURVEYORS—PIONEERS OF TURKEY CREEK TOWNSHIP—JOHN POWELL, FIRST PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP SETTLER—OTHER SETTLERS OF 1833—SETTLERS OF VAN BUREN ANTE-DATING 1836—VILLAGE OF MILFORD PLATTED—JAMES WOODDEN, PIONEER OF HARRISON TOWNSHIP—THE RISE OF LEESBURG—AS COUNTY'S SEAT OF JUSTICE—PROMINENT MEN OF PLAIN TOWNSHIP—THE HARLAN FAMILY—THE ERWINS—JOHN THOMPSON—ABRAHAM CUNNINGHAM LOCATES ON BONE PRAIRIE—FIFTEEN DAYS' OVERLAND TRIP IN INDIANA—THE OLD-TIME NEIGHBORLY WELCOME—UNION LABOR WITHOUT UNION HOURS—HENRY RIPPEY—THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE AND TEACHER—WILLIAM C. GRAVES—THE BLAINES OF LEESBURG—THE TIPPECANOE LAKE REGION—FIRST RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND PREACHERS

As noted, the treaty of 1833 confined the Miamis and Pottawatomies of Northern Indiana and Kosciusko County to specified areas, or reservations, and thereby threw the country open to the secure settlement of the whites. Flatbelly, Wawwaeesse and Musquawhuck were prominent figures in the general negotiations, on the part of the Indians, and Jonathan Jennings, president of the United States Commission and ex-governor of Indiana, and Gen. John Tipton, Indian agent, for the whites. The conclusion of the treaty made in the fall of 1832 and ratified in January, 1833, made it feasible to define the boundaries of the new county of Kosciusko, which was split off from Elkhart, and soon afterward to give it a distinct political organization.

In the meantime, as a few people had located south of the defined boundaries of Elkhart County, and more were waiting for the Indian question to be settled before they ventured therein, it was necessary to provide at least a thin civil and legal blanket to protect the residents of the unorganized country.



PIONEER FIREPLACE AND HOUSEHOLD ARTICLES

ELKHART COUNTY ORGANIZED

Under the act of the Legislature organizing the County of Elkhart, an election was held in the spring of 1830, at which was chosen its first officers and Board of Justices. In June of that year the governing board of the county met in a cabin nearly opposite the mouth of the Elkhart River, within the limits of the present city of that name, that location having been designated as the seat of justice.

DIVIDED INTO TOWNSHIPS

One of the first acts of the Board of Justice was the division of the county into Concord and Elkhart townships. The former comprised six of the northernmost townships of today, with the exception of York and Middlebury, which were included in Elkhart. So that Elkhart Township, as organized in 1830, was much larger than Concord; and it not only included the bulk of Elkhart County, as now constituted, but for voting and other purposes were attached LaGrange, Noble and Steuben counties on the east and Kosciusko County on the south.

TURKEY CREEK TOWNSHIP SET OFF

In May, 1833, the commissioners made the following order: "That all territory lying south of Elkhart County and attached thereto be designated and set apart and known by the name of Turkey Creek Township." Thus the old Elkhart Township was again limited, and in 1835 Turkey Creek Township became Kosciusko County, the limits of which were formally defined during that year.

"While the treaty of 1832-33 was pending," says James W. Armstrong in his history of Plain Township, many in Elkhart and Wabash counties, and other of the earlier settlements, were waiting anxiously for the time to come when the newly acquired lands should be put on the market. Some of them had been on prospecting tours through Plain Township (Prairie Township at that time was a part of Plain), and were anxious to take up claims, and the consequence was a perfect rush from these older settlements.

PLAIN TOWNSHIP CONSIDERED A PRIZE

"The prairies of Plain Township were a prize in the eyes of the first settlers, from the fact that they were all ready for the breaking

plow. The first crop of corn was planted by dropping the seed in the furrow behind the plow, and this was covered by the upturned sod of the next round of the plow. No further attention was given it until fall, when a bountiful crop was gathered, so rich was the virgin soil of the prairies.

“A gentleman who came to Plain Township from York state, in writing to his friends at home about the productiveness of our prairies, said the stalks from the first planting of corn grew to from eight to ten feet high, bearing ears from twelve to fifteen inches long and proportionally large in circumference, and if it were not for the clouds of mosquitoes which came from the low grounds, filling the air at night and making sleep almost impossible, it would be a veritable paradise. These natural advantages made claims in Plain Township a thing especially to be desired.”

ROSSEAU AND OSSEM

Kosciusko County is no exception to the general rule that the settlement of the dispute as to who was its first settler hinges on the definition of the term. Rosseau, the old French trader, and Henry Ossem were undoubtedly the first to locate within its present limits, but they were considered more as mercantile adventurers, who had no intention of becoming permanent citizens and giving their energies to the upbuilding of any special community.

Rosseau was one of the most noted of the French traders in Northern Indiana, and was perhaps better known in Elkhart than in Kosciusko County. Of him it has been written by an author of the former: “The old French trader, Rosseau, was the connecting link between the old and the new dispensations, appearing on Elkhart Prairie to the southeast of what is now Goshen in 1815. The war with England had been concluded, France was no longer a power in the new world, and here was Rosseau, a friend to both whites and reds, a master of the art of barter and trade, the first of his race to make a home within the bounds of the county, and yet who lived therein long enough to see the end of the Pottawatomes in that region, and its permanent occupancy by the energetic and forehanded white pioneer of the East.”

It is said that Rosseau located in an Indian village situated in Plain Township. He subsequently married Miss Aggie Erwin, daughter of Charles Erwin, and moved to Leesburg. Rosseau died in his home situated on the lot now occupied by the Methodist church, December 5, 1845, at the age of forty-six.

Henry Ossen made his headquarters at the Indian village located on the present site of Oswego and it is said accompanied the Indians to the West.

As far as settlement south of the Elkhart River is concerned, Thomas Hall has been awarded the prize of priority, but he first located on Turkey Creek in Elkhart County and did not come within the limits of Kosciusko until after a number of families had settled therein.

OTHER PIONEERS OF THE PRAIRIES

W. B. and I. R. Bain are credited with being the pioneer merchants in the northern part of Bone Prairie, which was in the fall of 1834. They came from Greenfield, Ohio, and subsequently moved from their first location to a lot leased of Levi Lee. This was the first store established for the convenience of white settlers and was the center of a settlement which developed into Leesburg. When the village was laid out by Mr. Lee in August, 1835, Rosseau moved thither the goods which he carried in his Indian trading.

It is evident that most of the real pioneers of the county first settled in the Turkey Creek region of Plain Township. In February, 1832, three years before the town was platted, Elijah Harlan and John Rumley had built their two cabins on the creek prairie, and the Moores, friends of theirs, occupied the Rumley house in the absence of its owner. Harlan had remained as a neighbor. During 1833 they were joined by Samuel Stookey, William Shelly, Charles Erwin, John B. Chapman, John Colyer, Jr., and Jacob and Isaac Kirkendall.

ELIJAH HARLAN

Mr. Harlan was of Quaker stock, although his father was a soldier in the War of 1812 and died in service, leaving a widow and nine small children. Elijah, who was of Ohio birth, was then but six years of age. When a youth he moved to Henry County, Indiana; with his mother and other members of the family, afterward settled near Goshen, Elkhart County, and in the winter of 1832-33 was one of the prospectors in the Turkey Creek country. He concluded to preempt land on the Prairie, and accordingly built a squatter's cabin about a mile north of the present site of Leesburg, and moved into it on March 6, 1833. The hut is now owned by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Mabelle Fried. In 1834 Mr. Harlan built a small log cabin on the farm owned, not many years ago, by his grandson, W. H. Stanley.

He died at his home in Leesburg, in 1856, then an old and prosperous citizen of the county.

JOHN B. CHAPMAN

Hon. John B. Chapman, who was one of the first to move upon his claim on Little Turkey Creek Prairie, was, in many respects, the most prominent of the pioneers. He was a Virginian and in his youth assisted his father in his milling operations. Afterward he spent some time in the river country of Texas and the Southwest, when that country was virtually an unknown section of the United States. Returning to Virginia in 1817, he studied medicine and practiced in his native state, as well as in Iowa. Mr. Chapman also studied law and practiced that profession in Virginia, Kentucky and Indiana. He moved to Crawfordsville in 1827 and to Logansport, Indiana, in 1831, and during the following year moved onto his claim just north and east of Leesburg. It is unnecessary to add for the benefit of those who have followed this record that Mr. Chapman, when he became a resident of Kosciusko County, was a citizen of wide experience and an able man. He successfully practiced both law and medicine and was also a good farmer; but, as he informed one of his friends, "the only difficulty he had in getting along was his persistent meddling with politics."

In 1834 Mr. Chapman was appointed prosecuting attorney for the northern circuit of Indiana, when it embraced all of the state north of the Wabash, and during the same year was elected to the Legislature as a representative for Elkhart and La Grange counties. While a member of that body he prepared the bill, and secured its passage, which set the bounds of Kosciusko County, and gave names both to the county and to Warsaw, the seat of justice. Before he commenced his service in the Legislature, and thus became the father of both the county and the county seat, he had been appointed by President Van Buren local agent of Indian reservations. It was therefore evident that at this period of his life he was a persistent meddler in democratic politics. He was of the uneasy, vital temperament, which is never satisfied except by continuous action and change, and was naturally of a quick temper and an all-around eccentric character. But withal, he was persistent, and usually accomplished his objects.

An illustration of these traits is afforded by his experience in securing a substantial title to his land on Little Turkey Creek Prairie. After he had preempted it, he so incensed the agent at La Porte by his conduct and manner that the official named cancelled his claim and

transferred it to two other men. Nothing daunted, Mr. Chapman carried his case to the higher powers at Washington, who confirmed him in his title. He then coolly returned to his property and took possession not only of the original land, but of all the improvements which had been made upon it in the shape of plowing, sowing, fencing and general cultivation.

In the summer of 1835 Mr. Chapman bought two sections of land at the mouth of Deep River, Porter County, and laid out the Town of Liverpool on one of them. He procured the county seat for his new town, but the subsequent setting off of Lake County from Porter killed its prospects, and its proprietor returned to Leesburg. When the aspirations of the latter, along similar lines, were crushed, Mr. Chapman transferred his fealty to Warsaw, of which he was one of the founders. In 1836 he sold his interest in that town site for \$1,000.

Even these Indiana projects were not sufficient to absorb the time and energies of Mr. Chapman, but he must make flying trips to California, Washington, Oregon and Alaska, when to reach the Pacific Slope meant many discomforts and not a few actual hardships. His affairs or inclination also called him to the national capital not infrequently, where he is known to have had access to the inner chambers of such as Presidents Jackson and Van Buren. In the early development of Kansas he was instrumental, and served as president of the first railroad that ran from Leavenworth to Galveston, Texas. During the later years of his active life he held a clerkship in the Treasury Department. When his advanced age incapacitated him for the labors of that office, he returned to Warsaw, where he died on October 20, 1877, in his eightieth year.

THE PIONEER MILLS

As to the earliest mills built in the county, naturally they blossomed out along Turkey Creek in Turkey Creek Township. Mrs. Winee has this to say: "Going back a little to 1832, I find two fearless men at work building a dam across Turkey Creek not far from where it empties into Syraeuse Lake. They mean to put up a mill here, just as soon as these lovely lands come into the market. It is a good place, they think, for in another year there will be settlers coming in by the score, and they will want flour and meal, and will be looking for a mill the first thing. The men are Ephraim Davis and Samuel Crawson.

"They were not lonely. They were too busy for that; nor did they fear the Indians, who were camped not far away. After com-



OLD INDIANA MILL



PIONEER WATER WHEEL

pleting the dam, they go home, to return early in 1833 and erect the mill.

"It was the first grist mill erected in the county. A big freshet, in 1837, washed out the dam of this mill and two pair of mill stones. The stones sank to the bottom of the creek and were never recovered.

"Another very early grist mill was built on Clear Creek, where the Liberty Mills road crosses and just south of Eagle Lake. The builder was Charles Sleeper; the building a log one, with nigger-head burrs made by John Inks of Milford.

"The first saw mill in the county was built by Peter Warner near the west line of Section 36, on Tippecanoe River, in 1835. His combination saw and grist mill, run by reaction wheel and buckets, was put up two years later, in 1837." Mr. Warner was the first white settler in Kosciusko County on the south side of the Tippecanoe River, and was the same who was outwitted by the old chief, Checase.

EARLY TOWNSHIP SURVEYS AND SURVEYORS

The township surveys of Kosciusko County were made chiefly in 1834-35, with the lifting of the Indian titles (so called) and the fixing of the county boundaries, but previous to its political organization. In all American communities it is necessary that men should be assured that their land holdings and their homesteads shall be secure before they will consent, in any numbers, to plant themselves in a strange country. Although the typical American pioneer is an adventurer, in a certain sense of the word, he ventures only upon a partial assurance of success; and his best assurance is the security of his land title, the prime requisite of which is an accurate survey.

The records show that in June, 1834, John Hendricks, R. Clarke and S. Sibley surveyed Township 32 north, Range 7 east (Washington Township), and that they found its area to be 22,454 acres.

In the preceding April, the same surveyors had laid out Monroe Township, as 31 north, Range 7 east, and announced that it had an area of 22,943 acres.

About two-thirds of Jackson Township, to the south (14,796 acres), was surveyed by them at the same time, the tract of 7,164 acres bounded on the west by Eel River, and comprising the remainder of the township, having been laid out by Basil Bentley, the district surveyor, as early as May, 1828.

Van Buren Township, in the northern tier, was surveyed by Reuben J. Dawson, R. Clarke and S. Sibley, in June, 1834. It was known, officially, as Township 34 north, Range 6 east, and embraced

22,678 acres. Turkey Creek meanders through its northern sections and Turkey Prairie covers its southern.

In the same month and year that Van Buren Township was surveyed, Thomas Brown, Messrs. R. Clarke, Jr., and S. Sibley, were also running their chains over the irregular territory of what is now Franklin Township, in the southwestern corner of the county. Their records give its area as 22,506 acres.

R. T. Dawson, R. Clarke and S. Sibley surveyed 14,388 of Tippecanoe Township in June, 1834.

Plain Township was surveyed by R. Clarke, S. Sibley and Jeremiah Smith in 1836-37, soon after the county was divided into townships.

In April, 1834, Harrison Township, as it is defined today, was surveyed by R. T. Dawson, R. Clarke and S. Sibley, and its area was given as 23,413 acres. Half of Mota's Reserve of four sections is in the northeastern corner of this township.

John Hendricks and Messrs. Clarke and Sibley surveyed 21,054 acres of Wayne Township in June of that year, and the two last named, with R. T. Dawson, had already laid out 20,458 acres. All of Section 1 and portions of Sections 2, 6, 7, 11 and 12 had been taken from what would have been the northwest corner of the township, had its western and northern boundaries been extended. This territory, with small tracts adjoining Plain and Prairie townships, to the north, had been set aside as the Cheeas Indian reservation.

R. T. Dawson and Messrs. Clarke and Sibley were the surveyors of Etna, the narrow township in the western border of the county, and they finished their work in April, 1834. It had covered 23,262 acres.

Scott Township, to the north, in the northwestern corner of the county, was surveyed by R. T. Dawson, in 1835; area, 23,626 acres.

In June, 1834, John Hendricks, R. Clarke and S. Sibley surveyed Township 31 north, Range 6 east (Clay Township), and estimated its area at 22,453 acres.

The same surveyors run the lines, in April, 1834, for 22,277 acres in Township 30 north, Range 6 east (Lake Township).

In 1835 R. T. Dawson and Clarke & Sibley surveyed the 22,273 acres included in Seward Township, east of Franklin in the southwestern part of the county.

These surveyors also laid out the Jefferson Township of the present, during the same year; area, 23,358 acres.

R. T. Dawson and R. Clarke & S. Sibley, in April, 1834, surveyed 20,287 acres embraced in Prairie Township. The Monoquet Reserve extends into some of its southeastern sections, as well as the Cheeas

Reservation, while Mota's Reserve takes away two of the southern sections. Turkey Prairie in the northeast is the marked physical feature of the township.

What was left of Turkey Creek Township (18,456 acres), after the Flat Belly Reservation was taken out, was surveyed by R. T. Dawson, R. Clarke and S. Sibley, in August, 1834.

PIONEERS OF TURKEY CREEK TOWNSHIP

After the surveys were well under way those who had settled, or decided to locate in Kosciusko County, made haste to preempt their claims, and the year 1835 brought a "land-office" business to the agent at La Porte. The actual residents comprising these real pioneers already constituted a considerable colony.

The heavily timbered country, with Syracuse and Nine Mile lakes and the good water powers of Turkey Creek, early attracted a good class of emigrants from Elkhart County. In 1832, while the Indian treaty was still in abeyance, Samuel Crawson and Henry Ward constructed a dam across the creek near its outlet, with the view of erecting a grist mill at that point when the lands should come into the market. In the following year Mr. Crawson built a small log house near the site of the proposed mill; and this was the first residence in Turkey Creek Township, as organized in 1838. In 1836 he erected a small frame building for a store, on the site of what afterward became the Lake House, Syracuse. William Kirkpatrick placed a small stock of goods therein, but subsequently disposed of the business to Messrs. Crawson and Ward. They were also the owners of the land along the northwestern shores of Syracuse Lake, on which, in August, 1837, they platted the village by that name.

Samuel Crawson and Henry Ward were also the builders and proprietors of the first grist mill erected on Turkey Creek and already mentioned, as well as of the saw-mill on the creek completed in 1836. So, from every existing evidence, they were not only the first permanent settlers of Turkey Creek Township but its leading citizens during the first years of its development.

JOHN POWELL, FIRST PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP SETTLER

Prairie Township, as now organized, had quite a number of settlers who located two or three years before the county was set off from Elkhart County as a separate civil body. John Powell, the first of the colony to become a resident, came from Elkhart County in March.

1833. and, with his family, located on Section 21, about two miles north of Mota's Reserve and three miles west of the Monoquet Reserve. In March, 1832, he had started from his Ohio home with his ox team to explore the wilds of Northern Indiana and had secured a tract of land on Elkhart Prairie, near what is now the City of Goshen. After making two or three exploring expeditions, however, he decided in favor of Turkey Creek Prairie further south, and returned to Ohio for his wife and family.

In September, 1832, Mr. Powell started for his Indiana destination with his young wife and little ones, and when he had reached the eastern part of Whitley County broke his wagon. There was no other way but to start alone for Goshen, leaving his family in the wilderness and trusting to Providence for their protection until he could secure another vehicle and return to them. In March, 1833, he had the satisfaction of safely installing his family in a cabin on his land, about one mile north of Galveston (Chunette), where he afterward died. His family was the first to move on to Big Turkey Creek Prairie. Mr. Powell died in 1874. He had attended strictly to his estate and improvements, and left a fine property and a substantial character. His wife survived him for a number of years.

OTHER SETTLERS OF 1833

In the year of Mr. Powell's coming, three other settlers made their appearance in Prairie Township, selecting claims northeast, east and southeast of what was afterward the Village of Galveston. In April, 1833, James H. Bishop located with his family on Section 1, erecting a small cabin and planting a field of corn. That tract remained the Bishop homestead for many years.

During the same summer Jacob Smith built his family cabin on Section 13 and subsequently entered 160 acres on Section 14, which eventually became the homestead.

Later in 1833 came James Gavin and settled on Section 25, where he long resided.

SETTLERS OF VAN BUREN ANTE-DATING 1836

The early settlement of Van Buren Township chiefly occurred in its southern sections, 21, 28 and 32. In March, 1833, Oliver Wright and his son, Moses, located on Section 28, and William Felkner on Section 21. Elijah Miller and Richard Gawthrop, from Sandusky, Ohio, settled on Section 32, as did Mrs. Sarah De Vault, with her five

children—all in 1833. Mrs. De Vault pre-empted 160 acres. Samuel Street, in the same year, located on Section 29, and early in the spring of 1834 Judge Aaron M. Perine settled on the present site of Milford, which was not platted until two years afterward.

In the fall of 1835 the first schoolhouse in Van Buren Township was erected on Section 29. John G. Woods was the first teacher.

But at least two important events had occurred previous to that year—the birth of the first white child in the township—Rachel, daughter of William and Mary Ann Felkner, on May 15, 1833; and the marriage of Fred Summy to Miss Adeline Trimble, in October, 1834.

VILLAGE OF MILFORD PLATTED

Judge Perine platted the Village of Milford on Section 8, April 10, 1836. He opened the first hotel therein and was admirably adapted to the project of fathering a young town.

JAMES WOODDEN PIONEER OF HARRISON TOWNSHIP

Harrison Township, in the west of the county, was originally settled by James Woodden and Andrew Sell in the spring of 1834. They came from Preble County, Ohio, and, locating respectively on Sections 18 and 19, entered at once upon the labor of clearing the ground and erecting cabins for the shelter of their families. The first postoffice was established at Mr. Woodden's house and he was appointed postmaster in 1836.

About this time, the Underhills, Isham Summy, William Blue and others came into the township. Mr. Summy soon succeeded Mr. Woodden as postmaster, and when he platted Palestine in 1837 the office was moved thither. In the preceding year (1836) Daniel Underhill had opened a general store in Section 33, on the future site of the village with the great aspirations and the small performance.

THE RISE OF LEESBURG

Leesburg had really more substantial grounds for expecting a future growth. The land of Levi Lee, upon which it was platted in the fall of 1835, was clothed with timber and lay, beautifully located, between Big Turkey Creek and Little Turkey Creek prairies. Thus situated, with building timber at hand and surrounded by pro-

ductive prairies, the site seemed ideal to the early settlers of the northern part of the county.

Mr. Lee's cabin was the first residence erected on the village site. As laid out by him, the plat commenced in the west end of town at Hickory Street, which runs north and southeast of the Stanley residence; thence east to Pearl Street at Kohler's corner; thence south to the north side of what is now Prairie Street, and north to Plum Street. It comprised forty-eight lots. Subsequently Messrs. Beck, Blaine, Comstock and Mason made additions.

The first sale of lots at the new village of Leesburg occurred during the August that it was platted. Only one lot was sold; but the purchaser, Dr. Sellick, of La Gro, Indiana, did not comply with the conditions of the sale, so that even that solitary transaction failed to stand. Metcalfe Beck subsequently took over the lot, erecting upon it a store and residence, where he continued to live and work for a number of years.

For a time, it looked as though these who had projected Leesburg would realize their ambitions. The local merchants prospered, as the neighboring farmers looked to it for their supplies and furnishings, and most of the travelers who passed through that part of the county were attracted to it as a convenient and pleasant stopping place. In fact, the eventual choice of the village as the county seat was by no means the height of Leesburg's ambition. A plank road was projected, to pass through Oswego and Fort Wayne and having as its termini, Leesburg and Cincinnati. Leesburg was the nucleus from which sprung other settlements in the county and many who afterward became prominent in the development of Warsaw had their initial experience at the older town which was founded about the same time as Chicago.

AS COUNTY'S SEAT OF JUSTICE

The first session of the Commissioners' Court of Kosciusko County was opened in the forenoon of June 29, 1836, at Mr. Lee's cabin, but no business was transacted until in the afternoon, at the meeting adjourned to the log schoolhouse. The first Circuit Court of the county was also held at Mr. Lee's home. It assembled on the following October 31st, and also adjourned to the schoolhouse for the afternoon session. When the court finally adjourned it was to meet in Warsaw during November, 1837; the coming event casting a shadow upon the bright prospects of Leesburg.

PROMINENT MEN OF PLAIN TOWNSHIP

During this period, which preceded the complete organization of Kosciusko County as a civil and independent body, most of the prominent men resided in the northern townships, Plain especially having a monopoly in this regard; and the sections around Leesburg were particularly favored. To illustrate this statement, it is only necessary to give the names of those who had entered claims during 1835, in sections 4, 5, 6, 8 and 9. The list includes John Rumley, Isaac Moore and J. B. Chapman, in section 4; Elijah and Jacob Harlan, George Harlan and Josiah Shoemaker, in section 5; Aaron Powell, Samuel Stickney, Samuel Stookey, John Adney, James Hill and Elisha Carr, in section 6; John, Henry and Levi Lee, James Mason and John Colyer, in section 8, and Thomas Harper, William Shelly, Thomas Harlan, Jr., Aaron Harlan, William N. Switzer and Samuel Snodgrass, in section 9.

Joseph Rippey, Abraham Buckley, William Switzer, William B. Wade and John Thompson pre-empted claims in section 10; Andrew Garvin made a selection in section 18, and John Reese, in section 20; John Ervin and Henry Lee pre-empted tracts in section 21; Benjamin Bennett, William B. Chapman and William Ervin, in section 22; John Ervin, in section 25, and Hiram Elliott, in section 32.

THE HARLAN FAMILY

Of those mentioned in the foregoing list, the Harlan, Ervin and Rippey families became widely known in the northern districts of the county. Five or six members of the Harlan family pre-empted lands. They were Quakers and five of the brothers, who were to be founders of the American stock, started from England with William Penn to establish his colony. Three of them, however, died at sea and a fourth passed away soon after his arrival in Pennsylvania, leaving only one of the brothers to continue the family name in America. The survivor, in turn, became the father of five sons, and from them have been traced the descendants who have variously spelled their names.

It is claimed for Elijah Harlan that he was the first white man to build a cabin in Plain Township with a view of making it his permanent home, and the story of his coming, settlement and subsequent career has already been told.

THE ERVINS

The Ervins, Erwins, or Irvines, are of an ancient Scotch family, and claim Washington Irving as a member of one of its clans. The early emigrants settled both in the southern and old middle states, and during the Civil war the allegiance of the families was naturally divided.

The Kosciusko County Erwins were descended from Charles, who emigrated from Dublin, Ireland, in 1814, and settled in Springfield, Ohio. In 1825 he moved from the Buckeye state to Indiana, locating near Goshen, Elkhart County. In 1835 he became a resident of Kosciusko County, entering the land known later as the Holderman farm. Mr. Erwin spent the last years of his life at Leesburg, and left a large family of sons and daughters, several of whom have become quite prominent.

JOHN THOMPSON

John Thompson, who pre-empted land in section 10, was the son of Abraham, who founded the family homestead, about a mile northeast, in 1833. In December of that year the father pre-empted a quarter section of heavily timbered land in that locality and built a log cabin on the north side of the road. There, in section 2, he cleared two acres and set out an orchard, and, as most of the trees upon his land were sugar maples, his homestead was soon considered as among the most desirable in the county. Mr. Thompson also rented fifteen acres of prairie land from Levi Lee, on the east side of the timber strip which afterward became the site of Leesburg, planting it to corn and preparing it for a crop, until such time as he could clear a tract on his own land. In 1835, he bought his claim of the Government, and, with his family, lived thereon until his death in 1846. Two of the sons, James and John, left the family homestead two years after their father's death and moved into Champaign County, Illinois, Jesse and Charles remaining home. From them have descended the Thompsons now residing in the county.

ABRAHAM CUNNINGHAM LOCATES ON BONE PRAIRIE

Abraham Cunningham came from Ohio to Plain Township in the spring of 1835 and entered a quarter section lying between Tippecanoe Lake and what is known as Stanton Lake. He then returned to Ohio and in the following autumn brought his two single daugh-

ters, and his married son and son-in-law, with their wives and children, to Bone Prairie; and there three cabins were built and the farms selected cultivated.

At that time Oswego was an Indian village, and there were no roads east of the place, with the exception of an Indian trail, or bridle path. The savages were all around, and night after night the Cunninghams were aroused by the howling of drunken Indians as they passed through the woods.

Abraham Cunningham lived but a few years after he settled in Plain Township, but his son, Thomas B., continued to reside upon the old homestead and improve it for nearly half a century. The latter died there in 1884.

One of the three log cabins built in the winter of 1835-36 is still standing, and forms the kitchen to the Joseph Lippincott home, located on the north side of Stanton Lake. The building is in good repair and has been occupied all these years by the children and the grandchildren of Abraham Cunningham.

The Rippey family owes its planting in the county to the fact that Joseph displeased his Scotch father in selecting his own religion, and left the old home in West Virginia, first for Ohio, and afterward for Indiana. He was a blacksmith by trade, and accumulated both money and property, but lost much of his means by being security for those who abused his confidence in them.

David Rippey, the son of Joseph, was attracted to the prairies of Northern Indiana, and in 1834 visited his brother, Matthew, who had pre-empted land on Elkhart Prairie. While there, he examined Turkey Creek Prairie, and bought two quarter sections south of what was soon to become Leesburg, fixing his homestead upon the land which he had purchased of Henry Lee. His brother, Joseph, who had come out with Matthew Rippey to Elkhart Prairie, took charge of the land until David could return to Henry County, Indiana, and make arrangements to move.

FIFTEEN DAYS OVERLAND TRIP IN INDIANA

The journey of the David Rippey family from Henry County, east of the central part of the state, to Northern Indiana, is so typical of the migrations of the pioneer Hoosiers of the '30s that the interesting account of it written by James M. Armstrong, the old soldier and editor of Leesburg, is in point. It is as follows: "On April 12, 1835, Mr. Rippey started for their new home in Northern Indiana in a big covered wagon known in those pioneer days as

'prairie schooners,' drawn by four yoke of oxen. The family at that time consisted of Mr. and Mrs. David Rippey, Henry C., May June and William, the last named being a baby just beginning to walk. His sister, Mary Rippey, Samuel Fennimore, William Catey and Milton Jeffries accompanied them. Their stock consisted of two horses, some sheep, two cows and calves. On account of the bad roads they made slow progress. While passing through what was known as Killbuck swamps, just north of Muncie, then but a small village, they met what, under the circumstances, was quite a serious accident, in the breaking of the hind axle of the wagon. This caused a delay of one or two days.



THE PIONEER CABIN COMPLETED

“After passing through Muncie they found the country very thinly settled. They passed through Marion and Lagro, then but small villages. From Lagro to North Manchester, there were but very few houses, and the roads only such in name. On account of the wolves, the stock had to be corraled every night in a pen built of poles and brush, and fires, fed with logs and brush, as a protection. One night, notwithstanding this vigilance, the wolves caught a calf, but the men, with the assistance of a dog, drove them away before the calf was seriously hurt.

“They crossed Eel River at Manchester, which at that time consisted of but two or three log cabins. They were among the first, if not the first emigrants, to ford the river at that point. On the last

day of their journey, April 25th, they camped near the cabin of Peter Warner on the Tippecanoe River. The next day, April 26, 1836, about noon, they arrived at their home in Plain Township, just south of Leesburg.

“The home was a small hewed log cabin with but one room, covered with clapboards held to their places with poles. The floor was made of puncheons, split from a big linn tree. The fireplace was built of flat stone and the chimney of sticks and mud. A big fire was soon burning in the fireplace, the goods unloaded and preparations made for dinner in the new home which they were glad to reach after a tiresome journey of fifteen days; which today can be comfortably made in less than that many hours.

THE OLD-TIME NEIGHBORLY WELCOME

“The old-time neighborly interest in all new-comers was then in vogue and the neighbors made haste as soon as they heard of the arrival of the Rippeys to drop in and welcome them, and to offer any assistance they might need; which was a pleasure and an encouragement to the new arrivals. It was early springtime, the trees and shrubs had begun to array themselves in their beautiful foliage of green, and the broad prairie spread out to the north and west of the Rippey home like an emerald sea of waving grass. It was truly an inspiring sight, one calculated to encourage and inspire them with a love for their new home.

“At that time there were but few settlers in this part of the county; among them were the Summys, the Plummers, Guys and the Bishops on the north side of the prairie. On the east was the cabin of Thomas Harper, on the southwest the cabin of John Colyer (built on the north side of the Clunette road just west of the gravel pit). Here Mr. Colyer set out an orchard, some of which remained until quite a recent date. On the northwest and just west of Leesburg was the cabin of James Mason, and to the north on Little Turkey Creek Prairie were the Chapmans, the Harlans and the Rumleys.

“Leesburg had just been laid out by Mr. Lee, and John R. and William Blaine were erecting a store building on the corner now occupied by the Kohler & Company store room.

UNION LABOR WITHOUT UNION HOURS

“Mr. Rippey was soon busy fixing up the place, breaking up the virgin soil and planting corn. The breaking was done with four

The first of these was the Texas Revolution of 1835-1836, which resulted in the establishment of the Republic of Texas. This was followed by the Texas Annexation in 1845, which brought Texas into the United States. The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government.

The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government. The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government.

The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government. The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government.

Texas History

The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government. The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government.

The Texas Revolution and Texas

The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government. The Texas Revolution was a result of the Texas settlers' desire for independence from Mexico, which was then ruled by the Spanish and later the Mexican government. The Texas Annexation was a result of the Texas settlers' desire to join the United States, which was then ruled by the United States government.

men, moved slowly to lot 41 on Prairie Street. The corner builders were selected, skids were prepared, and all the other preparations made to erect the little log cabin, which was to serve the cause of education. In log cabin times it was considered a neat job to run up a nice-looking corner, and almost every community had its experts in that line. There was often quite a rivalry as to who could run up his corner the quickest and neatest. It is said the contest was remarkably brisk in the building of the first schoolhouse at Leesburg, but nothing has come down to us to indicate who proved to be the star performer. That cabin schoolhouse, with its big open fireplace and its little windows, its puncheon floor and rough benches, did service for several years, when a small frame building at the east end of town replaced it.

WILLIAM C. GRAVES

With a brand-new schoolhouse on their hands, the villagers looked around for a teacher. Fortunately, they found a good one at hand—William C. Graves, a youth of eighteen with a superior education for those days, who had recently arrived from his West Virginia home. He gladly accepted the situation offered him, and taught the school for nine months. Mr. Graves then spent over a year in Elkhart and St. Joseph counties, engaged in mercantile pursuits, as the county clerk's deputy in Elkhart County and in the study of law at South Bend. At the conclusion of this valuable experience, he returned to Kosciusko County, and commenced practice at Leesburg as one of its first lawyers.

For half a century Mr. Graves continued his activities in Kosciusko County, and into every work which he undertook, whether official, legislative, business or financial, instilled a rare faithfulness, integrity and ability. No citizen "wore" so well, or earned a more deserved popularity. From 1849 to 1848 he served as clerk of the Circuit Court. In the meantime he had engaged in business at Warsaw, which soon required all his attention, and in 1868-61 was identified with the First National Bank and the State Bank of Warsaw. He was prominent in the organization of both, was cashier of the First National for about eighteen years, and president of the State Bank during its first year. At the time of his death, in December, 1884, he was engaged in the dry goods business.

THE BLAINES OF LEESBURG

The Blaines of Leesburg are qualified to enter the list of noted families of Kosciusko County. Old Jimmy Blaine, "King Jimmy,"

the head of the family, is said to have been an uncle of the famous James G. Blaine, the Maine statesman and ex-secretary of state. If this is so, then John R. Blaine and William Blaine, who opened the first dry goods store in the northern part of the county, on Bone Prairie, were first cousins to the more famous Yankee. When Leesburg was platted, in 1835, the business was moved to the new village, and John R. Blaine opened the first store there.

John R. Blaine, the last of the family, came, like the other members, from Highland County, Ohio, and continued in business at Leesburg for twenty years. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed him registrar of lands for the southern district of Missouri, and five years later he moved to Decatur, Illinois. In December, 1890, he died while visiting a son at Ottawa, Kansas, and a few days afterward his remains were brought to Leesburg by one of his sons and deposited in the family lot of his home town.

THE TIPPECANOE LAKE REGION

Tippecanoe Lake was always an attraction for those seeking locations in Northern Indiana. It was beautiful in itself, the surrounding lands were fertile, and it possessed an added interest in that it was the source of the charming stream which also bears its name. Along the northern shores of the lake lay the farms which were claimed by the first settlers of what is now Tippecanoe Township, originally a portion of Plain.

Shortly before the first settlers came to this section of the state the pioneer road was surveyed through the township. It was a portion of the highway projected from White Pigeon, Southern Michigan, through Goshen, Elkhart County, and the eastern townships of Kosciusko County to Huntington, in the southeast.

In the winter of 1834-35 Ephraim Muirheid built a log cabin near the outlet of Tippecanoe Lake, in section 9. In the spring he went to Virginia and when he returned soon afterward found that Benjamin Johnson, a kinsman, had also erected a house in the neighborhood. In the following fall, Mr. Johnson regularly entered the 160 acres, which he claimed through "squatter" rights and which remained his homestead for many years.

Mr. Muirheid built both a saw mill and a grist mill near the outlet of Boydston's Lake and they were long in successful operation. In the summer of 1835 William Divinney came from Ohio and settled near Mr. Johnson's place.

In 1836, Henry Warner, from Hamilton County, Ohio, settled

on the southeast quarter of section 9, Tippecanoe Township, and in the same year Thomas K. Warner, a former resident of Cincinnati, located on the present site of North Webster, west of Webster Lake in section 10. Andrew Woodruff, of Huron County, Ohio, settled on section 6, in the extreme northwest corner during the same year.

FIRST RELIGIOUS SERVICES AND PREACHERS

The majority of the religious organizations of Kosciusko County were founded after the county came into being as a civil and political body. In fact, although there may have been services of a sacred nature conducted previous to 1834, there is no record of them either in print or in the traditions of those who have been in touch with the pioneers of the period covered by this chapter. In the year named Rev. R. R. Robinson, a local Methodist preacher, conducted a religious meeting in the log cabin of Charles Erwin, not far from Leesburg. Mr. Robinson was a resident of Goshen. Aaron Wood followed him in 1835, when Leesburg was platted and the activities of the society were transferred to the new town, although the First Methodist Episcopal Church was not formally organized until two years afterward.

CHAPTER VI

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

JOHN B. CHAPMAN, GODFATHER OF THE COUNTY—PATRON PATRIOT OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—KOSCIUZKO, THE FIRST ABOLITIONIST—THE COUNTY'S NAME REALLY KOSCIUZKO—AREA AND BOUNDS—TIPPECANOE RIVER, PRIDE OF NORTHERN INDIANA—OTHER LAKES OF THE COUNTY—TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY—SURFACE GEOLOGY—DEPTH OF LAKES—SUNKEN LAKES—COMPOSITION OF THE DRIFT.

The bulk of the territory included within the limits of Kosciusko County is embraced by the headwaters of the Tippecanoe River and its valley, and, even more generally speaking, is a part of the great system of the Wabash, the widely extended waterway which, after favoring both Illinois and Indiana as a common boundary for about half their southern stretches, veers to the east and northeast and becomes the beautiful and much beloved stream of Northern Hoosierdom. The county has always taken a pride and a pleasure that Nature deigned to fix the sources of the most charming child of the Wabash within its bounds.

JOHN B. CHAPMAN, GODFATHER OF THE COUNTY

The people of Kosciusko County have also, more than once, tendered John B. Chapman a vote of thanks that he was the means of inducing the Indiana Legislature to stamp upon that territory the name of one of the great patriots of the world, as well as the memory of a city rich in history. At this particular crisis in the world's history, when Poland seems about to realize some of her ancient and modern aspirations, so brilliantly personated in Kosciusko, and when even Warsaw is about to be redeemed to higher things than perhaps she has ever known, the section of Indiana of which we write stands forth somewhat by reflected prominence.

PATRON PATRIOT OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

Thaddeus Kosciuzko, the rich young Polish nobleman, with a French military education and polish, who, like Lafayette, threw his all into the uncertainty and storm of the American Revolution, under

the wise, yet energetic direction of Washington, was naturally attractive to the restless, ardent and independent temperament of Mr. Chapman. The unfortunate love affair of the European emigrant, the liberation of his ancestral serfs previous to his departure for America—in a word, his complete severance of all old-world ties for those of the struggling American colonies, is an appeal to action which cannot be lost to any pioneer or even a citizen of today. As Washington's aid-de-camp, he fought and suffered with him and his little army, and after the United States of America was an assurance he returned to Poland, as head of its fiery troops, and, with the defeat of his compatriots, was thrown into prison.

KOSCIUSKO THE FIRST ABOLITIONIST

Kosciusko was finally released from prison by Emperor Paul, of Russia, probably upon pressure from America, and two years afterward visited this country to renew his associations with his friends of revolutionary days. In 1798 he visited Thomas Jefferson, his old-time friend, and made a will in which he disposed of the property which he possessed in the United States and thereby subscribed himself and perhaps the first of the Abolitionists, by purchase. That remarkable document, written in his clear and bold script, reads thus:

“I, Thaddeus Kosciuzko, being just in my departure from America, do hereby declare and direct that, should I make no other testamentary disposition of my property in the United States, I hereby authorize my friend, Thomas Jefferson, to employ the whole thereof in purchasing negroes from among his own, or any others, and giving them their liberty in my name; in giving them an education in trades or otherwise; and in having them instructed for their new condition in the duties of morality, which may make them good neighbors, good fathers or mothers; and, in their duties as citizens, teaching them to be defenders of their liberty and country, and of the good order of society, and in whatsoever may make them happy and useful. And I make the said Thomas Jefferson my executor of this.

“5th day of May, 1798. T. KOSCIUSKO.”

Late in life, Kosciuzko retired to Switzerland, where he died October 16, 1817, aged sixty-one years. The will disposing of his American property for the emancipation and improvement of slaves was not recorded by Jefferson until two years after the death of his Polish friend, as the following inscription indicates:

At a Circuit Court held for Albemarle County, the 12th day of May, 1819: “This instrument, purporting to be the last will and

testament of Thaddeus Kosciuzko, deceased, was produced in open court, and satisfactory proof being produced of its being written in the hand-writing of the said Kosciuzko, the same was ordered to be recorded, and thereupon, Thomas Jefferson, the executor therein named, refused to take upon himself the burden of the execution of the said will.

“Teste:

JOHN CARR, C. C.”

There is probably a good explanation of this refusal of Jefferson's to carry out the provisions of Kosciuzko's will, the most reasonable being that, at his advanced age (he was then seventy-six), he did not care to “burden” himself with the labors, and probable perplexities incident to the practical working out of the problem of the education and development of the black slave. Possibly, also he was not in entire sympathy with the experiment. It is evident that Kosciuzko looked far ahead.

THE COUNTY'S NAME REALLY KOSCIUZKO

The reader has undoubtedly noted the spelling of the family name of the Polish patriot, and, historically, it should be attached to the county in that form, the only excuse for adopting Kosciusko being a slight advantage of euphony.

AREA AND BOUNDS

The county has an area of 558 square miles, included within the following boundaries, defined by act of the Legislature passed at the session of 1834-35: Beginning at the northeast corner of section 3, township 34 north, range 4 east, thence east with the line dividing townships 34 and 35, distance twenty-one miles; thence south eighteen miles to the correcting parallel; thence west with said parallel one and three-fourths miles to the northeast corner of township 31, range 7 east; thence south on the east line of townships 31 and 30, range 7 east, nine miles to the southeast corner of section 13, township 30, range 7 east; thence west through the center of range 30 eighteen miles; thence north three miles; thence west between townships 30 and 31, three miles; thence north six miles to the correcting parallel at the northwest corner of section 3, township 31, range 4 east; thence east, with said correcting parallel, one and one-fourth miles, to the southwest corner of section 34, township 32, range 4 east; thence through the center of townships 32, 33 and 34, range 4 east, eighteen miles to the place of beginning. The bounds were verified by Ellis Kiser, civil engineer for the surveying company.

TIPPECANOE RIVER, PRIDE OF NORTHERN INDIANA

Most of the territory of Kosciusko County falls within the northern watershed of the Wabash system, the valley of the Tippecanoe representing its chief physical feature. The only exception is the southeastern corner, which is drained by the Eel River, a virtual continuation of the main course of the Wabash River; the Tippecanoe is its boldest northern offshoot.

The pride of Northern Indiana rises in Boyston Lake, Tippecanoe Township, and its headwaters also embrace Tippecanoe and



TIPPECANOE RIVER VIEW

Webster lakes—beautiful sheets of water, and the centers of a country which offers every possible phase of out-of-doors sports and refreshments.

OTHER LAKES OF THE COUNTY

Further north, in the northeastern corner of the county, Turkey Creek rises in Wawasee Lake (old Nine Mile Lake), flowing west through its extremity, or Syracuse Lake, and meandering through the northern sections of Van Buren Township, cuts out a small corner of Jefferson Township, and finally leaves the county at the north.

The Tippecanoe River continues its general southwesterly course, throwing out creeks and expanding into little lakes, both north and south. In the northern central sections of Wayne Township, there

is an especially attractive group, wonderfully improved within the last decade even beyond the beauties of Nature, and dedicated not only to those seeking pleasure, recreation and rest, but the inspiration of the higher life. Winona (formerly Eagle) Lake, the greater gem, is connected with the smaller of the group, Center and Pike lakes, by Walnut Creek and other tributaries of the Tippecanoe. Little Eagle, or Chapman's Lake, in the southeastern part of Plain Township is connected with the group mentioned by what was formerly Deed's Creek, transformed of late years into Heter Ditch.

Farther to the west and forming sections of the southern watershed of the Tippecanoe is the country watered by Trimble and Yellow creeks. A well known and attractive expansion of Trimble Creek, on the borders of Harrison and Seward townships, is Palestine Lake, while the headwaters of Yellow Creek are merged into a charming group of little lakes in the central sections of Seward Township, the largest of which are Beaver Dam and Yellow. Still farther south is Silver Lake, the bright little child of Silver Creek.

There are several other lakes in the county, serving to make this section one of the noted lake regions of Northern Indiana and the old Middle West (now the Eastern West, if the term may be allowed).

There are few districts in the country which nature has better adapted to the raising of live stock and the development of dairying interests than those included in Kosciusko County.

TOPOGRAPHY OF THE COUNTY

Originally a heavy growth of walnut, maple, hickory and oak covered most of the southern portion of the county. In the northern sections are the largest of the prairies, such as Big Turkey, Little Turkey and Bone, and the surface of the land, if not level, is gently rolling. These considerable tracts of level land aggregate some 10,000 acres. Both in the northern and other portions of the county were numerous tracts of lowlands, which the early settlers designated as "wet prairies" and which, under modern methods of ditching and drainage, have been reclaimed and made very productive. Such work has been made possible and greatly facilitated, by the wonderful system of drainage provided by Nature.

THE SURFACE GEOLOGY

The surface geology of Kosciusko County has been largely determined by borings and other explorations in the vicinity of the lakes.

It has been ascertained that there are about forty depressions, which form the beds of as many lakes, some of which cover but a few acres.

The county lies within the drift formation of the Boulder Epoch, in geological parlance. The transported material ranges in thickness from about 150 feet on the southeast to 200 feet on the northwest. A sample series of the strata usually encountered is afforded by a well boring made near Silver Lake, in the southeastern part of the county, the result being: Black loam, 4 feet; dark sand, 18 feet; hard-pan clay, 15 feet; dark sand, 6 feet; blue and gray hard-pan, 30 feet; light fine sand, 7 feet; gray hard-pan, 8 feet; white sand, $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet; gray hard-pan, 6 feet; fine white sand, 3 feet; hard-pan, 6 feet; hard-pan and sand, 5 feet; fine white sand, 5 feet; small boulders, $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet. Total, 121 feet.

At this point in the boring, the water rose seventy-eight feet in the well, though bed-rock had not yet been reached. It is reasonable to assume that it would have been encountered at least thirty feet farther down.

Other wells have been bored in Warsaw, Etna Green, Syracuse, Webster and other places, and the general result is to substantially determine the fact that about seventy feet of the drift overlying the area of Kosciusko County is stiff, tenacious clay, with an occasional parting of sand, pebbles and transient rock. Where the clay has been unusually solidified, it is termed hard-pan. It is impervious to water, and serves as the bed of many of the lakes in the county. It is also of use as forming the walls of natural water reservoirs, the intermediate layers of land completing Nature's filter and insuring purity of supply.

DEPTH OF LAKES

Most of the lakes in Kosciusko County have been "officially" sounded. It is believed that Winona (Eagle) is the deepest lake in the state; certainly the deepest in the county. Its depth is seventy-eight feet. Center Lake was sounded by a geological party some forty years ago, and found to have a depth of forty-two feet; the greatest depth of Pike Lake is thirty-six feet, and so on down to shallow ponds.

SUNKEN LAKES

A number of sunken lakes have been uncovered, or discovered in Kosciusko County. One of the most notable instances was the sinking from sight of a portion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago

Railroad where it crossed the tamarack marsh east of Warsaw. When it disappeared, clear water alive with fish took its place. These sunken lakes are generally surrounded by a heavy growth of marsh grass, which is constantly invading the water and adding its quota to the peat formations found in various portions of the county.

COMPOSITION OF THE DRIFT

The drift which forms a thick blanket for Kosciusko County, Northern Indiana, Southern Michigan and Northwestern Ohio, was a glacial deposit. Granite, basalt, spar, iron and clay were all brought down from the north in a vast moving field, and the water and the air, laden with chemical agents of silent dissolution, pulverized and disintegrated the mass, and deposited vast potential wealth in the upper soils of Kosciusko County.

Various compounds of iron (mineral paint) have been found in the central and southern townships—especially in Seward, Clay and Jackson. The colors include red, brown, yellow, buff and dark red.

The course of Tippecanoe is also marked with large deposits of bog iron, particularly in the marshy places. About forty years ago some of this iron was smelted in the furnaces located at Rochester, Fulton County, Mishawaka, St. Joseph County, and Lima, LaGrange County, but nothing commercially profitable came from the experiments, as fuel was too expensive, and not long afterward the immense deposits of iron ore in the Northwest were opened to the country and the world.

Also in this connection, it was hoped that the extensive beds of peat uncovered in the "boggy" country could be used both as fuel for the smelting of iron and for illuminating purposes. But supplies for both purposes were destined to come from other sources.

The clays of Kosciusko County are well adapted to the manufacture of brick and tile, and they abound in every township. An especially fine clay is found in some portions of the county, and may be used in making superior grades of stoneware.

As the county progressed in material things, however, it was found that the wealth of its soil was not to be garnered in direct and immediate forms of manufacture, but through the intermediary of Nature and her wonderful processes of transformation in the animal and vegetable kingdoms. The how and wherefore of these changes, stated most simply and practically in the story of agricultural progress, are subjects for another chapter.

CHAPTER VII

POLITICS, FINANCES AND STATISTICS

FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—SHERIFF ISAAC KIRKENDALL—JUDICIAL, FINANCIAL AND LEGAL—A VERY TEMPORARY COURTHOUSE—THE OLD JAIL—NEW COUNTY BUILDINGS IN 1848—WARSAW'S CRITICAL YEARS—TERRITORY PROPOSED TO BE CLIPPED FOR LEESBURG—UPS AND DOWNS OF WARSAW—OSWEGO PUSHED AS COUNTY SEAT CANDIDATE—NATIONAL POLITICS ENTERS—WARSAW THE FINAL VICTOR—PETER L. RUNYAN, SR.—LIEUT. JOHN RUNYAN—THE THIRD COURTHOUSE—THE COURTHOUSE OF THE PRESENT—THE COUNTY INFIRMARY—KOSCIUSKO BY CIVIL DIVISIONS, 1890-1910—VALUE OF FARMS—VALUE OF TOWN AND CITY PROPERTY—TOTAL WEALTH OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—FINANCES OF THE COUNTY.

Under the provisions of the legislative act creating Kosciusko County, an election for officers was held at Leesburg, the temporary seat of justice, on the 4th of April, 1836. The judges of election were Samuel Stooky, G. W. Royce and Elisha Boggs, and the clerks, Benjamin Johnson and John G. Woods.

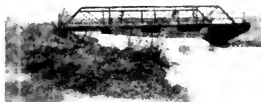
FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS

According to the poll books, there were then 219 voters in Kosciusko County, and they elected the following as their first officers: Clerk and auditor, R. H. Lansdale; recorder, Arnold L. Fairbrother; treasurer, John Blain; sheriff, Isaac Kirkendall; surveyor, C. D. Lightfoot; coroner, T. W. Kirkpatrick; county commissioners, William Felkner, for the northern third of the county; David Rippey, for the middle, and William Kelley, for the southern.

Mr. Lansdale served as clerk and auditor until his resignation in May, 1840. The county treasurer was originally appointed by the county commissioners, at their March term. This was the custom until 1841, when the office was made elective. Mahlon F. Davis was the first county treasurer elected.

SHERIFF ISAAC KIRKENDALL

Of these pioneer county officials, perhaps none was better known than the sheriff, and he, more because of his unique character than



PICTURESQUE KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

Winona Lake
Turkey Creek Bridge, Milford
Wawasee Lake

Old Channel, Winona Lake
Along the Shore, Syracuse Lake
Tippecanoe Lake

because of any marked ability which he displayed. Kirkendall made a creditable sheriff; as a man he was unique.

Isaac Kirkendall, who is noted as having arrived the same year as John B. Chapman (1835) was not noted for his abilities, but for his absolute lack of imagination, and his bluntness of speech made him a famous character in the annals of the pioneer period. As his conversational and oratorical talents were zero he must have been elected and re-elected from sheer force of character. He served as sheriff from 1836 to 1840, and at that time was nearing his fiftieth year. The sheriff stood six feet high, had one crooked eye, and was bald, with the exception of a thin fringe of gray hair which circled the back and lower part of his head. When he was in earnest—and he generally was—his voice was pitched in a high asthmatic treble, and it had remarkable “carrying” qualities, when he chose to speak at all. Kirkendall’s home was on the farm with his brother Jacob, on the east side of Little Turkey Creek. When bound for Warsaw, or otherwise traveling on official business, he rode a large dapple gray horse. As stated, Isaac wasted no words, and was nothing if not personal. The only speech he is ever known to have made was during the campaign for the first election of county officers. It was delivered at Leesburg to this effect: “Gentlemen:—I am a candidate for sheriff, and if you elect me, and any of you need hanging while I am in office, I will hang you dead as h—l.” He was elected, but no candidate came forward to test the sincerity of his promise.

Sheriff Kirkendall was no more versatile at letter-writing than at speech-making. Soon after his settlement in the county, he commenced to get letters from his folks in Ohio begging him to write and tell them about the country and his personal affairs. He deferred the disagreeable task until his conscience really pained him, and one Sunday, when the children were away and his brother’s house quiet and favorable to composition, he drew up the kitchen table, collected paper, ink and quill pen and sat himself down to his duty.

The sheriff correspondent progressed rapidly with the name of the county and state, and the year, month and day, with which his letter naturally commenced. “Dear Brother, I am well.” That, too, was easy. Then hard labors brought forth: “Jake’s Folks are well.” Another much longer pause than the first, and painful facial and bodily contortions in his efforts to create another idea, with appropriate dressings. Finally relief came with: “And if you are well, then, by G—d, all’s well.

“Yours truly,

I. K.”

In politics Sheriff Kirkendall was a whig and afterward a republican. With all his eccentricities and brusque mannerisms he made

an efficient official, and was a congenial neighbor and a true friend. He died of lung fever, on March 17, 1863, aged seventy years.

JUDICIAL, FINANCIAL AND LEGAL

Although the courts and their officers are treated in a separate chapter, mention of those who headed the list is made at this point which marks the civil creation of Kosciusko County. Samuel C. Sample was president judge of the eighth circuit, and his citizen associates were Joseph Comstock and Henry Ward, the former also serving as probate judge. The prosecuting attorney for the Circuit Court was Joseph L. Jernegan.

The records indicate that in 1836 there were 289 polls in the county and that the taxable property amounted to \$16,943.20. A tax of 50 cents was levied on each hundred dollars of valuation and 50 cents on the poll.

As stated, the first session of the Circuit Court, over which Judge Sample presided, was opened at Levi Lee's house, in the infant village of Leesburg, on October 31, 1836. His associates, Messrs. Comstock and Ward, were on hand, but in the afternoon an adjournment was effected to the greater privacy (and perhaps area) of the village school. There was impaneled the first grand jury of Kosciusko County, composed of John McConnell, Thomas Harper, Sr., John Cook, Andrew Willis, Benjamin Bennett, Samuel Sackett, David Phillips, Samuel Harlan, James Bishop, Luke Van Osdel, Richard Gawthrop, Charles Erwin and Benjamin Johnston. Mr. Willis was elected foreman.

At this session, also, the following were admitted to the bar of the Circuit Court for Kosciusko County: Gustave Everts, C. B. Simpson, Joseph L. Jernegan, Jonathan Lister, J. D. Defrees and E. M. Chamberlain. Thomas Powers had been appointed sheriff to organize the county but, as stated, the first sheriff elected was the eccentric Kirkendall.

A VERY TEMPORARY COURTHOUSE

The foregoing seems to have been all that was accomplished, when the court adjourned to meet on November 2, 1837, at the house of Jacob Losier, in Warsaw; but the county solons were too anxious to get a working organization to defer all action until that time, and the session opened, as the records show, in March of that year. Mr. Losier's house was its scene, but an adjournment placed the court

within the precincts of the one-story frame courthouse which had just been completed as a temporary hall of justice. It was twenty by thirty feet on the ground, and was divided into a courtroom twenty feet square and two jury rooms, each of about half that size.

The courthouse proved to be of even a more temporary character than was anticipated, for in the summer of its first occupancy a brush heap caught fire and the flames set off the little "frame" like tinder. It is said that the progressive citizens of Leesburg were much relieved at the thorough work of the conflagration, as otherwise the courthouse shack might have been "made to do." The original structure stood on the northeast corner of Center and Indiana streets.

THE OLD JAIL

In the fall of 1837 a fairly creditable court house of two stories was erected. About the same time a jail of logs was built, the rough timbers being about fourteen inches square. The lower story was "double thick;" the upper, single. The only entrance to the lower part was through a trap-door in the floor of the upper story, through which prisoners were let down by a ladder, which was then pulled up and the entrance closed. The jail was about sixteen feet square and placed near the center of the courthouse square.

NEW COUNTY BUILDINGS IN 1848

Both the second courthouse and the first jail were replaced by more commodious and convenient structures in 1848. This was made feasible from the fact that, after years of political wrangling and uncertainties, the limits of the county had been made as permanent as such matters can be, and Warsaw had won the fixture of the county seat over all the contentions of rivals and their machinations.

That stirring and at times disconcerting period, for those residents of the county who wished a settled state of affairs as an inducement to the coming of substantial men and the investment of their means and talents, has been so well described by William C. Graves that his account is reproduced, as follows:

WARSAW'S CRITICAL YEARS

In the early period of its history, Warsaw had much to contend with and for many years its prosperity was greatly retarded by unfortunate circumstances. Having been laid out in 1836, when

money was plentiful and all western towns were improving at a rapid rate, it ought to, and otherwise would have obtained a good start in building and other improvements.

John B. Chapman, on behalf of himself and the other proprietors of the place, held the first sale of lots in June of that year. The lots were bid off at good prices—higher than they sold for at any time within the succeeding twenty years. But the other proprietors, all of whom lived at a distance, and were engaged in other and more interesting speculations, thought the prices too low and refused to ratify the sales, save of a few lots which sold at high prices. The remainder were withdrawn from the market, and for several years it was with great difficulty that a person wanting a lot could find a proprietor to sell him one.

The next year, 1837, came the great financial crash, the most disastrous in the history of the nation, which brought down the prices of all real estate, and caused a general suspension of western improvements for a number of years. And, as if Warsaw's cup of misery was not yet full, about this time came the unkindest cut of all, the so-called "clipping" question, which began to assume formidable proportions. It served to render any investment in Warsaw property extremely hazardous and likely to prove a total loss.

TERRITORY PROPOSED TO BE CLIPPED FOR LEESBURG

This clipping question was a project by interested parties to effect a removal of the county seat from Warsaw by clipping, or detaching, some six miles from the southern end of the county and thus throw the center north of Warsaw and near to the more dense settlements of the prairie region.

It is true that the early settlers were imbued with the belief that Leesburg was the most suitable place for the seat of justice, and as early as December, 1835, a petition was forwarded from that place to the care of Hon. E. M. Chamberlain, then the representative from this district, praying that body to lessen its area by detaching six miles wide from its southern extremity. This it was desired to do, in anticipation of the appointment, at that session, of commissioners to locate the seat of justice, who would find, on their arrival, the geographical center to be near Leesburg. But no effort was made beyond forwarding the petition by mail to their representative, who presented the same, had it referred, and that was the last of it. Had a lobby of two or three gone with it, the effort could not but have succeeded, for Chamberlain was friendly to the project, Warsaw had

then no existence, and there were not twenty voters in the central part of the county, nor, in fact, in all the county south of the Tippecanoe River. The true reason for an absence of effort at this time was a confident feeling at Leesburg that its superior claim for the county seat could not well be ignored in any event.

UPS AND DOWNS OF WARSAW

But events shaped themselves differently; the seat of justice was located at Warsaw, or, we should rather say, in the center of the county, and the plat of Warsaw was laid out and recorded. The selection was acquiesced in with scarcely a murmur, and the feeling prevailed for a time that being in the center of a large county of excellent land, it must become a thriving and growing place. The sale of lots before referred to was largely attended, the bidding was brisk and most of the business men of the other villages announced a determination to remove to Warsaw. But all its prospects were blighted by the differences among the proprietors, resulting, as they did, in the withdrawal of the lots from the market and the failure of the proprietors to take any further interest in the place. Chapman, the only proprietor who resided in the place, when he found the other proprietors would not ratify his sale, sold out to them all his interest and withdrew from the concern, and the other proprietors scarcely ever returned to the place.

OSWEGO PUSHED AS COUNTY SEAT CANDIDATE

This sudden stoppage of improvements at Warsaw revived the talk in favor of some other place, and the question of removal began to be agitated. Soon a powerful opposition to Warsaw manifested itself, which established the clipping question upon a formidable basis. A firm of wealthy men, Messrs. Barbee, Willard & French, laid off the village of Oswego on Tippecanoe Lake, with the publicly expressed intention of effecting a removal of the seat of justice to that point. They erected mills and made other improvements and, by the liberal use of money, Oswego soon became a popular and thriving village.

The Oswego interest effected a combination with some land-holders in the south part of the county, which had the effect of arraying the settlers in the south against Warsaw. These land-holders had in view the formation of a new county out of parts of Kosciusko, Wabash and Miami counties, and the securing of a seat of justice in

Clay Township. Thus an almost solid combination was formed against Warsaw by the people of the south, as well as northeast of Warsaw, to a greater distance than three miles. Beyond that distance, in these directious, Warsaw had but few friends. The center only was a unit for Warsaw, and that was numerically weak. The citizens generally of Milford, of Leesburg, and to the west of the latter place, were for Warsaw.

NATIONAL POLITICS ENTER

But there was an evident majority of the voters of the county favorably disposed toward the Clippers, principally actuated by motives of self-interest, and the project of clipping could not have failed of success if the local question could have been brought to a square test. But the complications incident to national politics could not be avoided, and, somehow or other, they would sadly interfere with the arrangements of the Clippers just when success seemed ready to crown their efforts.

Messrs. Barbee, Willard & French were whigs, but several others of the more prominent Clippers were of the democratic persuasion, and were enabled to enlist influential democratic leaders in their behalf. By means of this influence, they nearly succeeded in accomplishing their designs in the year 1839. In that year the democracy were generally successful at the polls throughout the state. Kosciusko County gave a majority of ninety-three for Congress. A. L. Wheeler, of Plymouth, was elected to the Legislature from Marshall and Kosciusko, receiving a decided majority in each county. This senatorial district, however, composed of the same counties, with the addition of the County of St. Joseph, was represented in that body by a whig, elected in 1838—the Hon. Thomas D. Baird, a very able and popular man.

When the Legislature met in December, 1839, Wheeler, with the able assistance of Judge Long, of Franklin County, championed the cause of the Clippers in the House, and after a stormy contest, succeeded in passing through that body the bill to divide the county. Baird, however, in the Senate, espoused the cause of Warsaw, made a series of brilliant speeches in denunciation of the scheme, and finally succeeded in defeating the bill by a small majority.

Having been so nearly successful, the Clippers now felt sure of ultimate triumph, and prepared for another and more vigorous effort. But the year 1840, unluckily for them, brought around that most remarkable political campaign in our national history, the Log Cabin and Hard Cider contest, which was destined, during its continuance,

to overshadow and dwarf all other questions. In vain did French, who, by the way, had remarkable talent as an organizer, endeavor to rally his democratic and whig Clippers in a common cause, and induce them to support Clippers for office without regard to political considerations. Dearly as they loved the Clipper cause, they would drift into political currents. Whigs would support whigs and democrats support democrats, without regard to their status on the local question.

The prominent men of Warsaw and Leesburg were whigs. The whigs of Warsaw wanted Peter L. Runyan, Sr., for representative on both political and local grounds, and the whigs of Leesburg, feeling no interest in common with Oswego, stood by the whigs of Warsaw. A convention to nominate whig candidates for senator and representative was held in March of that year in Plymouth. The whigs of St. Joseph and Marshall were enthusiastic for Baird, on political and personal grounds. This suited the whigs of Warsaw and Leesburg, and he was unanimously renominated. In return, the whigs of Marshall County were for Runyan, who received the nomination for representative. French and some of his friends protested against both nominations; but it was wholly useless. The battle cry was Harrison and Tyler, and naught else could receive a hearing. Warsaw was so fortunate as to be able to suit herself with candidates both locally and politically, and a whig nomination that was equivalent to an election. This virtually settled the clipping question for that year. The formality was gone through with, as usual, of presenting to the Legislature petitions with a formidable array of signers, but they received little attention.

In 1841 the political excitement had abated, and the people were again in a mood to pay attention to local questions. The Clippers became more active, determined and confident of success. But as the sequel shows, they were again to be foiled by political interference. The county had now been joined with Whitley County for representative purposes. The whigs of Warsaw and Leesburg, with the aid of those of Whitley, again succeeded in nominating Runyan. French now determined that he should be beaten and, though a whig himself, announced himself as a candidate, in which he had the promised support of most of the democratic leaders. But two others also announced themselves as candidates—John R. Blaine, of Leesburg, a whig, and Joseph Hall, of Prairie Township, a democrat.

WARSAW THE FINAL VICTOR

At the election French led all the others, receiving a solid support in the southern townships and the principal support of the north-

east. Runyan came next, receiving the solid support at Warsaw of both parties, a fair share of the whig support at Leesburg, and some scattering whig votes throughout the county. In the county, he fell some thirty votes behind French. Blaine received a respectable vote, drawing his support mostly from those who would otherwise have supported French. Hall received but a small vote in the county, all the influential democrats supporting French. Whitley County decided the contest. The democrats supported Hall on political grounds, the great majority of the whigs supporting Runyan because he had the regular whig nomination. In the two counties, Runyan had some thirty majority over French, and Warsaw was again victorious.

French laid his defeat to Blaine, who drew his votes from French's district east of Leesburg. It is certain that if Hale had not been a candidate, French would have received the democratic vote of Whitley, because Runyan was known as the regular whig candidate.

These successive defeats, owing mainly to the interference of national politics, served to greatly discourage the Clippers, as it left them without friends in the Legislature. They made, however, a very vigorous effort in the ensuing winter, by means of delegates to the lobby armed with long petitions, and greatly worried the poor inhabitants, who had to counteract them in the same manner and at great expense. The petitioning was kept up for still another year, but the efforts gradually weakened and died out. In 1843 the county commissioners became satisfied that the question was settled, and put the present (written in 1879) court house under contract.

The excitement lasted about four years and, at times, ran so high that the people of the neighboring counties became interested and took sides in argument. Warsaw was greatly injured in character at a distance because the grossest falsehoods were circulated as to the health of the place, and people abroad really came to believe that it was beyond comparison the most unhealthy location in the western country. It was asserted and believed by many that the reason why the place did not improve more than it did, was that few people could live there long enough to build a house.

PETER L. RUNYAN, SR.

There was probably no citizen of Kosciusko County who was more intimately and prominently connected with the early politics, public affairs and developmental movements of this section of northern Indiana than Peter L. Runyan, Sr., familiarly and affectionately called Uncle Peter. He was an Ohio man of Virginia parentage and in his

early manhood married into the widely known Ervin family. In November, 1831, he joined his father-in-law, Charles Ervin, and, with his own family, journeyed overland from Ohio to Goshen, Elkhart County, Indiana. Notwithstanding the threats of the Black Hawk war, the Runyans remained in that section of the western frontier, and Uncle Peter of the future (he was then a rugged frontiersman of twenty-six) soon came into notice as a strong, practical man worthy of being entrusted with the public affairs of his locality.

In the fall of 1832 Mr. Runyan was elected justice of the peace for Elkhart County, and two years afterward was called to the present neighborhood of Milford to officiate at the marriage of Henry H. Wilkinson with a Miss Wright—one of the first affairs of that nature to occur in what is now Kosciusko County. The country evidently appealed to him, for in January, 1836, he resigned as justice of the peace for Elkhart County, and early in that year located on the site of what soon afterward was platted as the village of Leesburg. In partnership with Thomas Thomas he there engaged in business as one of its first merchants. At the same time he was appointed deputy sheriff. But he evidently foresaw that Warsaw was to be the better town, in 1838 sold his interest in the Leesburg store and in the following year located at the county seat.

At Warsaw, Mr. Runyan became proprietor of the Losier House, which in pioneer times was considered a sure stepping stone to local preferment of an official and political nature—provided the landlord had the requisite qualities to advance in both fields; and Peter L. Runyan abundantly possessed them all. As has been noted, in the year that he located at Leesburg, that place and Oswego were in the running for the location of the county seat, and a strong movement was under way in the southern townships to have a new county organized from portions of Kosciusko, Wabash, Fulton and Miami. Clippers and anti-Clippers, whigs and democrats, wrestled back and forth, complicating local issues with national politics, and P. L. Runyan, Sr., was in the thick of it all. At length after four years of this sort of campaigning, in 1840 he was elected representative to the Legislature—the first substantial victory gained by either party during that period.

During the legislative session of that year Indiana was redistricted, and Kosciusko and Whitley formed into one district. Mr. Runyan was renominated by the anti-Clippers, and, after a bitter contest, was re-elected. He had already been serving for several years as commissioner of the Three Per Cent Fund, derived from the sale of pub-

lic lands and applied to the building of roads and bridges. During September, 1837, to September, 1841, in that capacity he had personally superintended the construction of most of the principal roads and bridges which had been opened in Kosciusko County. He also held the position of commissioner of the Surplus Revenue Fund during two years of the same period; was collector of taxes for the county in 1839 and county agent in 1843-50. In the last named capacity he superintended the erection of the 1848 court house.

From 1840 to 1853, Mr. Runyan was engaged in business at Warsaw, and in 1853 secured contracts for carrying the mail from that place to Fort Wayne. From that year until the completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, in 1856, he also operated a daily stage line between these points, and a tri-weekly stage between Warsaw and Plymouth, Goshen, Peru and Rochester. His contracts expired in 1857, when he again opened a store and continued in mercantile pursuits until January, 1861, when Warsaw was visited by her first large fire.

Although Mr. Runyan's properties, stocks and entire savings were swept away, he regathered the small remnants of his accumulations and prepared to recuperate like any other brave and hardy man. He held the postmastership of Warsaw from April, 1861, to December, 1866, more than covering the Civil war period, during which he proved to be an invaluable Union citizen, albeit he was beyond the age and strength when his physical qualities could be drawn upon by his country.

LIEUTENANT JOHN N. RUNYAN

John N. Runyan, one of his sons, however, a Warsaw youth, went to the front, was a second lieutenant before he was seventeen, and commanded his company at the battle of Chattanooga. He is said to have been the youngest officer placed in such a post of responsibility during the war. He was a first lieutenant before he was eighteen, and soon after he had entered his nineteenth year, at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, was shot through the right leg. The knee was so shattered that it was thought necessary to amputate the leg. Afterward Lieutenant Runyan was admitted to the bar and later served as postmaster at Warsaw.

The father died at an advanced age, his three sons and two married daughters assisting to keep green the family name in Kosciusko County and honor its founder, Uncle Peter Runyan.



KOSCIUSKO COUNTY COURT HOUSE

THE THIRD COURT HOUSE

The third court house for Kosciusko County, which was built in 1848, under the supervision of County Agent Runyan, was a two-story frame building facing Buffalo Street, on the corner of Center, and was erected at a cost of \$4,200. In comparison with its predecessors, it was considered rather a fine looking structure. The county offices were subsequently housed in a substantial two-story brick building, which stood north of the court house and was completed for \$4,500.

As stated, the old log jail was replaced, also in 1848, by a brick structure built under the immediate supervision of Mr. Runyan. It was located on the southwest of the square.

THE COURT HOUSE OF THE PRESENT

The court house of 1848, with necessary repairs and improvements demanded by the requirements of the passing times, served its purposes for more than thirty years. It was finally wrecked, to give place to the structure now occupied. The court house of today was begun about 1881 and completed in 1884 at a cost, including furnishings, of nearly \$198,000. Its ground dimensions are about 100 feet by 160 and the ornamental tower is somewhat over 162 feet in height. The architects were T. J. Tolan & Sons, and Hiram Iddings was the builder. At the time of its construction the county commissioners, who generally supervised the work, were W. Bybee, H. P. Kelly and J. Whetten. Joseph S. Baker was auditor.

A number of improvements have been made to meet modern requirements. The court house has been painted, concrete steps added and electric lights installed. A ladies' rest room has also been provided, in line with the better ideas of public service which now prevail, in comparison with those of the olden times.

THE COUNTY INFIRMARY

The original county infirmary building was erected in 1874, with Bradford G. Cosgrove as architect and Charles W. Chapman as contractor. Complete, it cost \$7,400. It was a two-story brick building, 40 by 80 feet, and capped a slight elevation near the Peru road, about a mile and a half south of Warsaw. The county farm comprised 115 acres, consisting mostly of timbered land and most of it cultivated.

Oliver Dewey was the first superintendent of the County Infirmary, and five years after it was opened about thirty inmates were being cared for at the institution. They were mostly women and children.

KOSCIUSKO COUNTY BY CIVIL DIVISIONS, 1890-1910

The first complete national census to cover Kosciusko County was that of 1860, which recorded 17,418 inhabitants; that of 1870 gave 23,531. And there has been no such increase in any other decade. As that decade covered the Civil war, the fact would be hard to understand, were it not for the correlative circumstance that it also was the era of railroad extension in the county. It was the period of reconstruction and revival, especially after the close of the war and its disorganizing effects. The result was to draw a large immigration to the fertile prairies and valleys of Kosciusko County.

The census figures representative of the four succeeding decades show that the population was nearly stationary, the average being slightly below that of 1890. The statistics were as follows: 1880, 26,494; 1890, 28,645; 1900, 29,109; 1910, 27,936. Although no decided increase in population is to be noted in that period, there was an advance in the valuation of property; the farms increased in productiveness and value; industries were developed, and there was a general advancement all along the line. Necessarily, each resident was, on the whole, in better circumstances in 1910 than in 1880; so that an increase in population by no means tells the whole story of substantial growth.

Civil Divisions	1910	1900	1890
Clay Township	1,246	1,320	1,366
Claypool Town	408	399
Etna Township	1,110	1,229	1,168
Etna Green Town	431	420	411
Franklin Township	1,219	1,357	1,540
Mentone Town (Franklin and Harrison townships)	728	757	780
Harrison Township	1,900	2,117	2,156
Jackson Township	1,177	1,328	1,435
Jefferson Township	1,237	1,371	1,159
Lake Township	1,190	1,358	1,446
Silver Lake Town	493	504	570

Civil Divisions	1910	1900	1890
Monroe Township	802	887	1,009
Plain Township	1,320	1,406	1,354
Leesburg Town	401	390	345
Prairie Township	929	1,027	1,098
Scott Township	990	1,193	1,027
Seward Township	1,253	1,582	1,586
Tippecanoe Township	1,302	1,420	1,509
Turkey Creek Township	2,398	2,037	1,601
Syracuse Town	1,379	928	518
Van Buren Township	1,856	1,881	1,731
Milford Town	814	905	677
Washington Township	1,817	2,130	2,210
Pierceton Town	817	886	897
Wayne Township	6,190	5,496	5,250
Warsaw City	4,430	3,987	3,574

VALUE OF FARMS

What a county is worth in property, or what can be realized from it in the way of taxes, does not wholly fix its comparative importance in the commonwealth, but it goes far toward indicating its financial standing as a political unit. The same holds true as to the various civil divisions of the county. The figures covering the value of the real estate (farm land) in the townships, compiled in the fall of 1918, are as follows:

Civil Divisions	Net Value Real Est.	Civil Divisions	Net Value Real Est.
Jackson Township	\$692,540	Seward Township	\$831,370
Monroe Township	517,240	Franklin Township	922,770
Washington Township ..	781,470	Harrison Township	938,660
Tippecanoe Township ..	695,835	Prairie Township	701,680
Turkey Creek Township.	846,185	Jefferson Township	705,695
Van Buren Township ..	911,610	Scott Township	531,950
Plain Township	757,635	Etna Township	422,630
Wayne Township	991,660		
Clay Township	600,500	Total	\$12,369,320
Lake Township	519,890		

VALUE OF TOWN AND CITY PROPERTY

The net value of the real estate in the corporations of the county was as follows:

Syracuse	\$315,400	Pierceton	\$ 197,330
Milford	240,415	Winona Lake	251,480
Leesburg	107,390	Sidney	33,750
Claypool	66,850	Warsaw	1,537,320
Silver Lake	90,105		
Mentone	168,000	Total	\$3,270,445
Etna Green	62,425		

The grand total of the real estate valuation was \$15,439,765.

Included in the item "value of personal and corporation property" is the assessed valuation of the steam and electric railway lines in the county, which amounts to \$4,173,270, distributed as follows: Warsaw, \$295,565; outside in Wayne Township, \$644,165; Washington, \$525,855; Van Buren, \$417,220; Harrison, \$416,550. The telegraph and telephone property is valued at \$223,535, and that of express companies at \$16,775. The grand total of personal and corporation property is \$7,905,930.

TOTAL WEALTH OF KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

The grand total of all kinds of property in the county, of whatever nature—in other words, the total wealth of Kosciusko County was assessed as follows:

CIVIL DIVISIONS	TOTAL WEALTH	CIVIL DIVISIONS	TOTAL WEALTH
Jackson Township	\$3,588,760	Scott Township	\$ 1,585,930
Monroe Township	1,489,731	Etna Township	2,307,921
Washington Township . .	2,896,017	Syracuse Town	2,121,435
Tippecanoe Township . .	2,330,260	Milford Town	1,566,729
Turkey Creek Township .	1,933,778	Leesburg Town	897,930
Van Buren Township . . .	4,401,652	Claypool Town	711,189
Plain Township	2,592,576	Silver Lake Town	692,662
Wayne Township	4,414,416	Mentone Town	929,699
Clay Township	2,630,884	Etna Green Town	808,561
Lake Township	2,260,901	Pierceton Town	1,209,123
Seward Township	3,080,425	Winona Lake Town . . .	1,437,092
Franklin Township	2,468,550	Sidney Town	425,110
Harrison Township	2,732,863	Warsaw City	12,383,003
Prairie Township	2,589,795		
Jefferson Township	2,866,865	Grand Total	\$69,353,857

FINANCES OF THE COUNTY

The county auditor's report for the year January 1, 1917, to and inclusive of January 1, 1918, indicates that Kosciusko County is in a vigorous state of health financially, as on the latter date the treasury showed a balance of more than \$228,000. The total receipts were \$995,745, the largest sources of revenue being these: Sale of road bonds, \$274,626; local tuition tax, \$81,850; regular county taxes, \$51,345. In January, 1918, there was a balance in the road fund of over \$163,000, the largest credits being as follows: Starner Road, \$45,490; Polk Road, \$35,848; McAlspaugh Road, \$18,347; Orn Road, \$15,466.

CHAPTER VIII

THE BENCH AND BAR RECORD

CIRCUIT COURT HAS STAYING QUALITIES—THE OLD EIGHTH AND NINTH CIRCUITS—PRESIDENT JUDGES AND THEIR ASSOCIATES—SAMUEL C. SAMPLE, FIRST PRESIDENT JUDGE—FIRST ASSOCIATE JUDGES OF THE COUNTY—EARLY CIRCUIT COURT IN ACTION—YOUNG BEAU BRUMMEL 'SQUIRES—WENT TO THE BOTTOM OF THE CASE—JURIES—APPEALS TO THE JURY—SPECIAL PLEADING, EARLY NIGHTMARE—FLICKERING TORCHLIGHT OF JUSTICE—PRESIDENT JUDGES OF THE NINTH CIRCUIT—THE CIRCUIT COURTS OF TODAY—SHIFTING OF THE COUNTY IN THE CIRCUITS—JUDGES OF THE TENTH CIRCUIT—JAMES L. WORDEN—JUDGES OF THE FOURTEENTH CIRCUIT—JUDGES ELISHA V. LONG AND WALTER OLDS—FIFTY-FOURTH CIRCUIT JUDGES—JUDGE JAMES S. FRAZER—JUDGE LEMUEL L. ROYSE—JUDGE FRANCIS E. BOWSER—THE PROBATE COURT AND ITS JUDGES—THE COUNTY'S PROBATE JUDGES—THE COMMON PLEAS COURT AND JUDGES—COURTS OF CONCILIATION—COMMON PLEAS COURT ABOLISHED—COMMON PLEAS DISTRICTS—COMMON PLEAS JUDGES FOR THE COUNTY—THE PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—DISTRICT PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—CIRCUIT AND COUNTY PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—THE 'SQUIRES OF THE COUNTY—DUTIES OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE—THE JUSTICES OF TODAY—THE KOSCIUSKO COUNTY BAR—GEORGE W. FRASIER—ANDREW G. WOOD—PRACTITIONERS OF TODAY

The courts of Kosciusko County and their personnel of judges and lawyers constitute both the setting and the decorations of a stately, mellow and homely chapter in its history. As the country and its facilities in every field were poor and primitive, the actors in matters legal and judicial were called to exercise unflinching ingenuity and the most practical knowledge of human nature. The learned were largely discounted by the shrewd and the wise; it was much more necessary to know how to handle men than to manipulate books and their contents. It is still a mooted question with those who have had experience with both the old and the new order of things and persons, in their relation to the Bench and Bar, under which regime real justice for the average American has most flourished.

CIRCUIT COURT HAS STAYING QUALITIES

In Kosciusko County, as well as in other sections of the state which do not embrace any very large centers of population, the Circuit Court is by far the most representative of all its judicial bodies. Others have come and gone, have been tried for various purposes and found wanting, but the Circuit Court has withstood every test and is still vigorously useful. With the increase of population, and for other reasons, sometimes of a political nature, Kosciusko County has been shifted into different circuits of the state, but the main features of the court have been retained.

The second year after the county was organized, a Probate Court was established with the design of relieving the Circuit Court of some of its many functions, but, after a dozen years of legislative experiments, both bench and bar and law-makers relinquished the attempt in disgust. Much in the same line was the founding of the Common Pleas Court, the birth of which shortly followed the death of the Probate body. The Common Pleas was more of a success, but after reaching man's estate (twenty-one years) was also abolished, leaving the great bulk of the legal and judicial matters of Kosciusko County to be handled by the Circuit and Justices' courts.

The sheriff of the county has been from the first the executive officer of the Circuit Court, and the constable, elected by the township, holds the same position in relation to the Justices' Court. The details of their development and present jurisdiction will be brought out with the progress of this chapter.

THE OLD EIGHTH AND NINTH CIRCUITS

The Circuit Court for Kosciusko County was, as has been noted, organized with the political and civil machinery of the new body, in 1836, and was, of course, placed under way by authority of the constitution of 1816. When the county was organized it was in the Eighth Circuit and was judicially attached to Elkhart County.

As a result of the formation of several new counties in 1837, a new circuit was organized. It was formed by dividing the Eighth and adding new counties both to that circuit and the new Ninth. As a result of this regrouping, the Eighth Circuit was made to consist of Cass, Miami, Wabash, Huntington, Allen, Adams, Wells, Jay, DeKalb, Steuben, Noble, LaGrange and Whitley counties.

The Ninth contained Elkhart, St. Joseph, Porter, Lake, Newton, Starke, Pulaski, Marshall, Fulton and Kosciusko counties.

In 1839 Indiana was divided into eleven circuits. Kosciusko remained in the ninth, from which Newton, Starke and Pulaski had been transferred to other circuits. New schedules were made in 1841 and 1843, although no new circuits were created.

PRESIDENT JUDGES AND THEIR ASSOCIATES

The General Assembly was given power to increase the number of judicial circuits with the expansion of the population. The Circuit Court consisted of a president judge and two associates, the latter being chosen for each county in the circuit. The president, or both associates, could hold court; the latter, however, seldom took advantage of this provision, as they seldom had enjoyed sufficient legal training to adjudicate the simple cases which usually were brought to court. The associates, even had they so desired, were forbidden to sit on capital or chancery cases; for the original Circuit Court had not only complete criminal jurisdiction, but could try all common law and chancery cases.

The General Assembly, on joint ballot, selected the president judges for a seven years' tenure of office, and the associate judges and justices of the peace were chosen at the general elections, the latter for five years' terms. The clerk of the Circuit Court was also elected but could not serve without a certificate from either a Supreme or Circuit Court judge. The regular term of the clerk was seven years, but it usually happened that an efficient and popular clerk remained in office much longer, in not a few cases, a lifetime.

As stated in Dr. L. J. Monks' "Courts and Lawyers of Indiana": "The chief criticism that can be made on the Indiana system of 1816 is that it continued the pernicious system of Associate Judges. In most cases they were more than merely useless or meddling. As compared with the many superb men who rode the circuits as president judges, they were a very inferior class. Yet it is only fair to say that many excellent citizens were associated judges. The new system was simple and clear cut."

SAMUEL C. SAMPLE, FIRST PRESIDENT JUDGE

Samuel C. Sample was president judge of the Eighth and Ninth circuits, in 1836-43, and therefore served the first lawyers and litigants of Kosciusko County in the early sittings of the court at Leesburg and Warsaw. Judge Sample was a native of Maryland. In 1823 he settled at Connersville, Indiana, and in 1833, soon after his

admission to the bar, located at South Bend. Not long afterward he became prosecuting attorney of the circuit, and in 1835, president judge. His service as judge of the Ninth Circuit commenced June 1, 1837, and concluded with his resignation, August 8, 1843.

FIRST ASSOCIATE JUDGES OF COUNTY

The associate judges for the same period were as follows:

Henry Ward, elected June 13, 1836, to serve seven years from that date.

James Comstock, elected on the same date for the seven years' term. Moved from the county in May, 1841.

James Brown, chosen at a special election, on August 14, 1841, to serve seven years from June 13, 1836.

Samuel D. Hall, elected August 10, 1842, to serve seven years from June 13, 1843.

James Brown, elected August 10, 1842, to serve seven years from June 13, 1843.

After the incumbency of Samuel D. Hall and James Brown, as associate judges, until the coming of the new Circuit Court, under the constitution of 1851, James Humphreys and Isaac H. Jennings served in that capacity. They were both elected August 25, 1849.

EARLY CIRCUIT COURT IN ACTION

Again borrowing from Dr. Monks' "Courts and Lawyers of Indiana": "To get anything like a correct picture of the court, it is necessary to divest our minds of all pictures of the furniture and trappings of the court room of today. The country was young, awkward and violent. Knowledge and skill, though highly prized, were not widely distributed. The associates, or 'side' judges, had no pretension to legal knowledge. Many of the presiding judges had little more than a smattering of the law. The prosecutor was almost invariably a novice, while the foreman of the grand jury was very frequently a local preacher. Many of the practicing lawyers were of the class commonly called 'shysters.' They attained considerable success at the bar when the 'side' judges presided by prejudicing the judges against the really competent lawyers.

"The language of this court was strewn with Latin wrecks, many of them so disfigured as to have lost all resemblance to their original forms. If a lawyer was uncertain just how to lay his declaration, he worked it in all conceivable ways in the hope that at least one

of his counts would be good. If he was uncertain just what to say, he said everything possible, in the hope that in one place or another he would get it said correctly.

YOUNG BEAU BRUMMEL 'SQUIRES

"The young lawyers, always called 'squires,' attracted most attention from the court house crowds. They sported what had been bee-gum hats; but stress of rain and frost had weakened the fiber or rotted the glue until many of them resembled, on a small scale, the leaning tower of Pisa. From beneath the wreck of a former beaver there protruded a long plait of hair, carefully wrapped in an eel skin, which hung to the belt, the whole appendage being a queue.

"The young 'squires courted the admiration and homage of the multitude. The lawyers had no offices. Neither did they prepare their cases; so that if not actually engaged at the bar, they were at leisure to walk around through the crowd and talk politics, for all were candidates for a seat in the Legislature.

"The people thought holding court one of the greatest performances in the range of their experience. If not unavoidably detained, all those who had no business there flocked to court to hear the great lawyers 'plead'." * * * *

WENT TO THE BOTTOM OF THE CASE

"Judge Charles Test has left a reminiscence of a scene that was not only typical, but very common. A man was on trial charged with assault and battery for pulling another man's nose. The case was before a jury. The room was crowded to the last man. The evidence was all in and the crowd had assembled to hear the 'pleading.' Judge Test, then a young man, rose and said to the Court:

"If the Court please—"

"Before he could continue, Judge Winchell from the bench broke in with: 'Yes, we do please. Go to the bottom of the case, young man; the people have come in to hear the lawyers plead.' He then proceeded in a three hours' address to show how greatly his client had been provoked to pull the plaintiff's nose. As he closed and took his seat, the judge bawled out, 'Capital! I did not think it was in him.'"

JURIES

"The laws and regulations concerning petit and grand juries have remained substantially the same through the century. Under the

present constitution the practice is necessarily the same throughout the state. According to the act of March 3, 1913: 'In causes tried by jury, a jury fee of \$4.50 shall be taxed as costs in favor of the county. Jurors, grand and petit, shall be paid \$2.50 per day while in actual attendance, and five cents for each mile necessarily traveled.'

"Petit juries are drawn by two jury commissioners, who, according to statute, must be of opposite political faith. These commissioners receive \$3 per day for the time actually occupied in filling the box. The larger number of indictments tried by the Circuit Court is presented by the grand jury. There is now no serious opposition to the grand jury, such as existed in 1850, when the constitutional convention threatened to abolish it. * * * *

APPEALS TO THE JURY

"From 1816 to 1835, the practice was featured by the appeal to the jury. A large part of it was in the Criminal Court. In this the attorney depended almost exclusively on his appeal to the jury. Men like General W. Johnston, James Noble, Governor Ray or Amos Lane developed considerable powers in this field of oratory. Perhaps no one of our day would care to hear one of these men speak four hours on a provoke case, but the folks of that day enjoyed it. We read of juries wrought up to frenzy, or melted to tears, by the eloquence of these early barristers.

SPECIAL PLEADING, EARLY NIGHTMARE

"While this species of forensic eloquence remained characteristic of the old Circuit courts, lawyers as early as 1830 began to give more attention to the pleading side of the practice. By 1840 many of the special pleaders had attained such skill in this line that, with an uncertain judge and an unskillful attorney to oppose, they could almost prevent a case coming to trial. The revision of 1843 shows distinctly the effect of this practice.

"On the other hand, a study of the debates in the constitutional convention shows that the public did not think highly of this form of practice. In the old days a case was set down for trial and the people could gather in with the assurance that the trial would come off on schedule time, but by 1850 it had become customary to delay cases at bar for a year or more."

* * * * *

"Special pleading became a hobby of a few lawyers and a nightmare to the lawyers not read up on it. Chitty was the standard

work on the subject, enforced by Saunders' Reports. On one occasion a demurrer to a pleading of this kind came up before the associate judges at Charlestown. Charles Dewey and Harbin H. Moore, two as able lawyers as could be found in Indiana, perhaps, argued it to the judges all day. As Moore closed his powerful argument, one of the judges roused up.

"'Mr. Moore, do I understand that a demurrer means a dispute?'"

"'With disgust, Moore answered, 'Yes, Your Honor.'"

"'Then,' said the judge, 'the opinion of the court is that the demurrer go.'"

"'Which way shall it go?' queried the attorney.

"'Mr. Moore, I will let you know that you are not to ram your rascality down the jaws of justice in this court,' responded the judge."

* * * * *

FLICKERING TORCHLIGHT OF JUSTICE

"Much of the early litigation was over trivial affairs. It is not infrequent in the early court records that one finds a verdict for five or ten dollars with costs of \$200 or \$300. Corporations as well as corporation laws were little known. Slander and libel suits were frequent, most of them having their origin in political or religious difficulties. Many cases of *ad quod damnum* appear on the early records. The larger number of these were for mill sites—always called 'damsites.' The law authorized one to condemn private land for this purpose.

"In concluding this chapter, one can hardly refrain from observing that a study of the old court dockets is the best possible way to get an appreciation of the long and painful road by which society struggles on to higher forms and fuller life. It is a museum of misery, misfortune, and despair, illuminated by the flickering torchlight of justice."

PRESIDENT JUDGES OF THE NINTH CIRCUIT

Succeeding Samuel C. Sample as president judge of the Ninth Circuit were John B. Niles, who served by appointment from August to December, 1843, and who had previously been prosecuting attorney of the circuit, as well as one of the ablest lawyers of Northern Indiana; E. M. Chamberlain, who served from December 1, 1843, until

his resignation in August, 1852, and Robert R. Lowry, who was in office as the last of the president judges, from August to October, 1852, inclusive.

THE CIRCUIT COURTS OF TODAY

The Circuit Court of the present was created by the constitution of 1851, but it was established and its duties defined, with the increasing demands made upon it by the development of the county, by various statutory enactments. The respective creation and abolition of the Probate and Common Pleas courts have also made it necessary to periodically decrease or increase the scope of its jurisdiction.

The constitution provides that the judge shall preside in his circuit and be elected for a term of six years, although it permits the General Assembly, in extraordinary cases, to direct a judge to hold court on a circuit other than his own. The Legislature also fixes the salary of the circuit judge and may confer upon him extra-judicial powers. The constitution permits a judge to be removed from office for cause, and the General Assembly directs that such impeachment be conducted by the attorney general of the state, proceeding on information before the Supreme Court. Thus the groundwork of this court, as of other institutions, was laid by the constitution, and the General Assembly worked out the details to conform to changing circumstances.

The legislative act of April 7, 1881, recreated the Circuit Court of today, in the following words: "Such court shall have original exclusive jurisdiction in all cases at law and equity whatsoever, and in criminal cases and actions for divorce, except where exclusive or concurrent jurisdiction is, or may be conferred by law upon justices of the peace. It shall also have exclusive jurisdiction of the settlement of decedents' estates and of guardianships;

"Provided, however, that in counties in which Criminal or Superior courts exist or may be organized, nothing in this section shall be construed to deprive such courts of jurisdiction conferred upon them by law, and it shall have such appellate jurisdiction as may be conferred by law, and it shall have jurisdiction of all other causes, matters and proceedings where exclusive jurisdiction thereof is not conferred by law upon some other court, board or office."

It will be perceived that, by the enactment noted, the new Circuit Court inherited all the functions of the old Probate and Common Pleas courts. The only important amendment to the act of 1881,

which defined the jurisdiction of the court, was passed thirty years afterward (1911) to the following effect: "There shall be no distinction in pleading and practice between actions at law and suits in equity; and there shall be but one form of action for the enforcement or protection of private rights and the redress of private wrongs, which shall be denominated a civil action. All courts which are vested both in law and equity may, to the full extent of their respective jurisdiction, administer legal and equitable remedies in favor of either party, in one and the same suit, so that the legal and equitable rights of the parties may be enforced and protected in one action."

The legislative act of June 17, 1852, divided the state into ten judicial circuits. Besides Kosciusko County, the Tenth comprised Adams, Wells, Whitley, Allen, Noble, DeKalb, LaGrange, Steuben and Elkhart. Since that date, there have been more than 180 changes in the judicial circuits of Indiana; or, putting the matter in another way: "There have been only five sessions of the Legislature since 1852 in which a new circuit has not been organized, or one or more old circuits reorganized. Politics has often played a prominent part in the establishment of these circuits, and it has been said that there have been times when some counties were not attached to any circuit for a short time."

SHIFTING OF THE COUNTY IN THE CIRCUITS

The acts of the General Assembly which have specially affected Kosciusko County have been these: Act of February 20, 1867, by which the county was transferred from the Tenth to the Fourteenth Circuit; March 6, 1873, by which the Common Pleas courts were abolished, and Kosciusko County transferred from the Fourteenth to the Thirty-third Circuit and the act of March 1, 1889, which made the county coextensive with the Fifty-fourth Judicial Circuit, as it is at present.

JUDGES OF THE TENTH CIRCUIT

While Kosciusko County was in the Tenth Circuit, the following served as judges of the court: Elza A. McMahaon, from October 12, 1852, until his resignation, August 15, 1855; James L. Worden, who was appointed on the latter date and resigned January 18, 1858; Reuben J. Dawson, who served by appointment from January to October, 1858; Edward R. Wilson, circuit judge from October 26,

1858, to the same date in 1864, and Robert R. Lowry, from October 26, 1864, to February 20, 1867, when the county was transferred to the Fourteenth Circuit.

JAMES L. WORDEN

Hon. James L. Worden, who occupied the bench for nearly two years and a half, was one of the ablest lawyers and judges who ever served the cause of justice in Indiana. From the Circuit bench he was elevated to the State Supreme Court which he honored and graced for twenty-five years thereafter. Judge Worden was a resident of Fort Wayne for about thirty-five years, that being his home city at the time of his death. By birth he was a Massachusetts man and by education, a product of Ohio. He practiced in the Buckeye State for a number of years before (in 1844) he moved to Indiana. He located at Fort Wayne in 1849; was prosecutor of the Tenth judicial circuit in 1851-52, served as its judge in 1855-58, resigning in January of the latter year to accept the justiceship of the Indiana Supreme Court, to which he had been appointed by Governor Willard. Judge Worden was retained in that position by successive elections of the democratic party until his retirement on December 1, 1882. His death occurred about eighteen months after his retirement.

JUDGES OF THE FOURTEENTH CIRCUIT

While Kosciusko County was in the Fourteenth Circuit, Hiram S. Tousley and James I. Best presided—Judge Tousley, from February 28, 1867, to October 30, 1872, and Judge Best from the latter date until the passage of the act of March 6, 1873, when the Common Pleas judges were legislated out of office and there was a general rearrangement of judicial circuits.

In 1881 the Legislature passed an act designed to relieve the congested docket of the State Supreme Court, creating for that purpose five special commissioners, with two years' terms, who were appointed by the justices of the Supreme Court. Judge William A. Woods selected James I. Best as the commissioner for his district (the fifth).

JUDGES ELISHA V. LONG AND WALTER OLDS

The following served Kosciusko County judicially, while it was included in the Thirty-third Circuit: Elisha V. Long, March 17, 1873,

to October 22, 1885; Walter Olds, from the latter date until his resignation on December 31, 1888; Joseph W. Adair, from December 31, 1888, to March 1, 1889. The act of the latter date made Kosciusko County the sole county in the Fifty-fourth, where it has since remained.

Judge Long had either practiced law or been engaged in the newspaper business for fifteen years, when he ascended the bench. He was a native Hoosier of Wayne County, and his father, also Elisha, had been prominent in the development of the system of Internal Improvements during 1836-40—the period when not only Indiana, but neighboring states, were also agitated over the systematic promotion of canal and railroad schemes.

The son came to Kosciusko County, with other members of the family, when a boy. He taught school at Leesburg and in Elkhart County, received the benefit of a partial course at Fort Wayne College, studied law at South Bend, and in 1857 was admitted to the bar. In the following year he commenced practice at Warsaw in partnership with his brother Moses J. Long, which continued until 1862, when he formed a partnership with Edgar Haymond, which was dissolved three years afterward.

Mr. Long's practice became quite extensive, but from 1860 to 1865 he edited the Warsaw Union as well as engaged in his regular professional work. In the latter year he moved to Anderson, where he edited the Standard and also practiced law, but at the end of a twelve-months' period he returned to Warsaw. He continued busily and profitably engaged as a member of the bar until March, 1873, when Governor Hendrick commissioned him as the Common Pleas judge for the Thirty-third Circuit, to hold the office until the fall election. In the succeeding October he was elected for the six-years' term by a large majority, and in October, 1878, was re-elected for a second term. His record on the bench was a natural continuation of his previous professional record of ability and dependability.

Judge Olds resigned to become judge of the Indiana Supreme Court, remaining on that bench until June 15, 1893. He then resigned to enter practice in Chicago, but in 1901 moved to Fort Wayne. In both cities he has become widely known as a railroad and a corporation lawyer.

FIFTY-FOURTH CIRCUIT JUDGES

Since Kosciusko has alone covered the Fifty-fourth Circuit, the following have occupied its bench: James S. Frazer, March 1, 1889-

November 17, 1890; Edgar Haymond, November 17, 1890-November 17, 1896; Hiram S. Biggs, November 17, 1896-February 1, 1904; L. W. Royse, February 1, 1904-November 17, 1908; Francis Bowser, November 17, 1908 (term expires on November 17, 1920).

JUDGE JAMES S. FRAZER

Judge Frazer was a member of the bench and bar, and a public man, of remarkable ability, with varied as well as solid talents. He was a Pennsylvanian by birth, of Scotch parentage, and located in Wayne County, Indiana, in his youth. He was admitted to the bar before he had attained his majority and at once opened an office for practice in Warsaw. That was in 1845. Two years afterward he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature, serving in that body in 1847, 1848 and 1854. From 1865 to 1871 he served on the State Supreme bench, and in May of the latter year was appointed by President Grant as one of the three commissioners to adjust the claims between Great Britain and the United States arising out of the Civil war. In line with the duties of that position he was called to Washington, where he resided from 1873 to 1875.

In 1879 Judge Frazer was appointed a member of the Board of Commissioners selected to revise and codify the laws of the state. As stated, he served as Circuit judge of Kosciusko County for more than eighteen months in 1889-90. He died at his home in Warsaw, February 20, 1893.

Seven children were born to Judge Frazer and his wife (nee Caroline Defrees). The eldest, William D. Frazer, is the prominent lawyer and citizen of Warsaw, and the oldest of the six daughters, Miss Harriet D. Frazer, is widely known as a court reporter and a leader in all the higher activities of her sex.

Judge Edgar Haymond was also an old Warsaw attorney, having practiced at the county seat for over thirty years, when he was elected circuit judge (in November, 1890).

JUDGE LEMUEL W. ROYSE

Judge Lemuel W. Royse is a native of Kosciusko County, and was born January 19, 1848. His father, who was a son of the Granite State, spent many years in Ohio as a preacher and a doer of Methodism. The son received a smattering of book learning in the public schools of Warsaw, but practically all his education has been secured through his own systematic reading. He studied law under Judge

James S. Frazer, was admitted to the Kosciusko County bar in September, 1874, and in the following year began the practice of his profession.

Judge Royse is therefore one of the veterans of the bar, measured by length of active practice, and the nature of his public and judicial services have further stamped his personality on the county. In 1876 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the Fifty-fourth Circuit and served one term; was six years mayor of Warsaw, 1885-91, and was the congressman from the Thirteenth District for two terms covering 1895-99. As stated, he occupied the Circuit bench in 1904-08. In every position he has proved his mental ability and his moral worth.—H. G. C.

JUDGE FRANCIS E. BOWSER

Francis E. Bowser, who succeeded Judge Royse to the Circuit bench, is of the younger generation of lawyers. He is also a native of the county; was admitted to the bar in 1885, and was associated with Andrew G. Wood for twenty-three years. Judge Bowser is serving his second term which expires November 17, 1920.

THE PROBATE COURT AND ITS JUDGES

The thirteen years which in Kosciusko County covered the period when probate matters were segregated from the jurisdiction of the Circuit Court were marked by much statutory patchwork, which, in the end, did not accomplish anything of consequence. Specifically, that period covered the time from August 16, 1838, when Kosciusko's first probate judge assumed office, until May 14, 1852, when the Legislature abolished the court and transferred its functions to the Common Pleas Court.

The pernicious practice of special legislation, which became common about 1840, rapidly undermined the Probate Court. In the revision of 1843 the law organizing the court was somewhat simplified. The concurrent jurisdiction of the Circuit and Probate courts were retained in all suits at law and equity, in all partitions of real estate, in assignment of dower and a few other minor cases. The court first taking cognizance of a case retained it. The right of appeal was given to either the Circuit or Supreme Court, the usual rules prevailing in such practice.

Fifteen laws of the General Assembly of 1845 dealt with the same court; twenty-two amendments were enacted in 1846; nineteen

in 1847; twenty-five in 1848; at least thirty-seven changes were made in the law of 1849; and in 1850, under the shadow of the Constitutional Convention, it was amended a time or two. Most of these statutes were merely personal and meddlesome.

“It is hardly necessary to observe that no institution could live on the chop-seas of such legislation,” concludes Monks’ history of the Courts and Lawyers of Indiana. “By 1850 scarcely any resemblance to a system of courts remained. Each in large measure was a special court for the county in which it was located.

“The Probate Court does not even seem to have given much satisfaction. The first report of the judicial committee to the Constitutional Convention failed to provide for the Probate Court. Its duties were turned over to the Circuit courts. This report made by John Pettit, an eminent lawyer of Lafayette, provoked a long discussion among the lawyers, in which may be read the history of the Probate courts during the twenty-one years of their existence.”

* * * * *

“Enough has been given here to show that the leading lawyers of Indiana, in 1850, considered the old Probate Court a failure. It was not only a failure in itself, but a constant source of corruption to public opinion.

“Nothing is more dangerous or costly to a community than misinformation in regard to the law. This is what usually was obtained at the Probate Court. Legal advice at this court could be had without price, and this caused it to be in considerable favor with the common people. When the opinions of the probate judge were overthrown in the upper courts, it was often attributed, not to the error of the opinion, but to the smartness or trickery of the lawyers. The whole misfortune can be traced to the attempt to be too economical in county government.”

THE COUNTY’S PROBATE JUDGES

The probate judges of Kosciusko County, with the periods of their service, were as follows: William B. Blaine, August 16, 1838 (resigned); Jacob Baker, June 16, 1842 (vice William B. Blaine); Joseph Hall, August 10, 1842-July, 1843 (resigned); Clement B. Simonson, July 25, 1845 (special election), vice Joseph Hall; John Rogers, August 15, 1843 (resigned prior to August 7, 1850); William C. Graves, August 7, 1850 (vice John Rogers, resigned); Jacob Felkner, August 20, 1850.

In this list of probate judges, the only one of any special prom-

inence was William C. Graves, a sketch of whom has already appeared.

THE COMMON PLEAS COURT AND JUDGES

The Common Pleas courts, which were in operation from 1852 to 1873, inclusive, took over the probate business, as well as various civil and criminal litigation from both the Circuit and the Justices' courts; with the jurisdiction of the latter, however, there was little interference.

Exactly how the lines were drawn has been concisely explained in Doctor Monks' Courts and Lawyers of Indiana, as follows:

"When the constitutional convention of 1850 decided to abolish the Probate Court, the Common Pleas Court was planned to take over all the probate business, as well as have jurisdiction of part of the business formerly intrusted to the Circuit Court. For this reason, the Legislature, on May 14, 1852, organized a large number of Common Pleas courts, dividing the state into forty-four districts for common pleas purposes. This meant that the state had more than four times as many Common Pleas courts as Circuit courts.

"The same act abolished the old Probate court, which had been in existence under the 1816 constitution, and transferred most of the business of that court to the newly created Common Pleas Court. It was given exclusive jurisdiction over all probate matters and had original jurisdiction of all that class of offenses which did not amount to a felony. One exception of this is to be noted—it did not, of course, invade the jurisdiction of the justices-of-the-peace courts, which had been given exclusive jurisdiction over certain kinds of cases. The Common Pleas Court was given jurisdiction, under definite restrictions, of certain felonies where the punishment could not be death, but in no case was the intervention of the grand jury necessary.

"In all cases except for slander, libel, breach of marriage contract, action on the official bond of any state or county officer, or where title to real estate was in question, the Common Pleas Court had concurrent jurisdiction with the Circuit Court, where the sum, or damages due or demanded, did not exceed \$1,000, exclusive of interests and costs and concurrent jurisdiction with the justices of the peace where the amount involved did not exceed fifty dollars.

"When the court was first organized, appeals could be taken from it to the Circuit Court, but that was changed by a legislative act so that no appeal could be taken to that court. However, the

same act provided that appeals could be taken from the Common Pleas Court to the Supreme Court of the state. From time to time the jurisdiction of the Common Pleas Court was changed, in an effort to make it a more useful and efficient adjunct of the state judiciary. The Clerk of the Circuit Court and the sheriff of the county were ex-officio officers in their respective capacities for the Common Pleas Court.

COURTS OF CONCILIATION

“The judge of the Common Pleas Court was ex-officio judge of the Court of Conciliation. A Court of Conciliation was provided for by the constitution of 1851. In pursuance with its provisions, the Legislature passed an act, on June 12, 1852, establishing such courts and authorized the judges of the Common Pleas courts to preside over them.” That judicial body was abolished by legislative act of November 30, 1865.

COMMON PLEAS COURT ABOLISHED

“The Common Pleas Court was abolished by an act of the Legislature approved May 6, 1873, and all the business formerly transacted by it was transferred to the Circuit Court. As early as 1867 Criminal courts had been established in a few counties in the state, and in 1871 the Legislature provided for Superior courts in counties of a certain population. The Legislature was of the opinion that with the creation of these new courts it was a useless expenditure of money to continue the Common Pleas Court. Accordingly, it was decided to discontinue it and create new Circuit, Superior or Criminal courts in those counties which had more business than they could handle.

COMMON PLEAS DISTRICTS

“The act of March 14, 1852, establishing the Common Pleas Court, divided the state into forty-four districts. The districts were not numbered, and remained unchanged until the act of March 1, 1859. The second act divided the state into twenty-one districts, but again did not number them. The act of March 11, 1861, numbered them, but made no change in the districts. Between 1861 and 1873, when the court was abolished, four new districts were created.”

COMMON PLEAS JUDGES FOR THE COUNTY

Following were the Common Pleas judges for Kosciusko County: John L. Knight, 1852-56, resigned; George E. Gordon, January-October, 1856; Joseph H. Matlock, 1856-60; Kline G. Shryock, 1860-62; David D. Dykeman, 1862-65; Thomas C. Whiteside, 1865-70; Daniel P. Baldwin, August-October, 1870; James H. Carpenter, 1870-73.

THE PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS

The constitution of 1816 made no provision for a permanent prosecuting attorney of either circuit or county. At first the president judges appointed a prosecutor for each term of court, and from 1824 to 1843, under legislative enactment, the General Assembly elected a prosecutor for each judicial circuit for a term of two years. Then for four years that official was elected by the people, and in January, 1847, the Legislature took a hand in the matter and decreed that a prosecutor should be elected for each county in the state with a three years' service.

To elect a prosecutor for each county proved to be too expensive a procedure, and in 1849 there was a reversion to the plan of a popular choice of a prosecutor for each judicial circuit, with the exception of the fourth and eighth, the tenure of office to be three years.

The constitution of 1851 called for the election of a prosecutor for each circuit, by vote of the people, such office to be held for two years.

DISTRICT PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS

While the Common Pleas courts were in existence, each of the districts over which they had jurisdiction was provided with a prosecutor, known as the district prosecuting attorneys.

District prosecuting attorneys of Kosciusko County:

Joseph H. Matlock, 1852-55; resigned.

James Wallace, appointed July 14, 1855-56.

Moses F. Collins, 1856-58.

Walter Scott, 1858-59; resigned.

Elisha V. Long, 1859-60.

William DeHart, 1860; resigned.

W. W. Shuler, appointed December 22, 1860-61; resigned.

E. T. Dickey, appointed November 2, 1861-62.

Stewart T. McConnell, 1862-64.
 John A. Farrell, 1864-66; resigned.
 Dyer B. McConnell, appointed March 14, 1866.
 Horace S. Foot, 1866-68.
 Jerome Q. Stratton, 1868-70.
 Hiram G. Depuy, 1870-72.
 H. B. Shively, 1872-73.

CIRCUIT AND COUNTY PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS

Keeping in mind the methods by which the prosecuting attorneys of either the circuit or the county came into office, since the organization of Kosciusko more than eighty years ago, the following list is presented, and among the names will be found those of not a few men who afterward rose to positions on the Circuit bench:

Joseph L. Jernegan—Appointed June 1, 1837; resigned August 15, 1838. Ninth Circuit.

John B. Niles—Appointed August 15, 1838-December 7, 1838.

William C. Hanna—December 7, 1838-December 15, 1842.

E. M. Chamberlain—December 15, 1842-September 19, 1843 (resigned).

Reuben L. Farnsworth—September 19, 1843-September 19, 1845.

Johnson Horrell—Appointed September 19, 1845, but as he failed to comply with the law and file his bond and oath of office with the secretary of state, his commission was returned April 29, 1846; Farnsworth remaining in office.

James Bradley—Appointed April 13, 1846 (vice Farnsworth, who had moved from the state); served to August 25, 1846.

Joseph H. Mather—Appointed August 25, 1846-August 25, 1848.

James S. Frazer—August 28, 1851-October 12, 1852.

John M. Connell—October 12, 1852-January 27, 1853. Tenth Circuit.

Joseph Breckenridge—Appointed January 27, 1853; declined to accept office.

James L. Worden—Appointed February 17, 1853; resigned February 1, 1854.

E. R. Wilson—Appointed February 1, 1854; resigned August 20, 1856.

Sandford J. Stoughton—August 20, 1856-December 6, 1858.

James M. Defrees—December 6, 1858; died in May, 1859.

John Colerick—May 10, 1859-October 26, 1860.

Augustus A. Chapin—October 26, 1860-November 3, 1862.

- James H. Schell—November 3, 1862-November 3, 1866.
 Thomas W. Wilson—November 3, 1866-February 20, 1867.
 Act of later date placed Kosciusko County in Fourteenth Circuit.
 James H. Carpenter—March 7, 1867-October 30, 1867.
 Ezra D. Hartman—October 30, 1867-October 24, 1870.
 James McGrew—October 24, 1870-May 20, 1872.
 Leigh H. Haymond—May 20, 1872-March 6, 1873.
 The act of March 6, 1873, transferred Kosciusko County from the Fourteenth to the Thirty-third Circuit.
 Thomas I. Wood—March 6, 1873-October 26, 1874; act of March 6, 1873, transferred Wood from the Ninth to the Thirty-third Circuit.
 Perry O. Jones—October 26, 1874-March 9, 1875. Transferred to Forty-first Circuit.
 James A. Campbell—March 9, 1875-October 25, 1876.
 Lemuel W. Royse—October 24, 1876-October 24, 1878.
 Michael Sickafoose—November 17, 1882-November 17, 1884.
 James W. Cook—November 17, 1884-November 17, 1888.
 George M. Ray—November 17, 1888-November 17, 1890.
 The act of March 1, 1889, placed Kosciusko in the Fifty-fourth Circuit, where it remains; also transferred Ray to the same circuit.
 William H. Eiler—November 17, 1890-November 17, 1894.
 L. B. McKinley—November 17, 1894-November 17, 1896.
 Melvin H. Summy—November 17, 1896-January 1, 1901.
 Henry W. Graham—January 1, 1901-January 1, 1905.
 John A. Sloane—January 1, 1905-January 1, 1907.
 F. Wayne Anglin—January 1, 1907-January 1, 1909.
 Herschell V. Lehman—January 1, 1909-January 1, 1913.
 F. Wayne Anglin—January 1, 1913-January 1, 1915.
 Homer Longfellow—January 1, 1915— (Present incumbent.)

THE 'SQUIRES OF THE COUNTY

In common with the other counties of limited population in the state, Kosciusko is indebted to the justices of the peace, in almost equal measure with the Circuit judges, for a fair and democratic administration of justice. The small matters intimately affecting the individual and the family; quarrels and complications, which mean so much to the average person and citizen, have been brought before the 'Squire, and it is the exception wherein the angry or perplexed has not met with sympathy and good advice. Many more affairs would go awry than do at present were it not for the wise and homely administrations of the justices of the peace in Kosciusko County.

DUTIES OF JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

The office of justice of the peace was recognized by the constitution of 1816. Specifically, by act of January 28, 1818, he was granted jurisdiction coextensive with the county in criminal cases. At his bar anyone could prefer a charge and have the one accused arrested and arraigned. If necessary, the justice might then commit, discharge, or allow the prisoner his freedom on bail.

“If the person arrested was charged with ‘riot, rout, affray, unlawful assembly, or breach of the peace,’ it became the duty of the justice, within thirty days, to have a jury of twelve qualified electors impaneled by the constable or sheriff and proceed to trial. The highest punishment he could inflict was a fine of twenty dollars and costs. In default of payment the condemned could be taken to jail. If, during the trial, the justice felt that he could not administer sufficient punishment, he could stop the trial and bind the prisoner over to the Circuit Court. It was not necessary that the county prosecutor attend these trials.

“In civil cases the power of the justice extended only throughout his own township and to suits involving not beyond fifty dollars. The justice was required to keep a docket and furnish copies of the record. Considerable latitude was given the parties to a suit. They could by agreement try their cause before the justice himself, or have him call a jury; or, by agreement, they could select three arbitrators, who should hear and determine the suit. In this latter case, the award could not be vacated by the higher court except for fraud. In all other cases an appeal would lie to the Circuit Court, provided the appeal was prosecuted within thirty days.

“The justices were not permitted to try other than trivial suits affecting real estate. If there was no constable convenient to carry out his orders, the justices had power to appoint one. By a law of the next Assembly the justice was placed under \$1,000 bond and compelled, when leaving the township, to deposit his docket with another justice of the township.

“The same law also gave the justices’ courts exclusive jurisdiction over suits involving five dollars or less. This was amended by the act of January, 1827, by which justices might try cases in debt or assumpsit involving as much as \$100. In the revision of 1831 justices were given power to try replevin suits where the value of the article did not exceed twenty dollars. If the plaintiff demanded a jury and failed to recover at least twenty dollars he was compelled to pay the jury fees. The justices’ code of 1831 contains eighty-nine

sections and twenty-four blanks for different writs and forms used in his court. This indicates that these courts were coming to be widely used.

“The law of February 3, 1832, gave the justice wider jurisdiction at the expense of the Probate Court. Executors, guardians and administrators were permitted to sue in the justices’ court, if they could bring a similar suit in their own right. The limitations to jurisdiction with reference to trover and conversion were removed. In suits on account it was made imperative that the plaintiff include all his accounts in one suit. If there was evidence that the defendant was making away with his goods an execution could be issued on Sunday.

“In 1833 the justice was given permission to use a jury of six men in small civil cases. The parties were given the right to challenge the same as in the Circuit Court. Two new misdemeanors were added to the criminal code this year, over both of which the justice had exclusive jurisdiction. One was that of horse-racing on the public highway, and the other was shooting ‘on, along or across’ the same.”

* * * * *

“In the revision of 1838 the law governing justices’ courts is expressed in 105 sections, with twenty-four forms of writs prescribed. A comparison of this with the early revisions shows a gradual widening of the powers of the court, which may be taken to indicate its growing popularity in the counties. In the revision of 1843 the chapter on Courts and Justices of the Peace has grown into a code of 346 sections, besides the forms. It would be too tedious to trace the development further, especially through the wearisome years of special legislation. The justices’ court suffered at this time much as the other institutions of the state. Amendments were made to apply to a few or a single county. Not only a few of these special laws were enacted, but scores of them during the period from 1840 to 1850.

* * * * *

“The Justices’ Court was one of considerable importance in our early history. Relatively, it occupied a more important position in the community than at present. Aside from his strictly judicial duties, the justice was a man of great social prominence and usefulness. In a community composed in large measure of Southern people, the traditional English reverence for the country squire remained strong.

“First-class practicing lawyers were so scarce that much of the

duty now devolving on them was drawn up by the justice. He wrote out contracts, wills, deeds, mortgages and all kinds of notices—legal and otherwise—as well as counseled his neighbors on the probable effect of their intended actions. While a great many stories have been told at his expense, and though doubtless many a court held by him was ridiculous in the eyes of the lawyers, still he was a worthy officer.”

* * * * *

THE JUSTICES OF TODAY

“The constitution of 1850 provides for justices of the peace, by directing that a sufficient number be elected in each township of the several counties. The constitution also gives them a four-year term, but leaves their powers and duties to be prescribed by the General Assembly. That body has fixed the number at not more than two for each township, one for each town and one for each city. In a county having a city of 100,000 there are to be not more than five. With these limitations the regulation of the number is turned over to the Board of County Commissioners.

“Each justice has an executive officer, called a constable, who, like the justice, is elected on a township ticket. The justice must keep his own docket and furnish his own office. All remuneration in these courts is in the form of fees. In a criminal case, if the accused be acquitted, neither the justice nor the jurors receive any fee; if convicted, the prisoner pays the justice and constable and jury if one is called.

“In civil cases a justice is limited in his jurisdiction to his own township; in a criminal case, his power is coextensive with the county. Rules of evidence are supposed to be the same as in the Circuit Court. In general, his criminal jurisdiction is confined to misdemeanors, and his civil jurisdiction to recoveries of money judgments for \$100 or less, except in cases of confession of judgment, when it extends to \$300. Practically, all his jurisdiction is concurrent.”

THE KOSCIUSKO COUNTY BAR

The bar of Kosciusko County has always averaged high, in comparison with other sections of the state which did not develop any large centers of population, with corresponding interests of magnitude, and complications which, in the modern order, bring in their wake legal adjustments and readjustments. The smaller communi-

ties also have the good fortune to avoid much of the physical and civil crime which disturbs larger and more congested districts and which attracts the legal talents to these fields of professional work. But, as stated, in view of its comparative standing among the counties in Indiana, Kosciusko has reason to be proud of the judges and lawyers who have come, gone and still remain in the county. Some of the ablest of them devoted themselves solely to practice, and did not even prefer the more dignified positions which attach to the judgeships. In that class were George W. Frasier and Andrew G. Wood.

GEORGE W. FRASIER

George W. Frasier was one of the earlier practitioners whose untimely death prevented him from realizing the ambitions which his abilities might reasonably have led him to expect. When a boy he moved with the family from New York to Ohio, and thence to South Bend. Soon after his marriage in 1847 he commenced the study of law in the office of Judge Stanfield of that city; was admitted to the bar in 1850, and, after practicing for two years in LaGrange County, located at Warsaw. There he resided, labored and succeeded both in his profession as a lawyer, as well as in his capacity of faithful citizen and public servant. The period of his activities at Warsaw extended from the time of his coming, in December, 1852, until his death on April 2, 1872, in his forty-eighth year.

Notwithstanding his delicate constitution and the ravages of the disease which caused his death, Mr. Frasier was always active and forceful, and had it not been for his generous disposition, which often led him to prefer the advancement of his friends to his own progress, he might have been awarded more public honor than came to him. But his reward was of the high order which few are willing, not to say eager, to receive. In October, 1860, he was elected to the lower house of the Legislature, as a representative of Kosciusko and Wabash counties, and, as ever, he acquitted himself with ability and honor.

One of his friends, Col. J. B. Dodge, thus writes of him: "During the last years of his life he traveled quite extensively, vainly seeking relief from the disease which was sapping his vitality, going to California in 1871. After a long stay, he returned to die. His unflinching determination and indomitable energy were illustrated in his last professional effort, it being an argument to the court delivered while he was reclining on a lounge brought into the room for that purpose. He had an inexhaustible fund of humor and ready

wit, and even now expressions are in use by the older members of the bar of this county that recall sadly pleasant recollections of him.”

ANDREW G. WOOD

Andrew G. Wood was one of the old-time substantial lawyers and citizens of Warsaw. He was an Ohio man and was admitted to the bar of that state in 1860, three years before he became a resident of Lawrenceburg, Indiana. In 1863 he enlisted from that place and served as a Union soldier until his discharge in September, 1865, when he located in Warsaw. There he not only attained a high standing at the bar, but served as councilman and mayor, and took a leading part for many years in the development of the agricultural resources of the county. For more than forty years he acted as a trustee of the Winona Agricultural Society. Mr. Wood was in partnership with Francis E. Bowser, present Circuit judge, for about twenty-three years, but in 1913 associated himself with Merle L. Gochenour.

PRACTITIONERS OF TODAY

Besides a few veterans of the bar who have been mentioned as still active practitioners, there is a larger class of men of middle age and even comparatively young in years, who are finely maintaining the high standard of practice set by the pioneers of the profession who gained substantial prominence.

The Brubakers, father and son, have long been prominent at the Kosciusko County bar. John H., the former, practiced for many years, and in 1901, the son, Walter, was admitted to the bar, and became associated with his father under the firm name of J. H. Brubaker & Son. Since 1912 Walter Brubaker has served as city attorney of Warsaw.

CHAPTER IX

EDUCATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

DAYS OF INDIVIDUALITY AND CONFUSION—STATE TREASURER AS SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS—STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION—TOWNSHIP LIBRARIES ESTABLISHED—EARLY WORK OF SUPERINTENDENT AND HIS DEPARTMENT—STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION MORE PROFESSIONAL—THE RECONSTRUCTION OF 1865—THE COUNTY EXAMINERS BROUGHT UNDER CONTROL—COMMISSIONED HIGH SCHOOLS ESTABLISHED—MAKING TEXT BOOKS FAIRLY UNIFORM—COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION CREATED—STATE BOARD IN CONTROL OF TEXT BOOKS—COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS ADDED TO THE BOARD—COMPULSORY EDUCATION AND ITS LOCAL ENFORCEMENT—THE BETTERMENT OF RURAL SCHOOLS—REGULATING EFFICIENCY AND PAY OF TEACHERS—TEACHING OF AGRICULTURE, MANUAL TRAINING AND HOME ECONOMICS—EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM NOW IN FORCE—OBJECT LESSON IN THIS CHAPTER—STRICTLY LOCAL—SUPERINTENDENT SARBER'S SKETCH OF COUNTY SCHOOL SYSTEM—EARLIEST SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS—"FRAMES" AND "BRICKS"—RURAL CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS—HIGH SCHOOLS OF COUNTY—FIRST SCHOOLS IN NORTHERN TOWNSHIPS—TIPPECANOE AND HARRISON, TOO—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP—WASHINGTON AND CLAY—SEWARD AND FRANKLIN TOWNSHIPS—PRESENT STATUS OF COUNTY SCHOOLS—PASSING OF THE "GOOD" OLD DAYS

The relation of the county's system of public instruction to the broad plan covering the entire state, and applicable to every age and condition, as well as ambition of life, should be made clear, in order to get the most good out of this history. A statement of mere unrelated facts, as to attendance, number of schools and teachers, value of school property and the like, would be of comparatively little value or interest.

DAYS OF INDIVIDUALITY AND CONFUSION

Kosciusko County, like every other growing section of the state, passed through many years of experiments and struggles in order to provide the younger generations with the education best suited to



SOME KOSCIUSKO COUNTY SCHOOLS

High School, Pierceton
Silverlake School, Silverlake

Public School, Milford
Public School, Syracuse

Public School, Mentone

High School, Warsaw

Public School, Leesburg

their changing requirements, and at the same time measured and often badly cramped by the poverty of a new country and its residents of very limited means. Scattered localities did what they could to hire teachers; provide accommodations for their classes in log dwellings, barns, mills, blacksmith shops, churches, and otherwise express their practical appreciation of the value of education. Sometimes there were township trustees to engineer these otherwise unrelated attempts, but more often they were the results of private householders with children. "This extreme local freedom," says an old teacher, "resulted in diversity of text books, varying lengths of school terms, absence of supervision, lack of local organization, wasteful expenditures of school money, local difficulties over boundary lines and sites of buildings, and the employment of incompetent teachers through frequent changes and poor personal selection."

STATE TREASURER AS SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS

As the settlement of various sections of the state, especially the northern counties, progressed with unusual rapidity in the early '40s, it became obvious that these sectional attempts at betterment of educational conditions could only be made efficacious by gradually placing them under the control of some state-wide agency. Consequently, in 1843, seven or eight years after the first schools had been opened in the cabins and barns of the pioneers of northeastern Kosciusko County, the treasurer of state was declared to be ex-officio superintendent of common schools, and in that capacity directed to present annually to the General Assembly an account of the condition of the school funds and property of the various types of schools, both public and private, and suggest plans "for the better organization of the common schools."

MAGNITUDE OF TASK LOOMS ASPACE

George H. Dunn was the first state treasurer to perform the additional functions of superintendent of common schools. In the portion of his report dealing with educational matters, he states that the Legislature had required him to "prepare a book of forms and instructions for the use of officers connected with the public schools," but concludes with this frank statement: "The success of the common school system must depend so much upon the harmonious action of all concerned in its operations, that I felt reluctant to devise or establish rules and forms for the conduct of its offices, until I

could collect all the information afforded by the legislation and practice of other states, together with such as could be derived from the experience and observation of the officers connected with the system in the several counties of this state. Incessant occupation throughout the year has prevented my giving attention to the preparation and arrangement of the materials so collected, nor will it be in my power to do so until the publication of the Revised Statutes is completed."

SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION CREATED

Until the new constitution was promulgated in 1851, each successive treasurer-superintendent expressed himself more and more emphatically that the duties of the dual-official should be separated, as those connected with the examination and supervision of the system of public schools were amply sufficient to tax the strength and ability of any man. Before the meeting of the constitutional convention several bills and resolutions had been submitted to the Legislature favoring the establishment of a state superintendent of public instruction and a bureau of education. Finally, the convention carried a resolution to the following effect:

"The General Assembly shall provide for the election by the people of a State Superintendent of Public Instruction to hold his office for two years, and to be paid out of the income arising from the educational funds, and whose powers, duties and compensation shall be prescribed by law."

STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION

The foregoing declaration became section VIII, article VIII, in the constitution of 1851, and various statutes enacted in 1853 defined the duties of the new official. They also established a state board of education, consisting of the state superintendent of public instruction, the governor, the secretary of state, the state treasurer and the auditor. A state board of education, under a different organization, had been often recommended to the Legislature, but never carried into effect.

TOWNSHIP LIBRARIES ESTABLISHED

Elected to the office of state superintendent in 1854, Caleb Mills brought into the administration of affairs in his department a knowledge of school conditions in the state, of educational progress up to

that time, and of practical needs unequalled by any of his predecessors and perhaps unsurpassed by any of his successors. Under his administration \$100,000 was expended in the purchase and distribution of books to townships, as school libraries, and he was the chief factor in the selection and purchase of the literature.

In 1855 the attorney general of the state was added to the members of the state board of education, as its official legal adviser, which greatly strengthened its working force.

During the first eight years of its life, interest centered in the selection of books for the township libraries, in the establishment of which about \$250,000 was spent in the first three years. Series of text books for uniform use throughout the state were also selected and recommended to the common school officials.

EARLY WORK OF SUPERINTENDENT AND HIS DEPARTMENT

Both in 1855 and 1861 amendments were made that effected the state department of public instruction, which may be denominated the executive board of educational experts, while the state board of education, which contained only one member of the teaching profession (the superintendent himself), was chiefly concerned in the administration and distribution of the school funds. The most important reform effected by the legislation of 1855-61 was more elaborate and accurate reporting from the county officials to the state superintendent. The latter was authorized to direct attention of the county commissioners and county auditors to deficits in their reports, which they were required to make good, and he was also empowered to visit said officials and examine their books if he was not satisfied with their statements. By the amendments of these years, the state superintendent was further authorized to supply to each common school library all legislative journals and acts, and the annual reports of the state board of agriculture and his own department.

Thus, through the superintendent and the two boards of education, the state and the county were becoming knit together closely and completely.

STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION MORE PROFESSIONAL

In 1865, by the reorganization of the state board of education on more of a professional basis, the two departments were brought nearer together. By legislative enactment the members of the board were made to consist of the governor, state superintendent of public

instruction, president of the State University, the president of the State Normal School (when it should be established; as it was, soon afterward) and the superintendents of common schools of the three largest cities in the state. The superintendent of public instruction was to be ex-officio president of the board, and there was to be a secretary and treasurer elected by the board. This change to a board of professional men put emphasis in the administration of school affairs, upon the educational rather than the legal and financial basis.

The critical and legal problems had been somewhat solved, and with this new board began an educational policy for the schools of Indiana that has made its system and its state board respected throughout the land.

THE RECONSTRUCTION OF 1865

The duties and powers of the board as stated in the law of 1865 are: "To perform such duties as are prescribed by law, and to make and adopt such rules, by-laws and regulations as may be necessary for its own government, and not in conflict with the laws of the State, and to take cognizance of such questions as may arise in the practical administration of the school system not otherwise provided for, and to duly consider, discuss and determine the same."

As stated by Superintendent Greathouse: "Since the early laws are silent on most of the details concerning the management of the schools, the most important matters leading to the development of the public schools of Indiana have been established by the State Board of Education."

The act of 1865, which created the Indiana State Normal School made the state superintendent of public instruction an ex-officio trustee of that institution.

In line with its prescribed duties, the state board of education recommended to the Legislature, in 1867, that the Bible should be read daily in all the common schools of the state and that it be made the standard "on all questions of morality."

Other recommendations were made from year to year, looking to the improvement of the system and especially endeavoring to get the State University and the State Normal School in closer touch with the schools and teachers of the various counties. As a rule, such suggestions and recommendations were practically incorporated into legislative laws and through them into the system itself.

THE COUNTY EXAMINERS BROUGHT UNDER CONTROL

Among the most important of these were the suggestions to the county examiners of the state, embracing the following points: (a) Necessity of unifying and elevating the standard of teachers in various parts of the state and providing more through examination of the same; (b) naming provisions of school law concerning teachers' examination, often violated by examiners; (c) suggesting series of questions in various common school branches; (d) suggestions as to manner of conducting examinations.

In 1871 the state board decided to prepare twelve sets of examination papers upon the required branches, and sent one each month to the county examiners, thus obtaining complete control of this important branch of educational work.

COMMISSIONED HIGH SCHOOLS ESTABLISHED

In the year 1873, much progress was made in the harmonizing of high school and university courses, which culminated in the establishment of commissioned high schools. More and more, the state board developed into a "body of experts, with extensive discriminating powers, whose wise recommendations have almost the binding force of legal enactment."

MAKING TEXT BOOKS FAIRLY UNIFORM

In the meanwhile an evil had been developing not only in bulk but in virility, and the whole system of education had become more or less affected for the worse. The lack of uniformity of text books in the public schools of the state had retarded proper classification of the pupils, had been the means of wasting the educational funds raised by taxpayers, and had sadly interfered with the efficiency of the teaching force. Other evils were created and embraced by this fundamental defect.

In the earlier years of its existence, the state board of education had only the power of recommendation as to uniformity of text books. Although it took advantage of this function and its recommendations had been often adopted by the school officials of city, town and county, still, with the growth of population and the multiplication of the schools, such books were far from uniform and confusion was the most obvious outward manifestation in the working of the local systems. In 1865, the board was relieved of responsibility of even

recommending school books, and the choice was left to township trustees, patrons or teachers, which naturally threw the matter into chaos more confounded than ever.

COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION CREATED

Then, in 1873, the county board of education was created and empowered to adopt texts for the specific territory over which it had jurisdiction. One county might have a uniform set of text books and the adjoining counties entirely different sets. While that legal arrangement lasted, school book publishers surely had their inning and were all in clover—but at the immediate and dire expense of the taxpayers.

STATE BOARD IN CONTROL OF TEXT BOOKS

In 1889 the state board of education came into its own, and received the reward of its wise and honorable labors of the years when it had at least the power of recommendation; for in the year named it was made a state board of text book commissioners, with power to adopt uniform text books for use in the elementary schools of the state. The period of adoption was fixed at five years, with the privilege of revisions and continuance for a like period. In 1905, the period was extended to ten years, except for copy books, histories and geographies, the contracts for which were to remain at five years, and in 1909 a uniform period of five years was re-established.

COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT ADDED TO THE BOARD

Since 1891, when Hery D. Voris became state superintendent of public instruction, educational matters, especially affecting the district, village and city schools, have undergone radical changes and generally in line with greater efficiency and harmony. During Superintendent Voris' administration, county superintendents were added to the representation on the state board of education.

COMPULSORY EDUCATION AND ITS LOCAL ENFORCEMENT

D. M. Geeting was state superintendent of public instruction in 1895-99, and the efforts of his administration centered on the establishment and promotion of the township high school and the compulsory educational law. The latter was passed in 1897, and a

state truancy board created, one member of which should be appointed by the state board of education. In 1913, the Legislature made its membership to consist of the state superintendent of public instruction, a member of the state board of education, and the secretary of the board of state charities.

Under the provisions of the law passed in that year, the state truancy board also was empowered to pass upon the "special educational requirements to be possessed by all persons appointed as attendance officers and shall take such steps toward the uplift, unification and systematization of methods of attendance work in this state as may be deemed proper." In other words, the state truancy board has the appointment of local truancy officers under its control, and is the judge as to the proper means to be employed to enforce the provisions of the compulsory educational law of the state. The co-operation between the teachers and the truancy officers, the proper steps to be taken when it is necessary to resort to legal and judicial proceedings in the case of incorrigible scholars, and other proceedings of a fundamental nature are determined by the state board. Having formulated the rules and regulations in general, it is left largely to the principals of the schools as to the handling of special cases which come before them.

THE BETTERMENT OF RURAL SCHOOLS

The administration of Frank L. Jones as state superintendent of public instruction covered the period from 1899 to 1903, and his personal efforts were largely directed toward the betterment of rural schools. He put consolidation on a substantial basis and greatly improved the sanitary conditions and architecture of school buildings.

During the first year of his administration, an act was passed by the State Legislature adding three members to the state board of education, making eleven in all. The three additional members were to be appointed by the governor for three-year terms—one each annually—and one of them was to be the county superintendent of schools.

Fassett A. Cotton, who served three terms as state superintendent, from 1903 to 1909, materially advanced the consolidation of the rural schools, community interest in the schools organized and the study of agriculture as a radical part of the public system. In other words, the country system of schools was being brought into better control, and the parents and communities into closer identification with

teachers and pupils, resulting in a clearer realization and a deeper and more practical interest in the work being accomplished.

REGULATING EFFICIENCY AND PAY OF TEACHERS

In 1907, during the latter period of Superintendent Cotton's administration, an evil which had caused much criticism and disorganization in the teaching force of the state was partially remedied. Before that year, anyone who could obtain a license was eligible to teach, regardless of scholarship or training, and such teacher could be paid whatever the trustee or school board saw fit to offer and the teacher cared to accept. This lack of all regulation as to qualification or salary was a direct encouragement to schemers and bold inefficients, and was often more discouraging to those who were really competent but lacked effrontery.

The minimum wage law of 1907 was therefore generally commended, as it placed the minimum scholarship of the teacher at graduation from a commissioned or certified high school, and the minimum professional training at twelve weeks in a teachers' training school approved by the state board of education. The duties of the latter were also enlarged by the law, as it was required to pass upon the work of all schools that offered courses for the training of teachers. There are about thirty of these approved schools or departments for the training of teachers in the state.

Robert J. Aley's administration as state superintendent of education, in 1909-10, was marked by a sustained effort to bring about a closer articulation between the elementary and high schools and the high schools and colleges, but his call to the presidency of the University of Maine transferred that problem to the care of his predecessor, Charles A. Greathouse.

TEACHING OF AGRICULTURE, MANUAL TRAINING AND HOME ECONOMICS

Under Superintendent Greathouse, the department of public instruction has been enlarged and carefully organized. The greatest extension made at any one time occurred in 1913, when the state Legislature provided for more uniform inspection of high schools, and made mandatory the teaching of agriculture, manual training and home economics in the elementary and high schools of the state, providing at the same time for the establishment of separate vocational schools and departments, at the option of the local school authorities. The organization and general supervision of all this

work were placed in the hands of the state board of education. The details were to be worked out and executed by the superintendent of schools and the department of education.

EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM NOW IN FORCE

The provisions of the law of 1913 also affected the membership of the board of education by adding three persons to it, known to be actively interested in vocational education, one of whom should be a representative of employes and one of employers, and discontinuing the ex-officio membership of the governor. Under the various enactments affecting the board, the members now number thirteen.

The educational laws as they now stand give the power to issue teachers' licenses to the state board of education, the superintendent of public instruction and the county superintendent of schools.

The state board has control of the entire system, preparing the uniform questions to be used in the examinations, fixing the standards and arranging for licensing the teachers in those subjects not provided for by special statutes. It conducts all examinations for professional and life state licenses and grades all manuscripts on the same. Other examinations are conducted by the county superintendents and, with the exception of the high school and supervisors' manuscripts, may be graded by them also.

The board of education manages the state library, appoints five of the eight members of the Indiana University trustees, and names all the members of the board of visitors of the State Normal School.

By the law of 1913 a large responsibility for the character of the state board of education is placed upon the governor of the state, for, under its provisions, he appoints six of its thirteen members. Responsibility also rests upon the school boards of three of the largest cities of the state, as they name the superintendents of their schools as three of the members of the state board.

Three of the remaining four members of the board are presidents of the State Normal School, Purdue University and Indiana University, whose qualifications as heads of these schools must necessarily be of high rank.

The superintendent of public instruction, head of the state department of public instruction, and elected by the people of Indiana, is chairman of the state board of education.

The character of the entire membership of the board insures wisdom, executive efficiency and prompt professional judgment, and is a sufficient explanation of the results achieved in the educational

evolution of the system covering the Indiana schools from its smallest rural institution to its broad-gauge universities.

OBJECT LESSON IN THIS CHAPTER

There is not a school in Kosciusko County, or a feature of the system under which its children, youth and maidens, its young men and women, its teachers and its parents, and its communities as a whole, are educated, which are not, in some degree concerned in the development of the educational institutions of the state. All classes of its people ought to get a broader outlook of these relations through the foregoing narrative. This treatment of the subject is in line with the advanced methods of scholastic education, and it will be of some practical assistance to local educators, enabling them to show their pupils the state origin of many of the methods from which all are deriving so much benefit. We venture to add that there may be some information in the record which the elders might study with advantage, either as news or as a revival of matters which have become faintly impressed.

STRICTLY LOCAL

The statement of the local facts relating to the schools will have a new significance when the reader understands their origin and the mainsprings which govern the actions of the educators who have worked for the advancement of the county system. Even this subject is subdivided, as no more than an historical synopsis can here be given, the details being largely reserved for the stories of the various townships and even more condensed centers of population, such as villages (towns), and the City of Warsaw.

SUPERINTENDENT SARBER'S SKETCH OF COUNTY SCHOOL SYSTEM

One of the best general pictures of the Kosciusko County system is contained in the biennial report of State Superintendent of Public Instruction Greathouse, which was transmitted to the General Assembly in January, 1917. It embraced historical sketches from the county superintendents, and E. B. Sarber, the predecessor of Jesse Bruner, presented the following for Kosciusko County: "According to tradition, which, by the way, seems to be authentic, the first schools in the county were conducted in Prairie and Turkey Creek, other townships following suit as fast as they were sufficiently settled. No

school, however, employing more than one teacher was established until 1854. This was located in Warsaw, enrolled 140 pupils, and was taught by the late Joseph A. Funk, assisted by Miss Emeline Yocum.

EARLIEST SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS

“In common with other parts of the state the first school houses were built of logs, had greased paper windows, backless slab benches for seats, and were heated by means of fireplaces, the larger boys being required during school intermissions to cut wood from logs which had been hauled to the school grounds by the patrons. Many of these early buildings were made to “pay a double rent,” being



OLD EIGHT-SIDED SCHOOLHOUSE, PLAIN TOWNSHIP

occupied during the week as school houses and on Sunday as places of worship.

“As all the schools from 1836 to 1853 were subscription schools dependent upon private liberality for their maintenance, salaries of teachers ranged from five to fifteen dollars per month. The subjects taught were spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic, with the emphasis on spelling.

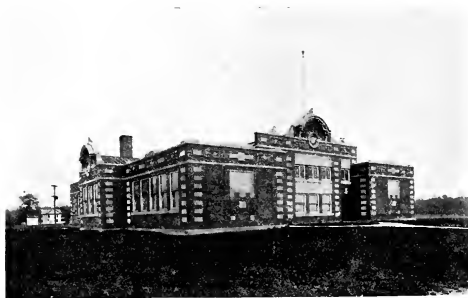
“FRAMES” AND “BRICKS”

“Soon after free public schools were established, the old log structures gave way to frame buildings having glass windows, home-made desks with backs and heated by stoves. Instead of being plastered,

these houses were ceiled and one end of the room was painted black, so that the boys and girls in those days had the pleasure of 'working' their problems on real-for-sure black boards. From 1880 to 1900 the frame buildings were displaced by brick. From the standpoint of heat, light and ventilation, these offered little, if any, improvement over their predecessors. Better desks, black boards and other equipment were provided, however.

RURAL CONSOLIDATED SCHOOLS

"Except in villages and towns all buildings were of the one-room variety, and it was not until 1906, at which date there were 118 of



WAYNE TOWNSHIP CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL

these one-room buildings in use, that the first rural consolidated school was built in the county. Since then the sum of \$350,000 has been expended in modern, well-equipped, up-to-date, sanitary consolidated schools, leaving only about 50 of the old-type buildings to be used the coming year.*

* Since this was written, more than two years and a half ago, the number of old-type schools still in use throughout Kosciusko County has been materially reduced.

HIGH SCHOOLS OF COUNTY

“Until 1908 Kosciusko County had but one commissioned high school. The number of high school pupils enrolled that year was 215 and the graduating class numbered 48. At present (January, 1917) we have 11 commissioned, 3 certified and 1 non-certified high school, with a total enrollment of more than 900 and a graduating class of 150. Most of these schools besides being equipped to do regular high school work are doing some very creditable work in manual training, agriculture and domestic science.

“A very large per cent of our teachers have had some normal and college training, and are doing conscientious, efficient work. With this good start, we confidently believe that the day is not far distant when not only two thirds, but all of our boys and girls will have the opportunity of attending school in well equipped, sanitary school buildings, and have for their teachers throughout their entire course only noble, well trained men and women.”

FIRST SCHOOLS IN NORTHERN TOWNSHIPS

It seems almost superfluous to make the statement that it was in the townships which were first settled in Kosciusko County that the first schools were established. Thus as early as 1835-36 Turkey Creek, Prairie and Van Buren townships blossomed forth with these manifestations of intelligent American enterprise.

The first schoolhouse in the county of which there is positive record was that erected on section 29, Van Buren Township, a short distance southwest of Deware Lake and about a mile north of Musquabuck's Reservation. John G. Woods taught the first class collected within its log walls.

Turkey Creek Township established its first school on the hill at Syracuse in 1836. The village was platted around it in the following year.

As the schoolhouse was in the extreme northwestern part of the township, the settlers in the southwestern sections secured the service of a teacher in 1837, and their children were gathered for instruction in an unoccupied log house on the farm of Timothy Mote, which had formerly been used for a stable.

The northern sections of Prairie Township were first accommodated with a schoolhouse and a teacher. Mr. Moore had the honor of officiating and he, his few scholars and the rude log cabin on section 10 effected a combination in 1836. Among other pupils, Hiram

Hall, Clinton Powell and Mrs. Malinda Parks are known to have dedicated this primitive schoolhouse.

“TIPPECANOE AND HARRISON TOO”

Tippecanoe and Harrison townships next joined the good company of Van Buren, Prairie and Turkey Creek in showing their faith in education by their works in providing schoolhouses and teachers for the future men and women of the county. Tippecanoe's first school was taught in the winter of 1838-39 in a cabin built by Warren Warner and then abandoned. Thomas K. Warner was the teacher.

Henry Bradley was the first to teach in Harrison Township, and gathered his pupils in a log cabin on section 29, in the southern part of the township not far from the present line of the Winona Interurban, about the time that Teacher Warner was instilling the great Three into the minds of the Tippecanoe Township class.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP

Then the settlers in the northern part of what is now Jefferson Township decided to join the progressives and in 1840 employed James Martin to teach school in a log cabin on section 11. Like all the other schools of this period in the county it was a subscription institution, and the settlers who raised the money had a very faint idea as to what was going on in neighboring counties in like matters of educational provision.

WASHINGTON AND CLAY

In the same year, Washington and Clay townships, farther to the south, entered the lists against ignorance. The first efforts of the settlers of Clay were centered in the erection of a rather shaky cabin, built of poles and raised in the northwest corner of the township. That was replaced in the following year (1841) by a building of hewn logs, which was used for both intellectual and religious education; it was deemed sufficiently secure to be used for both a school and a church, and was known as Mount Pleasant. The combination was followed by two school buildings—one, a frame, erected in 1859, and the other, a brick structure, completed in 1877.

It is said that Adam Laing taught the first school in Washington Township in a log building erected on the farm of William Moore for that very purpose.

SEWARD AND FRANKLIN TOWNSHIPS

These southwestern townships also organized subscription schools a number of years before the educational institutions of the state commenced to take shape as a system under the constitution of 1851. Both Seward and Franklin established schools in 1842—Seward, in a house erected on the farm of John Robinson, and taught by Mark Smith, Sr., and Franklin Township, in a rude log cabin, built on the land of Solomon Nichols, by Jeremiah Burns.

PRESENT STATUS OF COUNTY SCHOOLS

The status of the schools of Kosciusko County, in the fall of 1918, presented all the contrast expected when made with those of three-quarters of a century ago. As a matter of fact, there is no means of making a comparison, since until long after the '40s had passed no figures and few facts had been gathered showing their general condition.

The following table indicates by townships, towns and city (Warsaw) four of the main groups of facts in connection with the schools of Kosciusko County:

Civil Divisions—	Enrollment	No. Schools	Teachers	Value Prop.
Clay Township	291	6	12	\$12,000
Etna Township	278	2	10	30,000
Franklin	216	4	10	30,000
Harrison	411	7	14	25,000
Jackson	268	2	11	42,400
Jefferson	244	5	7	17,500
Lake	271	2	10	25,000
Monroe	132	3	5	14,500
Plain	123	5	5	15,000
Prairie	233	4	12	30,000
Scott	237	7	7	10,000
Seward	326	4	13	25,000
Tippecanoe	273	6	10	18,000
Turkey Creek	139	8	6	7,500
Van Buren	451	2	14	45,000
Washington	507	5	17	34,000
Wayne	345	3	10	30,000
Leesburg Town	141	1	6
Syracuse Town	324	2	10
Warsaw City	1,129	4	31	180,520
Total	6,349	85	220	\$591,420

The figures supplied for one of the latest school years indicate that the disbursements made for the support of the county schools amount to about \$170,000 annually. Some \$80,000 was paid the teachers of the elementary schools, and about \$50,000 expended for apparatus, books, furniture and repairs. Over \$30,000 was expended in salaries to the commissioned high school teachers and \$7,000 in apparatus, books and other upkeep.

As to the graduates, there were more than 360 from the classes represented by the common branches, and 155 from the commissioned and certified high schools of the county.

The total school fund amounted to more than \$130,000.

The foregoing facts and figures with the table giving a substantial picture of the schools late in 1918 ought, as a whole, to convey definite ideas as to the present status of the county system.

PASSING OF THE "GOOD" OLD DAYS

The reports as to the activities of the consolidated rural schools indicate that the "good old days" when the boys and girls had to tramp three, four and five miles to school daily, in all kinds of weather and over all kinds of roads and paths—or none at all—are past. Such exertions to get their education undoubtedly toughened some and injured others, but nowadays they are carried to school in comfortable conveyances, if they live beyond what is considered a reasonable walking distance from their homes, and obtain their exercise under more favorable and agreeable conditions.

As stated, most of the ancient and unsanitary schoolhouses in the country districts have been abandoned, and others selected within range of the routes laid out by the township trustees and traveled by the wagons provided by the local authorities for the transportation of the children. There are about a score of these consolidated rural schools in the county, from eighty to ninety wagons are in service to carry the pupils to their destinations, and the average length of these routes is four miles and a half. From 650 to 700 pupils are thus accommodated.

CHAPTER X

HIGHWAYS OF TRAVEL

THE PIONEER WHITE MEN'S TRACES—PITTSBURGH, FORT WAYNE & CHICAGO (PENNSYLVANIA) RAILROAD—PIERCETON AND WARSAW SECURE CONNECTIONS—COMPLETED TO PLYMOUTH, DIVISION TOWN—CLEVELAND, CINCINNATI, CHICAGO & ST. LOUIS (BIG FOUR)—THE GOSHEN, WARSAW & WABASH RAILROAD PROJECT—CINCINNATI, WABASH & MICHIGAN RAILROAD—FIRST TRAINS ON THE PRESENT BIG FOUR—NEW YORK, CHICAGO & ST. LOUIS (NICKEL PLATE)—THE WABASH AND BALTIMORE & OHIO ROADS—THE WINONA INTER-URBAN RAILWAY—RAILROAD STATISTICS OF THE COUNTY—THE GOOD ROADS MOVEMENT IN THE COUNTY—MILES OF ROADS, BY TOWNSHIPS—GRAVEL ROAD BUILDING—AUTO LICENSES AS PROMOTERS OF GOOD ROADS—THE BUGGY AND THE GAS CARRIAGE.

In the fleeting picture given in a previous chapter of the displacement of the Indian and all his civilization (if his life and customs may be so designated) by the ways and institutions of the white man, a brief record has been made of the trails, or traces, which were visible on the soil of Indiana when the pioneers of Kosciusko County first planted themselves and their homes. Generally speaking the early roads pushed through the forests, through the swamps and over the prairies of the county by the white settlers from Elkhart County overlaid the network or system of Indian highways which they already found in this section of the state.

THE PIONEER WHITE MEN'S TRACES

The roads in what is now Kosciusko County to be first laid out for the benefit of homesteaders and home-seekers were located in the present townships of Turkey Creek, Van Buren, Plain, Tippecanoe and Washington, and were connecting links between the older and much traveled thoroughfares of the territory now embracing Elkhart, Cass and other counties of northernmost Indiana, and the trails and highways leading southwest toward Logansport and the valley of the Wabash, and southeast in the direction of Huntington and the borderlands of Ohio.

The first of the main north-and-south trunk lines to penetrate Kosciusko County was the road put through, in the middle '30s, from White Pigeon, southern Michigan, to Huntington, Indiana, by way of Goshen, Elkhart County, and Turkey Creek and Van Buren townships, Kosciusko County. About the same time (1834-35) a road was surveyed south from Goshen, and farther to the west in this county, by way of Leesburg and Milford. It was laid out by James R. McCord, of Elkhart County.

Perhaps the first of the southwestern roads to strike through Kosciusko County toward the Wabash Valley was known as the Logansport & Mishawaka Road, and, like the others which veered toward the southeast, joined the east-and-west trunk lines which passed through northern Indiana between lakes Erie and Michigan. The road also went by way of Peru, Miami County, and was more direct to Chicago and the southern shores of Lake Michigan than the lines which passed more to the east. This highway was surveyed through Franklin Township in 1836.

In the following year roads were surveyed through Washington and Jackson townships, chiefly along the route of the Fort Wayne & Chicago road. The mail was carried over the Washington Township section on horseback from the postoffice established at the house of G. W. Ryerson. In 1838 another road was laid out in Washington Township from Warsaw to Wolf Lake, Noble County.

Another pioneer thoroughfare was surveyed from Warsaw to Springfield, Whitley County, and was included in that class or system of diagonal roads which were pushing from the southeast toward the northwest and Lake Michigan, including Kosciusko County on the way. It was put through Kosciusko County in 1837.

A later work of this character, more of a local character, was the road for which James Garvin petitioned the Legislature, praying, in 1840, that it be located through the center of Seward Township from north to south. The road was accordingly surveyed, soon afterward, by George R. Thralls, David Garvin and Daniel Underhill, with chain bearers and one blazer (William Stapleford).

With the increase of population and continuous settlement of the county, other roads were surveyed both for local convenience and in order to complete various links of more extended thoroughfares, which were already being displaced by the ways of iron and steel.

PITTSBURGH, FORT WAYNE & CHICAGO (PENNSYLVANIA) RAILROAD

The Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad was the first of the modern ways to invade the old-time fields of the Indian traces and

the "blazed" roads of the white man. In June, 1854, the work was fairly inaugurated in the county by the breaking of ground at Warsaw, at the east end of Jefferson Street south of lot 193, in the presence of Hon. William Williams, A. T. Skist and others. Mr. Williams, who had already obtained some prominence in banking circles and in the public affairs of the county and was to become more widely known as a congressman and in large affairs of state, had been quite influential in promoting this pioneer railroad project. Subsequently, he acted as its director for a number of years.

PRINCETON AND WARSAW SECURE CONNECTIONS

The following information regarding the county affairs of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad was furnished by D. P. Nichols, station agent of the road in 1855: The road reached Pierceton May 25, 1853, and the town was surveyed on January 1, 1854. The first agent at that point was A. A. Bainbridge, who was appointed October 1, 1854, and served until April 1, 1855, when Mr. Nichols succeeded him and continued there in that capacity until January 5, 1878.

The first station house used for passenger and freight office was a one-story frame, twenty by thirty feet, built at a cost of \$125. The first passenger train reached there September 1, 1854. The name of the engine (important in those days) was the "Plymouth."* The first freight left Pierceton in October, 1854, and was less than a car-load. It consisted of local merchandise.

The road was completed to Warsaw in November, 1854, and soon afterward a station was built at that place. It was a cheap wooden building and was consumed by fire in 1875. George Moon was the first agent at Warsaw. D. P. Nichols commenced his long service in that capacity in 1878.

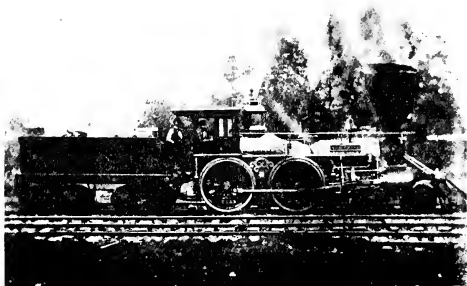
COMPLETED TO PLYMOUTH, DIVISION TOWN

The report of Samuel Hanna, president of the Fort Wayne road, on December 1, 1854, stated that it was the purpose of the company at that time to direct its efforts to the early completion of the division between Fort Wayne and Plymouth, for the purpose of getting a tem-

* Plymouth was a noteworthy name in the history of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad at this early period, as it was the first division town on the line, and the road was completed to that point more than a year before it reached Chicago.

porary connection with Chicago over the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago road, which was completed to Plymouth at that time. The first train over the Fort Wayne road arrived at Plymouth on November 11, 1856. It was more than a year before the road was completed to Chicago.

Several residents of Plymouth were connected with the initial organization of the company and the building of the road. A. L. Wheeler was a member of its first board of directors and took an active part in its management until it was completed, when he resigned. C. H. Reeve, attorney and solicitor of the company, is credited with much of the important work connected with the raising of the original



READY FOR THE IRON HIGHWAY

funds, and several Plymouth men were identified with the first engineer corps of the road.

So there are many good reasons why one of the first engines to be placed on the tracks of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad should be christened "Plymouth."

The Pennsylvania Company's line passes nearly through the geographical center of the county, in a slightly diagonal direction, and has the following stations along the way: Pierceton and Wooster, Washington Township; Warsaw, Wayne Township, and along the northern shores of Winona Lake and south of Center into the northeast corner of Harrison Township, where it cuts across the southern half of Motas Reserve to the Village of Atwood, which lies both in Harrison and Prairie townships, and thence to the last station on the line in the

county, Etna Green, on the western border of Etna Township. It joins the Big Four at Warsaw.

CLEVELAND, CINCINNATI, CHICAGO & ST. LOUIS (BIG FOUR)

The extension of the Big Four (Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis) through Kosciusko County was a railroad movement from Michigan. In northern Indiana, Goshen was, for some years, the center of such activities. Hon. Joseph H. Defrees, of that city, became very prominent in these efforts to establish north and south lines into the interior of the state which should connect with and tap the great trunk systems running east and west through northern Indiana. It was at once seen how much Elkhart and Kosciusko counties would be benefited by lines which might place them not only in touch with the tide of travel passing between the Great Lakes, but with the older and prosperous settled country of southern Michigan.

THE GOSHEN, WARSAW & WABASH RAILROAD PROJECT

Mr. Defrees, of Goshen, William Williams, of Warsaw, and others were most active in promoting the Goshen, Warsaw & Wabash Railroad Company, which was put in operation between Warsaw and Goshen in 1870. If completed as originally intended, it would have passed through Middlebury, Elkhart County, and connected at White Pigeon, St. Joseph County, Michigan, with the railroad running thence to Kalamazoo.

To secure this, Middlebury voted liberal aid, and the money was paid into the county treasury for the company, but the road was never built and the money was returned. The failure to construct the line was a most serious detriment to Goshen, as it would have placed that place midway on an important line extending from Grand Rapids to Indianapolis. Its construction was prevented by the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, which refused to agree to buy it if built, as its projectors had been led to believe would be the case. The result was that Goshen was the northern terminus of the line for some time. In 1872 the extension of the road to Niles, Michigan, was promised, if towns and cities and territory generally along the proposed line would aid in its construction; this having been done, the extension was quickly made.

CINCINNATI, WABASH & MICHIGAN RAILROAD

In the previous year (1871) a consolidation had already been effected of the so-called Warsaw, Goshen & White Pigeon and the

Grand Rapids, Wabash & Cincinnati railroads, under the name of the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad. Without going into all the details as to the many legal steps and consolidations involved, it is sufficient for local purposes to know that the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan was the predecessor of the present Big Four system. The original consolidation of June, 1871, known as the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan, controlled a line from Anderson, Madison County, north-east of the central part of Indiana, to Goshen, Elkhart County, a distance of 114 miles. It was opened throughout its entire length in May, 1876.

FIRST TRAINS ON THE PRESENT BIG FOUR

As stated, the section between Goshen and Warsaw was completed several years before that date. The first train left Warsaw going north on August 9, 1870. A. T. Skist was the first freight and ticket agent at that place; William M. Kist, the first express agent. The first station was located on the east end of lot 200, in a building erected by Samuel E. Loney. The first freight house was on lot 7, at the east end of Market Street, and was known as Kist's warehouse.

From north to south, the stations on the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad are Milford Junction and Milford in Van Buren Township; Leesburg, Plain Township, after which, a mile and a half south, it passes across the eastern portion of the Monoquet Reserve; Warsaw, Wayne Township, running between Pike and Center lakes and a short distance west of Lake Winona; Reed's Station, in the southern part of the same township; Claypool, Clay Township; about a quarter of a mile east of Silver Lake and Rose Hill station, Lake Township.

The juncture of the Big Four with the Pennsylvania line is at Warsaw, and with the Nickel Plate, at Claypool.

NEW YORK, CHICAGO & ST. LOUIS (NICKEL PLATE)

The Nickel Plate line was completed through the southern part of Kosciusko County, from east to west, late in 1882 and early in 1883. The original survey located the line about four miles south of Argos, Marshall County. The effect was to greatly disturb the citizens of that town, who finally induced the company to change the projected route and include Argos as one of its stations. The people of Argos paid for the survey, gave the right-of-way to the construction company, and the building of the road on that line was pushed rapidly

to completion. It need not be added for the information of business and traveling men that the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad is now one of the important trunk lines between the East and the West, and is valuable to the people in the southern part of Kosciusko County.

The Nickel Plate line crosses the county in a generally easterly and westerly direction, including as its stations, Kinsey and Sidney in the northern part of Jackson Township; Packerton, cornering on Jackson, Monroe and Clay townships; Claypool, west of the central part of Clay Township; Burket, northwestern part of Seward Township, and Mentone, located mostly in Harrison Township and partly in Franklin. Its junction with the Big Four is at Claypool.

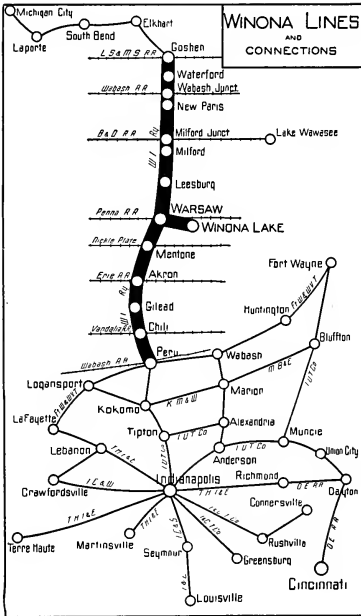
THE WABASH AND BALTIMORE & OHIO ROADS

There are two other railroads which cross the territory of Kosciusko County, but such small portions of it that they have little effect upon its development. The Wabash, or Vandalia line, was one of the pioneer railroad projects, the object of which was to connect Northern Indiana with the Southwest and St. Louis, by way of Fort Wayne and Huntington, Logansport, Lafayette and the valley of the Wabash in general. The Huntington people were especially close to those of Kosciusko County. The Eel River Valley was an important section of the route as finally adopted, and the line which cut off a small southeastern corner of the county was originally called the Eel River Railroad. There is no station on the Vandalia line in Kosciusko County at the present time.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company began to survey its Chicago branch, which passes through several of the northern townships of the county, in 1873-74. The line was completed to the Village of Syracuse, at the western extremity of the lake by that name, and greatly stimulated it, as it did the other points farther east along the shores of Nine Mile (Wawasee) Lake. Wawasee and Syracuse are the stations in Turkey Creek Township. Milford Junction, at the point where the Big Four crosses the Baltimore & Ohio, is in the northern part of Van Buren Township.

THE WINONA INTERURBAN RAILWAY

The Winona Interurban Railway passes through the county from north to south, or vice versa, is a most popular line of travel, and for some time has provided both passenger and freight service. The trunk



General Offices - Warsaw, Indiana

KOSCIUSKO COUNTY'S INTERURBAN SYSTEM

of the system extends from Goshen, Elkhart County, to Peru, Wabash County, a distance of sixty-nine miles, so that Kosciusko County forms the central section of the line.

The enterprise originated in 1903, and in the following year Elkhart Township voted \$30,000 for the construction of the road, which was to pass through Waterford, New Paris, Milford and Leesburg to Warsaw. Construction was begun in 1905, when the Winona Interurban Railway Company was incorporated. The line was afterward extended to Peru, where connections are made with the Indiana Union Traction Company's lines to Indianapolis and other points south.

At Warsaw, hourly cars run to the Chautauqua assembly grounds on Lake Winona and to the village which has been created in that beautiful locality, and close connections are also made with the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago (Pennsylvania) and the Big Four railroads.

The freight and express service of the Winona Interurban Railway is not only in connection with these systems, but with all electric lines in Indiana, Ohio, Michigan and Kentucky, and with the Wabash and Chesapeake & Ohio steam lines.

In the summer months, and often far into the autumn, the traveling public of Kosciusko County is also accommodated by auto busses running between Milford and Syracuse, Milford Junction and Nappanee and Warsaw and Columbia City, Whitley County.

In the open season there are few points in the charming lake regions of the county which are not accessible by means of either the steam or electric lines, with their accessories—the autos, either open to the public at a stated fare, or to the individual, willing to pay according to his pleasure or necessity.

RAILROAD STATISTICS OF THE COUNTY

According to the report of the State Board of Tax Commissioners in 1917, the Winona Interurban Railway Company was operating more than sixty-five miles of track, which was valued at over \$395,000, or about \$6,000 per mile. Its rolling stock was assessed at nearly \$40,000 and the improvements on its right-of-way at over \$21,000. The total assessed value of the road was given as nearly \$461,000.

Within the limits of Kosciusko County, according to the figures of the State Board of Tax Commissioners, there are nearly ninety-five miles of main track of the various steam railways. The railroad property—trackage, rolling stock and improvements along the right-of-way—was estimated at \$3,854,000 in 1916.

THE GOOD ROADS MOVEMENT IN THE COUNTY

The Good Roads Movement is really but a few years old in Indiana, and it is somewhat unfortunate for the advancement of the cause in Kosciusko County that the main trunk line of the projected state system, running north and south, passes almost directly through the center of its territory, thereby leaving the county to the east of the longitudinal route. North of Indianapolis, this passes through Hamilton, Tipton, Howard, Miami, Fulton, Marshall and St. Joseph, connecting at South Bend with the main east and west cross trunk line; the central crosses the main highway at Indianapolis, and the southern routes generally follow the trend of the Ohio Valley.

MILES OF ROAD, BY TOWNSHIPS

The Good Roads Movement in Kosciusko County has been largely local and independent in its character, and chiefly determined by the needs of the larger centers of population to get into close connection with the farmers and rural communities of the more thickly settled and prosperous townships. Wayne, Plain, Van Buren and Jackson townships have been leaders. In the first-named are a number of good gravel roads and it is proposed to build at least a dozen miles of concrete roadway in the near future. Plain Township has already eight miles of concrete roads and two of gravel, while Van Buren has ten miles of concrete.

On the other hand Jackson Township, in the extreme southeast of the county, is a productive section, and at the same time very deficient in railroad accommodations. Special efforts have therefore been made to provide her farmers and villagers (those of Sidney) with good roads. The county surveyor, Paul Summy, reports that some six miles of gravel roads, three miles of concrete and three of stone, have been built in that township.

That official also gives the following as the approximate number of miles of road now available to the vehicle traveler and the footman in Kosciusko County:

Scott Township—Two miles of stone, two of concrete and two of gravel.

Jefferson—Six miles of gravel road.

Turkey Creek—One-half mile of concrete. The poor showing made by this township is explained by the fact that nearly a half of its area is occupied by the Flat Belly Reservation, and that the natural roads are above the average.

Prairie—Six miles of gravel and three of concrete.

Etna—Five miles of gravel road and one-half mile of brick.

Harrison—There are about six miles of concrete road and three of gravel extending from the northwest corner of Franklin Township, along the Harrison Township line to Palestine, thence north and east two miles beyond the latter township.



A GOOD WOODSY ROAD

Franklin—Six miles of gravel road along the west line of the township and two miles of gravel elsewhere in the township.

Seward—Two miles of gravel within the township and three miles along its south line.

Lake—Four miles north and south along the Hoosier-Dixie Highway, including half a mile of stone pavement through Silver Lake Village; as well as six miles of gravel road along the south line of the township.

Washington—Six miles of concrete road proposed.

Tippecanoe, Monroe and Clay are not even backsliders in the Good Roads Movement, as they have never entered the contest.

By collating the foregoing figures, it will be found that over 100 miles of road have been constructed in Kosciusko County, of which fifty-seven are of gravel and thirty-eight of concrete.

GRAVEL ROAD BUILDING

Since 1912, when systematic work upon the Kosciusko County roads was inaugurated, bonds in increasing amounts have been voted for the especial construction of highways of the gravel variety. On January 1, 1912, the amount available for that purpose was \$1,440; January 1, 1913, \$1,368; 1914, \$11,352; 1915, \$12,728; 1916, \$81,893; 1918, \$163,452.

In the last named year the auditor of the county reported the condition of the special road funds as follows: Available for the Starner road, \$45,490; Polk road, \$35,848; McAlspaugh road, \$18,347; Orn road, \$15,466; Vanderveer road, \$9,744; Metzger road, \$9,289; Davisson road, \$8,604; Miller road, \$8,490; Boon road, \$6,817; Anglin road, \$2,498. The following had reduced their available funds below \$1,000: Heckaman, Johnson, Landis, Circle, Maxwell, Gresso, Snure, Lawrence and Reed (in both Seward and Lake townships) roads.

AUTO LICENSES AS PROMOTERS OF GOOD ROADS

Of late years—in fact, ever since the county has gone into the road-building business—one of the most productive funds for the promotion of the good road movement has been derived from the license tax on automobiles. During the session of the Indiana General Assembly of 1905, was enacted the first state law bringing the "auto" under the supervision of the commonwealth. Few changes were made in the law for some seven years, but the number of machines had so increased and the public highways were being so worn out by their continuous grind that the tax payers came to the conclusion that it was no more than just that the owners and users of automobiles should pay a share of the expenditures required for the building and upkeep of the roads.

"In 1912," says the Indiana secretary of state, "there were about fifty thousand machines in Indiana and the use they made of the public highways became a menace to good roads, which caused their upkeep of deep concern to taxpayers. Automobiles had the free use of the public roads without contributing anything toward their repair, and sentiment began to crystallize for a license tax on all

machines, the funds thus derived to be apportioned over the State for the benefit of the public highways. From 1905 to 1913 a fee of only one dollar was charged for a perpetual license on a car, not a dollar of which was spent on the highways. To give relief to the taxpayers, the Legislature in 1913 enacted a law by which all the funds received for the licensing of automobiles, above the actual expenses of administering the business of the department, was to revert back to the ninety-two counties of the State to be applied on the expenditures for the repair of improved roads. That there might be an equitable distribution throughout the State, the law provided that one-third of the total net receipts should be divided equally among all the counties; one-third should be divided in proportion to the number of miles of free gravel or macadam roads in the county bear to the whole number of such roads in the State, and one-third should be divided among the counties on the basis of the amount received from the counties from such registration tax.

“When the law went into effect in 1913 it became very unpopular. Owners of automobiles felt like it was an unjust burden upon them and applications for licenses came in very slowly, many cars being run under the old seal and perpetual dollar license, but when large sums of money began to be returned to the counties and the upkeep of the public roads began to show evidence of the money so well appropriated and so well expended, sentiment changed and the law became popular. There has been a constant and substantial increase in the receipts of the department, and the money applied to the public highways has brought about such splendid results that the automobile license fee is now cheerfully paid.”

Under the law of 1913, Kosciusko County received the following amounts from the state license fees on automobiles: Proportionate one-third going to each county, \$2,474.28; share according to road mileage, \$166.44; one-third net receipts from the county, \$3,255.77. Total due the county from the auto fees, \$5,896.49. The total gross receipts from the county applicable, for the year named, to the gravel road fund, amounted to \$10,381.

The passage of the state law by which the counties of Indiana were made to pay so large a proportion of the expenses incurred in the building and upkeep of their main thoroughfares, out of the licenses levied upon automobiles, was a forcible illustration of the popular use of the machine. In fact, even in the smaller of the counties, the horse and the buggy had become rather a rarity; the machine had the right-of-way.

THE BUGGY AND THE GAS CARRIAGE

It appears from the tales which have come down to the present that the horse and buggy had a monopoly of the roads in northern Indiana—at least, in the neighborhood of Kosciusko and Noble counties—for about eighty years.

Benjamin Yohn, who came to Kosciusko County in 1847 and settled in Tippecanoe Township, had the honor of introducing the first buggy to that region on the occasion of a Fourth-of-July celebration, held in Noble County in 1833. He drove eighteen miles for his "best girl," and when taking her home the buggy broke down and she had to ride horseback for the remainder of the trip, he walking beside her. The



OLD COVERED BRIDGE OF THE "BUGGY" PERIOD

account of the accident does not specify whether it was because of the poor condition of the road or of the vehicle, but probably, if the expression had been current in his day, Mr. Yohn would have said that it was a case of "fifty-fifty."

Little did the pioneers of that day dream that mammoth gas carriages, with blown-up rubber wheels, would be rushing over hard, smooth roads in almost a continuous procession, at a rate of speed far exceeding any of the locomotives of the East in their day, and even at that, wearing down substantial beds of gravel and cement with their constant grind and friction. But Mr. Yohn and his kind had their long, happy, comfortable day, with all its little drawbacks; now it is the turn of another kind and generation. Query: Which gets the most good out of life in the long run?

CHAPTER XI

AGRICULTURE AND LIVE STOCK

RECLAIMED LANDS—LOCAL PHASES OF AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURISTS—THE TIMES OF THE SICKLE AND THE FLAIL—THE REAPING HOOK AND THE CRADLE—"GROUND-HOG" THRESHING MACHINE AND FANNING MILL—CORN HUSKING BEES REPLACE LOG ROLLINGS—WOOL AND FLAX WORKED INTO "HOME SPUN"—CORN AND THE HOMINY MORTAR—BRINGING THE WHEAT TO GRIST—STRONG POINTS OF TODAY—KOSCIUSKO COUNTY CATTLE—DAIRY PRODUCTS—HORSES AND COLTS—SHEEP AND WOOL—HOGS—POULTRY AND EGGS—CLOVER HAY AND SEED FLOURISH—AT THE FRONT AS RYE PRODUCER—GOOD ONION AND ONLY FAIR WHEAT COUNTRY—FARMS AND RURAL POPULATION—PROGRESSIVE AGRICULTURE—THE COUNTY AGENT AND HIS WORK—FARM DEMONSTRATIONS—HOME PROJECT WORK—STATE FAIR EXHIBITS AND COUNTY AGENTS' CONFERENCES—WORK COMMENCED IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—THE FIRST YEAR'S WORK—FINE WORK OF THE EMERGENCY LABOR BUREAU—IMPROVEMENT OF WHEAT AND CLOVER—RAISING THE RYE GRADE—CULTIVATION OF HEMP AND MINT.

Kosciusko County is in the rich agricultural and live stock belt of Northern Indiana which is watered by various streams constituting a portion of the headwaters of the water system of the Wabash. Not a few of the head reservoirs are represented by the beautiful lakes of the county, and the network of streams in the county embraces a series of productive prairies, as well as woodlands, uplands and bottom lands. The general result is an unusual variety of lands and soils, which naturally adapt the country to the raising of the crops upon which live stock flourishes and to furnishing the physical requirements under which they thrive.

RECLAIMED LANDS

The industry and forethought of the permanent settlers of the county have improved upon the offerings of nature, and thousands of acres which proved to be among the most productive and valuable



KOSCIUSKO COUNTY CORN

within its bounds have been "made"—that is, reclaimed from shallow ponds and marshes. To show to what extent that work had progressed by the late '70s, it is only necessary to reproduce a portion of the report of the county auditor, made during the latter part of that period. He gives the following as the length of the different ditches which had then been constructed in the county: William McNamara's ditch, 30,850 feet long; Kindig and Irwin's, 17,550; Levy Tenney's, 9,318; John Kirlin's, 8,700; Thomas Rhinehart's, 7,400; Herman I. Stevens', 7,425; Jeremiah Adams', 7,215; Samuel R. Valentine's, 7,090; Jacob Doremire's, 6,150; Abraham Haas', 2,900; John G. McNamara's, 4,300; James Cook's, 2,650.

At the present time, there are few miles in Kosciusko County which are not cut by one or more ditches, leading from the natural lakes and streams of the country. In many cases the original creeks and rivulets have been cleared of rubbish and their channels straightened and deepened, what were formerly useless waters being made to fertilize the land or supply water to grazing live stock.

LOCAL PHASES OF AGRICULTURE AND AGRICULTURISTS

There were many areas in the county, especially in the pioneer period of its settlement, which were profitably cultivated to wheat and corn, but, with the opening of the far western states, the vast prairies of which offered such superior advantages for easy cultivation and modern machinery, such middle western states as Ohio and Indiana turned their attention to cattle, horses and sheep, to dairy products, to poultry and eggs and to vegetables. The experience of Kosciusko County farmers has been that of many other sections of Northern Indiana, in that while not making them generally rich it has rendered them, as a rule, self-supporting and fairly contented. The average of comfort is high and, in comparison with many of the states farther west which are classed as the royalty of American agriculture, the farmers of Indiana do no shifting about. The consequence is that there are an unusually large number who can recall the pioneer times not only of Indiana, but of the formative period of American agriculture itself, before the ingenious labor-saving inventions considered almost necessities of the present-day farmer were conceived.

THE TIMES OF THE SICKLE AND THE FLAIL

Regarding these pioneer times in the agricultural communities—and there were then virtually none other—Mrs. S. Roxana Wince

says: "Wheat in the pioneer times was mostly cut with the sickle. Neighbors helped each other. The field that ripened first was first harvested, and so on, until all was safely in shock; then it was stacked in the same way. On the woodland farms the patches were small, and tedious, as the process would seem now, it was soon over, many hands making light work. On the prairies the fields were large, and the cradle had probably been introduced.

"Threshing was done to a great extent with the flail, and often the whole winter was consumed in getting the grain threshed and cleaned ready for the mill and market. This, in cold, snowy weather, could only be done in a barn, and as most of the settlers had no barns I cannot see how they managed. Horses and oxen were sometimes used to tread out the wheat, as they have been for ages in Palestine and other countries."

THE REAPING HOOK AND THE CRADLE

In the early days, the sickle mentioned by Mrs. Wince as the pioneer harvesting implement of the county was often called a reaping hook. It was a crooked steel knife, with a serrated edge and a handle at one end. As more land was brought under cultivation, and the number of acres sown to wheat each year increased, progress demanded a better method of harvesting the grain and the cradle was invented. This consisted of four fingers of tough wood, bent to conform to the curvature of the scythe, over which they were mounted on a light framework. A good cradler could cut four to five acres a day. At a comparatively late period, it was no unusual sight to see half a dozen or more cradlers in a field, each followed by a boy with a rake to bunch the wheat into sheaves and a man to bind them. These were followed by a shocking party, which stacked the sheaves into shocks.

As stated, when one man's grain was harvested, the party would move on to the next ripest field, until the wheat of the entire neighborhood was taken care of and made ready for the flail, or the primitive threshing machine.

At the log-rolling and harvesting bees a little whisky was always provided for the men, yet it was uncommon for anyone to drink enough to become intoxicated. On these occasions the women would assist in preparing the meals for the harvest hands.

"GROUND-HOG" THRESHING MACHINE AND FANNING MILL

After a while the flail gave way to the old "ground-hog" threshing machine, which separated the grain from the straw, but did not

clean it of the chaff. Then the fanning mill was invented, and many a boy who wanted to spend an afternoon along some stream fishing for "shiners" was compelled to turn the crank of the fanning mill, thus furnishing its motive power, while the father fed the wheat and chaff into the machine.

CORN HUSKING BEES REPLACE LOG ROLLINGS

After the settlers had been in the county for a number of years, and commenced to raise considerable crops of corn, as well as wheat, husking bees began to take the place of the log rollings of the earlier days. This does not mean that the log rollings ceased when the corn huskings began, for both were continued together for a number of years. But after each farmer had a comparatively large acreage cleared, the log rollings became less frequent and corn huskings more so. The women had their methods of co-operation, as well as the men, and took occasion to combine sociability with the business in hand. Wool pickings and quiltings were among their "frolics," and these occasions were not less enjoyable to them than the log rollings, raisings, huskings and harvesting bees were to the men. Often they also assisted their husbands in the fields, in order that the farm work might be done in season.

WOOL AND FLAX WORKED INTO "HOME-SPUN"

Some of the farmers had sheep, from the wool of which, in the very early times, were made the flannels and other "home-spuns" required in cold weather. There were some who were fortunate enough to have both flax and wool, and who consequently could produce a greater variety in their wearing apparel than those who had only one variety of raw material.

In nearly every neighborhood of any consequence there was at least one set of hand cards for converting the wool into rolls; the card was a sort of brush with short wire teeth, all bent slightly in one direction. After the rolls were made, they were spun into yarn on the old-fashioned spinning wheel. This was turned with a stick having a knob at the end, the housewife walking back and forth as the rapidly revolving spindle made the roll into woolen thread. After the yarn was spun it was colored with indigo, or the bark of some such tree as the walnut, and then woven into flannel, jeans or linsey on the old hand loom.

When the flax plant was ripe, it was pulled up by the roots, and

spread out to dry or rot. After the straw had been made brittle by this process, the flax was ready for the "break"—an implement which broke the straw into short pieces. Then, in order to separate the straw from the fiber, the flax was thrown over the rounded end of a board set upright, and beaten with the "scutching knife," a piece of hard wood with moderately sharp edges. Pieces of straw too small to be caught by the scutching process were removed by the "hackle," which was made by sharpening a number of nails or pieces of wire, of equal length, and driving them closely through a board. Combing the flax through the hackle also split the fiber into fine threads and thus made it ready for the spinning wheel.

Flax was generally spun on a small wheel operated by foot power. After the linen was woven, it was spread out upon a grass plat to bleach, after which it was used for table cloths, sheets for beds and numerous articles of summer clothing.

CORN AND THE HOMINY MORTAR

As to the food crops, of course wheat and corn were the leaders. Corn at first entered most generally into the diet of the pioneer, probably because it was more easily and quickly grown than other grains. It was beaten into a coarse meal in a hominy mortar, an implement which long ago passed into disuse and of which there is perhaps none in existence in the county—certainly none which is not classified as a great curiosity and an interesting heirloom.

BRINGING THE WHEAT TO GRIST

As soon as the first wheat crop was harvested, it became possible to procure flour from the home-grown crop. But for some years the early settlers of Kosciusko County, who had mostly located in the northern townships, patronized the grist mills of Elkhart County, as superior to the half a dozen or so which were first erected along Turkey Creek in the neighborhoods of what are now Syracuse and Milford, and on the Tippecanoe between Monoquet and the present site of Oswego.

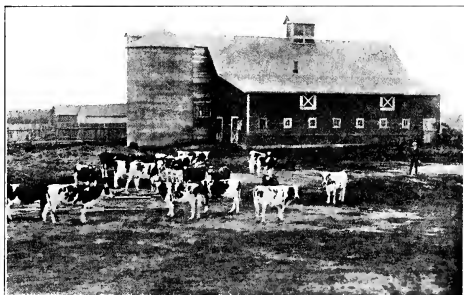
STRONG POINTS OF TODAY

There are various general phases of agriculture which apply to Indiana as a state, but they may be said to be a collation of the best

or strongest points presented by the counties separately. Kosciusko County has a number of specialties in the live stock and agricultural fields which has given it positive standing, and it is the design of the following paragraphs to bring them to the front. The facts presented for that purpose have been largely taken from the sixteenth biennial report of the Indiana Department of Statistics, published in 1917. There is nothing later, covering so much ground and also the data required for the purposes of this history.

KOSCIUSKO COUNTY CATTLE

From the figures furnished by the Indiana Department of Statistics, it is evident that Kosciusko County is well to the front in the



DAIRY HERD AND MODERN BUILDINGS

raising of cattle. In comparison with the other counties of the state, it is usually among the first. In 1916, it led all the rest, with 24,777 on hand. Allen County had 24,216, and Adams and Marshall a trifle over 20,000 each. In the year named the cattle of Kosciusko County were valued at \$889,615. During the previous year (1915), 10,644 had been sold valued at \$475,148. Although first in the number of cattle on hand, Kosciusko County stood twelfth in the value of those which had died of disease, demonstrating both healthful surroundings and good care.

DAIRY PRODUCTS

The advantages of Kosciusko County as a dairy country need be demonstrated in no more forcible manner than by reference to the hard figures supplied by the State Department of Statistics. They show that there is no county in the state which, as a whole, has surpassed it for a number of years past in the production of butter, milk and cream, the money value of these articles mounting well toward \$950,000 in 1915.

In the year named the county was first in the amount and value of cream sold and second in the butter produced. As it stood fifth in the number of gallons of milk produced, it follows that its quality must have been an unusually rich quality. An intelligent study of the statistics in this field, as in other matters, will yield other valuable information.

The actual figures, with the items which they cover, are as follows: Average number of cows milked in the county, 10,265, valued at \$511,988; milk produced, 4,777,233 gallons, valued at \$512,441; cream sold, 1,072,348 pounds, which brought in \$272,227; butter produced, 685,725 pounds, for which the farmers received \$157,645.

HORSES AND COLTS

In 1915, Kosciusko County was second among the counties of Indiana in the number of horses and colts on hand; Allen was first. The latter retained its lead in 1916, with Elkhart second and Kosciusko third. In the year named Kosciusko County had 12,652 horses and colts on hand valued at \$1,382,849. During the preceding year, its farmers had sold 2,318 for \$323,608.

SHEEP AND WOOL

Kosciusko County has been prominent as a sheep and wool producer for many years. It stood fourth of the Hoosier state counties in both particulars in 1915 and 1916. The reports showed that on the first of the latter year there were 12,302 sheep on hand valued at \$70,976, and that 13,151 had been sold for \$70,072. It was sixth of the counties in the loss from disease.

The wool clip for Kosciusko County amounted to 89,571 pounds and was valued at \$23,633.

Hogs

The county is also among the foremost in the raising of hogs. In 1915 it was fourth of the counties in the state, with 57,101 on hand, but in 1916 had dropped to eleventh place, with 42,982. They were valued at \$300,803. Again, as in the matter of disease among its cattle, in comparison with the other counties of the state Kosciusko



DUROC HOGS OF THE COUNTY

County presented a remarkable bill of health for its hogs; it was sixty-second of the ninety-two counties.

POULTRY AND EGGS

Indiana as a state, and especially the northern and central parts of it, has developed the production of poultry and eggs until the industry has become one of its leading sources of profit. In that field, which has gradually increased in productiveness, Kosciusko County has reached second place in Hoosierdom. According to the latest accessible reports, there were in the county 18,771 dozens of laying hens valued at \$100,796. They produced in 1915, 1,544,657 dozens of eggs with a market value of \$319,183. All kinds of poultry sold amounted to 12,249 dozens annually and brought their keepers \$72,476.

CLOVER HAY AND SEED FLOURISH

It follows, in line with common sense, that Kosciusko County farmers have given much attention of late years to the production of clover hay, as unexcelled feed for dairy cattle. In comparison with the other counties, it usually stands among the first half dozen. It was fourth in 1915, with its production of 21,674 tons, and third in its yield of clover seed (4,545 bushels). On the other hand, in the production of the coarser and less nourishing timothy hay, Kosciusko County was tenth.

AT THE FRONT AS RYE PRODUCER

Of the cereals Kosciusko County's standard crop is now rye. It averages third or fourth among the Indiana counties in both acreage and yield. There are about 6,500 acres devoted to that grain, producing 96,212 bushels, or 14.48 bushels per acre.

GOOD ONION AND ONLY FAIR WHEAT COUNTRY

Kosciusko County stands about in the middle ranks of the first ten counties of the state in the production of onions; and there is a material difference between such counties as Jasper, Noble and Starke, with their annual yields of from 150,000 to 250,000 bushels, and Kosciusko, with its production of from 60,000 to 90,000 bushels. Kosciusko County has under cultivation from 300 to 400 acres of onions.

Even in comparison with other sections of Indiana, the county has no high standing as a wheat producer, although naturally many sections of it are well adapted to growing it. Generally speaking, the hard winters of Northern Indiana are a drawback to the raising of wheat. In 1915 an acreage of 39,657 was sown to wheat in Kosciusko County and the yield was 848,920 bushels, or an average of 21.41 bushels per acre.

FARMS AND RURAL POPULATION

The last complete figures compiled showing the number and value of the farms in the various counties of the state, with the rural population per square mile as compared with the total population, were issued in 1915. They indicate that the rural population of Kosciusko County (43.4 per square mile) is nearly equal to the

general average (51.6). In other words, there is no great disproportion between the rural and the urban density. While these are equal in the case of more than twenty of the counties in the state, the comparison is greatly in favor of the general average in the case of the counties which have large centers of population, such as Marion, Vanderburgh, Floyd, Vigo, St. Joseph and Allen.

Kosciusko County is forty-third among the ninety-two counties in the state as to the value per acre of its farm lands—\$31.19. There are 3,733 farms within its limits, including 337,336 acres. The total area of the county is estimated at 541 square miles, or 346,240 acres; so that, obviously, there is very little "waste" land now within the bounds of Kosciusko County.

PROGRESSIVE AGRICULTURE

Kosciusko County has seen its ups and downs in matters of agricultural progress, like all other Indiana counties. It has had to adapt itself to the changing conditions of the country and the tremendous demands made upon it, as a whole, to keep its rapidly increasing population in a state of physical vigor and satisfaction. Crops which could not be raised to advantage in competition with other sections of the United States, such as corn and wheat, have been largely displaced by other agricultural industries to which the country and its people were specially adapted.

The County Agricultural Society and the County Fair Association accomplished much in the early periods of these changes and adaptations to new conditions and demands, and the latter is still active. Of late years, however, modern science and education have taken a hand in the problem, with the result that all the progressive forces and individual farmers are able to co-operate through such organized work as is effected by the agricultural extension department of Purdue University, the United States Department of Agriculture and county agents.

THE COUNTY AGENT AND HIS WORK

More than forty counties of the state have appointed agents, who, in the language of one of their number, serve as connecting links "between the experimenter and the farmer," and "many facts are brought to the latter's attention which, when applied to his work, add materially to the income of the farm.

"An especial effort has been made to select lines of work that

have an economic value in the several counties. The following subjects have received particular attention: Soil acidity drainage; organic matter; supply legumes; wheat production; seed corn selection, storing and testing; oat smut control; alfalfa production; pork production, including cholera control; horse production; beef production; dairy production, and boys and girls' clubs.

FARM DEMONSTRATIONS

In most cases the work on a given line was introduced through a series of meetings held in the various parts of the county in which



MODERN TEACHING IN THE FIELD

the county agent was assisted by a specialist from that division of the extension department which was most interested. These meetings were followed up by an arrangement with at least one farmer in each locality whereby he was to try out on his farm the principles involved in the particular subject. Thus we have the farm demonstration involving the liming of the soil, the growing of soybeans as substitutes for clover when the latter fails, the testing of varieties, the comparison of cultural methods, use of commercial plant foods in varying amounts and combinations, the testing of the dairy herd or the organization of the community cow testing association, the feeding of the hogs with varying rations, with and without the self-feeder; the feeding of a bunch of steers divided into two or

more lots, each receiving different rations with accurate accounts as to cost of the gains. We also have the boys' corn growing or pig feeding club, where the members compete with each other on a basis which involves cost of production, as well as excellence of the article produced.

"In instances where conditions warrant it, a meeting is held at the conclusion of the demonstration to which the farmers of the community are invited. Results obtained under farm conditions and under the direction of a farmer, make a more forcible appeal to the farm people than would similar results obtained elsewhere."

Thus, year by year, many farmers are induced to incorporate better methods into their general farm practices.

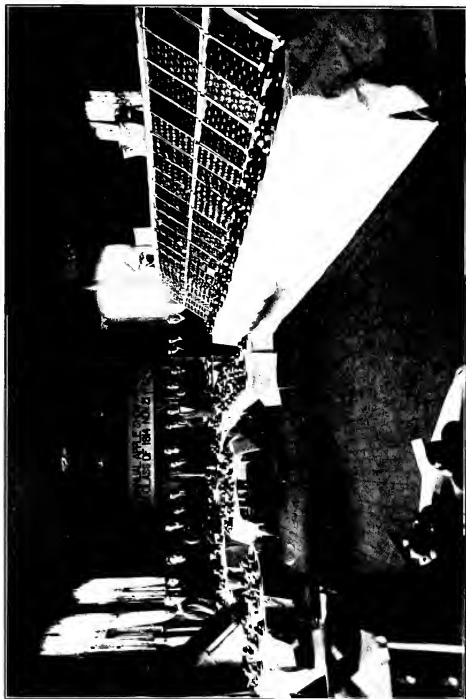
HOME PROJECT WORK

The home project, or Young People's Club work, is one of the important lines of the county agent's work, as it gives an opportunity to reach the young people in a practical way. The Corn Club, the Pig Club, the Dairy Club, the Garden Club, the Canning Club, the Sewing Club and the Cooking Club—each offers an opportunity to do some part of the work of the home or the farm under competent direction, thus affording an object lesson not only to the boy and girl, but to the parents as well.

"The methods of production and the records of the cost of production, which are carefully kept, serve as valuable subjects for study when compared with the common farm practices. The club work is generally organized on the township unit plan, with the first prize for each township being a trip to the Farmers' week at Purdue University, with all expenses paid." In every county and in most of the townships, industrial exhibits are arranged whereby each boy and each girl are enabled to compare the best samples of their handiwork with those of their co-workers, thus fixing more clearly in the mind the essential points.

STATE FAIR EXHIBITS AND COUNTY AGENTS' CONFERENCES

Through the courtesy of the State Board of Agriculture, a large building on the fair grounds has been made available for the display of county agent work. The main object of this comparative exhibit has been to demonstrate methods by which the agricultural products of the various counties may be improved, rather than to exhibit prize products. It has not only served as headquarters for the farm folk



WINONA AGRICULTURAL DISPLAY

of the several counties, which had had the enterprise to appoint agents, but visitors from all parts of the state were enabled to gain a clear conception of the county agent movement.

Agricultural extension workers held several annual conferences at Purdue University, and at other times they have visited various counties to meet the agents for the purpose of discussing local phases of the work with them, or to confer with the leading farmers of counties and the trustees of townships in those sections which had failed to appoint regular agents.

The result of these conferences was to divide the state into districts, and the county agents of each district were invited to meet for a day's discussion of their common and special problems. Each agent was especially asked to discuss his least successful project and give his plan of work. The most successful projects were also outlined for the benefit of new men who had not attempted work along that particular line.

WORK COMMENCED IN KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

Kosciusko County was one of the later counties to get into the agricultural extension work in all its phases. In March, 1918, W. R. Zechiel, who had been employed by Professor T. A. Coleman, at the head of the extension work in connection with the county agents, as assistant demonstration agent, was shifted to Kosciusko County from Southern Indiana to fill the vacancy left by Mr. Williams, as an emergency agent. In the following May, Mr. Zechiel received the appointment as a regular county agent for Kosciusko, and has since developed the work along the lines in which he has been so well educated and trained.

Mr. Zechiel came into the county at a very inopportune time to accomplish much the first year, and was compelled to spend several months in getting thoroughly acquainted with the people and their special needs. At the time, there was little organized effort to further the agricultural interests of the county, and he set about the formation of a county farm bureau, or better farmers' organization. The people soon saw the advantages of such co-operation, and various communities organized themselves into buying and shipping unions and equity elevator companies, in order to assist the farmers to get their products to market most advantageously. The Short Horn raisers and the Poland-China men also organized societies for the exchange of views and business co-operation.

The County Fair Association, one of the oldest organizations in

Kosciusko, has accomplished much in the improvement of live stock, fruit and grain. It is also largely due to that organization that the county agent movement has been finally established.

THE FIRST YEAR'S WORK

The first year of the county agent's work was a busy one. In the spring he secured for each farmer the special seed corn adapted to his needs and conditions. The crop promised a fine yield, but a heavy June frost destroyed at least half the acreage and yield. This misfortune created the problem to secure substitute crops for the frozen districts. The silo men replanted, and others put in buckwheat, millet, potatoes and beans; which, in part, supplemented the loss of corn. The losses in that line, however, put the county on the market for at least fifty carloads of corn.

The mid-summer programme for 1918 was mainly that of crop inspection, such as locating certified fields of wheat to recommend for fall planting, and the checking over of oat fields, whether they had been treated for smut or not. The average loss in the non-treated fields was $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent, while on the treated fields it was less than 1 per cent, or only a trace.

The result of the wheat inspection was that it was found that seven fields in the county, with a total of 144 acres, and a yield of 55,000 bushels, had passed the state and federal requirements for certified seed. Considerable stinking smut was found in the wheat, and much publicity was used asking farmers to guard against it for another year.

FINE WORK OF THE EMERGENCY LABOR BUREAU

In answer to a call by farmers in different localities, the business and commercial men of the towns united themselves into an emergency labor bureau. They pledged themselves to supply the farmer with the necessary labor during haying and harvesting, to the extent of closing their places of business, if needs be. In Mentone, Warsaw and Leesburg many calls were received and filled in this way. This was especially true in the Mentone neighborhood, where it would have been almost impossible to have taken care of the crops had it not been for such an organization.

The emergency labor bureau was a war measure and furnished a forcible illustration of the practical value of the county agent as a Government instrument in that wonderful campaign by which the

warring forces of democracy were physically sustained and enabled to crush their ruthless enemies.

It was during June and July of 1918 that a vigorous campaign was launched in the county to stimulate the erection of silos for the purpose of taking care of poor and frosted corn that might be grown in the county. This was not entirely successful, but it aroused much interest and many new silos were put in operation.

IMPROVEMENT OF WHEAT AND CLOVER

In the late summer and fall of the year special efforts were made to improve the prospects of wheat and clover. The steps taken to carry out the programme included: (a) More careful preparation of wheat lands by early plowing and systematic and thorough cultivation; (b) the securing of certified seed wheat; (c) more extensive use of commercial fertilizers, especially phosphoric acid; (d) testing of numerous samples of soil to determine the lime requirement, and the recommendation that lime be generally introduced to the high clay and sandy loam soils; (e) the use of straw and other loose litter for the top dressing of wheat lands; (f) treating seed wheat by wet formaldehyde for the prevention of smut.

RAISING THE RYE GRADES

As the county has normally a large rye acreage, the farmers were asked to use rosen rye for seed purposes, with the result that 2,500 bushels were planted of the variety named. Although most of it was introduced under one shipment, many farmers who did not obtain their quota, or a sufficient quantity to meet their desires, made special trips to Elkhart and St. Joseph counties to obtain the kind recommended by the county agent.

Farmers were encouraged generally to use fertilizers on all spring crops of the following year; rather to increase yield than acreage. They were also recommended to order their fertilizers early, have them shipped early, and get them to their farms as soon as shipments could be made after the holidays.

CULTIVATION OF HEMP AND MINT

Kosciusko County has several thousand acres of hemp and mint lands and of late considerable attention has been given to their cultivation. The difficulties to be overcome in the raising of these crops

is the winter killing of mint and the uneven growth of hemp. Although the growth of hemp represents by no means a large crop in Kosciusko County, its development is considered of some consequence, as no other county in the state produces more.

Among the projects mentioned by County Agent Zechiel as being under way are the formation of an organization of the bee keepers of the county, and a survey of all the farms, with a view of classifying the information thus obtained and combining it with the data derived from the county assessor's sheets.

It is evident from the foregoing review of the general and the special work of the county agent that the progress of the agricultural interests of any section of the state largely depends upon the close co-operation of the farmers, including their wives, boys and girls, with the educational agencies provided by county, state and general Government.

CHAPTER XII

THE COUNTY IN THREE WARS

THE CIVIL WAR—THE FIRST THREE MONTHS' REGIMENT (THE NINTH)
—REORGANIZED FOR THREE YEARS AND AS VETERAN REGIMENT—THE
ELEVENTH INFANTRY (THREE YEARS)—THE TWELFTH (ONE YEAR
AND THREE YEARS)—GEN. REUBEN WILLIAMS—THE THIRTEENTH
REGIMENT (THREE YEARS)—THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY (ONE
YEAR)—THE SEVENTEENTH (THREE YEARS)—THE TWENTIETH
(THREE YEARS) INFANTRY—TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT (THREE
YEARS) — TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY REGIMENT — TWENTY-SIXTH
INDIANA INFANTRY—THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT—THIRTIETH
REGIMENT (THREE YEARS) — THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT (FIRST
IRISH) REGIMENT—THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY (AFTERWARD EIGHTH
CAVALRY)—FORTY-FIRST INFANTRY (SECOND CAVALRY)—FORTY-
SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY—FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY—
FORTY-SIXTH AND FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENTS — FORTY-EIGHTH
REGIMENT — THE FIFTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT — FIFTY-NINTH AND
SIXTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS—THE SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT—
LIEUTENANT RUNYAN AT KENESAW MOUNTAIN—LIEUTENANT
KUDER AT JONESBORO—CHARLES W. CHAPMAN, COLONEL OF THE
SEVENTY-FOURTH — JOHN N. RUNYAN — SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGI-
MENT (FOURTH CAVALRY)—EIGHTY-THIRD AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH
REGIMENTS—NINETYETH REGIMENT (FIFTH CAVALRY)—ONE HUN-
DRED AND EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT (SIX MONTHS)—ONE HUNDRED
AND NINETEENTH (SEVENTH CAVALRY)—ONE HUNDRED AND
TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT (TWELFTH CAVALRY)—ONE HUNDRED
AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT—THE ONE HUNDRED AND THIR-
TIETH—ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT—ONE HUN-
DRED AND FIFTY-FIRST AND ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND—
LIGHT ARTILLERY FROM KOSCIUSKO COUNTY—SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL
AND THE WORLD'S WARS—GRAND ARMY POSTS—THE SOLDIERS'
MEMORIAL—IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—COMPANY H, ONE
HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH REGIMENT—KOSCIUSKO COUNTY IN THE
WORLD'S WAR—REALIZING THAT THE WAR EXISTED—VOLUNTEERS
GET THE START OF THE DRAFT—OFFICERS AND ORGANIZATIONS IN
AUGUST, 1917—BARTOL AND SWIHART SAIL FOR FRANCE—FIRST

EXAMINATION OF REGISTRANTS—FIRST LIBERTY LOAN AND RED CROSS DRIVES—KOSCIUSKO COUNTY MEN OFF FOR CAMP BENJAMIN HARRISON—DR. MILFORD H. LYON LEAVES FOR FRANCE—THIRD INDIANA REORGANIZED AS ARTILLERY—A HOOSIER OPENS THE WAR FOR THE AMERICANS—COUNTY'S PART IN SECOND LIBERTY LOAN DRIVE—JAMER R. FRAZER, COUNTY FOOD ADMINISTRATOR—COUNTY'S FIRST GOLD STAR—HOME GUARD ORGANIZED—OFFICIAL STATE MILITARY BAND—LIEUT. J. F. HORICK, WORLD'S CHAMPION PISTOL SHOT—FIRST PERSONAL BATTLE NEWS—VERY SUCCESSFUL THIRD LIBERTY LOAN CAMPAIGN—SALE OF WAR STAMPS—LIEUTENANT BARTOL AT CHATEAU THIERRY—THREE THOUSAND MEN REGISTERED—HIGH SCHOOL BOYS ENROLLED—FOURTH LIBERTY LOAN—FIRST MAN OF THE NEW DRAFT—WINONA LAKE TRAINING CAMP OPENED—BOYS OF BATTERY D ARRIVE IN FRANCE—THE UNITED WAR WORK FUND—THE RIOT OF PEACE—AMONG THE LAST HOME VICTIMS—TOTAL MAN POWER OF THE COUNTY—AT THE CLOSE OF THE WAR.

Although the county had been organized for a decade when the war with Mexico was declared, it is not of record that any of the few who had then become residents of Kosciusko departed for the southwestern front. Most of those who afterward became prominent in the Civil war, like Gen. Reuben Williams, Col. C. W. Chapman, and Capt. D. W. Hamlin, were mere youths or very young men in 1846. General Williams, however, was a son-in-law of Maj. Henry Hubler of the Twelfth Regiment who had served in the Mexican war while the resident of another county. But at the time of the War of the Rebellion, Kosciusko County had reached so large a population as to be in a position to materially contribute of men and other resources for the cause in which it believed.

More than sixty years after so much of the strength of the county's manhood had been absorbed by the vampire of one war, a smaller danger of the same breed threatened, but fortunately Kosciusko County was little affected, although its men were eager to do their full share; and they did.

The third test offered by the war-god found the county still prepared, by tradition and American temperament, to "go over the top" in every patriotic movement, whether staged at home or "over there." Its combination of hardy, foreign vigor and youthful enthusiasm for democratic institutions, with a broader and more cultured appreciation of American privileges and ideals, kept Kosciusko steadily to the special tasks assigned to her by the higher

powers of the General Government; and whether in the raising of troops or of money, Red Cross and other Christian relief work, or the detection and punishment of slackers and alien enemies, the men, women and children of the county were tireless and efficient.

THE FIRST THREE MONTHS' REGIMENT (THE NINTH)

Kosciusko shared with other counties and sections of the state and nation, the uncertainty as to the serious nature of the rebellion and the probability of a long period of military service for those who volunteered. In accord with the orders of the War Department and President Lincoln, three months' regiments were first formed, with the understanding that, if necessary, the men of such organizations could re-enlist for longer periods.

The Ninth, the first of the three months' regiments to be organized in Kosciusko County, was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 25th of April, 1861, with Robert H. Milroy as colonel. This was the first regiment which left Indiana for West Virginia. It arrived at Grafton, in that state, on June 1st; thence marched to Philippi, and participated in the surprise on the Confederate camp at that place two days later. The Ninth afterward was engaged in the skirmishes at Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford, and was discharged at Indianapolis in July.

REORGANIZED FOR THREE YEARS AND AS VETERAN REGIMENT

The Ninth became a three years' regiment, and was mustered into the service, as thus reorganized at Laporte, in September, 1861. It was again placed in command of Colonel Milroy, and remained in winter quarters in West Virginia until January, 1862, after having participated in several minor engagements. In February it was transferred to Buell's army and in the following spring arrived at Pittsburg Landing in time to take part in the second day's battle at Shiloh. It was also with Nelson's division at the evacuation of Corinth, was with the forces which pursued Bragg from Nashville to Louisville, and was identified with the battles at Perryville and Danville. Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain were added to its major engagements in 1863, and in the last month of the year the entire regiment re-enlisted as a veteran organization for the period of the war, however long it should last. Subsequently it joined Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign, but returned to Tennessee and engaged in the campaign against

Hood. In the spring of 1865 the regiment was ordered to New Orleans and later to Texas, where it remained until September, when it was mustered out of service and returned to Indiana.

THE ELEVENTH INFANTRY (THREE YEARS)

The Eleventh Infantry also passed through all the grades of three months, three years and veteran organization, its three years' service dating from August 31, 1861. Its colonel was Lewis Wallace, who, when the regiment arrived at Paducah, Kentucky, in September, ready for the "front," was promoted brigadier general. Lieut. Col. George F. McGinnis succeeded him in the command. Fort Donelson, Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, and marching and campaigning in the swamps and bayous of the Southwest, were the main features of its record until it joined General Grant's army in the spring of 1863. Then came Port Gibson, Champion Hills and the siege of Vicksburg. The regiment veteranized in March, 1864, and after its furlough rejoined the service at New Orleans. Subsequently it was placed under General Sheridan and participated in all the movements and battles of the famous Shenandoah Valley campaign. It was finally mustered out of the service at Baltimore, Maryland, in July, 1865.

THE TWELFTH (ONE YEAR AND THREE YEARS)

It soon became evident to the North that the Rebellion could not be quelled in three months, and many of the organizations which had been formed for the short term were consolidated into one-year regiments. In May, 1861, six regiments which had assembled at Indianapolis, under the presidential call for three months' service, were reorganized and the surplus of certain companies was formed into the Twelfth Regiment and accepted for state service for one year. In July, it was transferred to the United States service for the remainder of the year. It was in command of John M. Wallace. Assigned to General Banks' Army of the Shenandoah, under command of Col. William H. Link, who had succeeded Colonel Wallace, the Twelfth was engaged during the fall of 1861 and the spring of 1862, in various operations against Johnston in Maryland and Virginia. It was on its way to re-enforce Sheridan at Winchester when news reached it of the Union victory, and it was mustered out of the one-year service at Washington, in May, 1862.

The Twelfth at once reorganized for three years, at Indianap-

olis, in August, 1862, with William H. Link, its old commander, as its colonel. He was killed less than two weeks afterward at Richmond, Kentucky, where the entire regiment lost quite heavily. The greater part of the command was captured and paroled. Soon afterward the men were exchanged with Confederate prisoners of war and joined General Grant's army, the regiment being placed in command of Reuben Williams, of Warsaw, who had been promoted from the lieutenant colonelcy. He retained the command of the regiment from November, 1862, until the fall of Atlanta, in July, 1864. That period included the investment of Vicksburg, as a portion of Logan's Fifteenth Army Corps, Army of the Tennessee; the pursuit of Johnston's army, which had come to the relief of the besieged city; the march to Chattanooga to relieve the Army of the Cumberland and the battle of Mission Ridge; the Atlanta campaign, with all its fierce battles and the subsequent pursuit of Hood through Northern Georgia and Alabama, and the still later marches and campaigns through the Carolinas up to the time of Johnston's surrender at Raleigh. The Twelfth was finally mustered out of the service at Washington, in June, 1865.

GENERAL REUBEN WILLIAMS

Upon the reorganization of the Twelfth as a three years' regiment, August 17, 1862, Captain Williams was promoted to be lieutenant colonel. On September 20th Col. William H. Link died of his wounds received at the battle of Richmond, Kentucky, three weeks before, and in the following November Lieutenant Colonel Williams was regularly commissioned as colonel of the regiment. This rank he held until near the close of the war, when he received the appointment of brevet brigadier general of volunteers. After succeeding to the command of his regiment he was frequently called upon to assume command of his brigade, this being the case during the Atlanta campaign.

Reuben Williams, of Warsaw, who commanded the Twelfth Regiment during the most active and important portion of its service, came to Warsaw from his native city of Tiffin, Ohio, in 1845. He was then twelve years of age. As a boy and youth he learned the printer's trade, and while a very young man published the Warsaw Democrat for a short time. For another short period he wandered through the West as a journeyman printer, and in 1856, with G. W. Fairbrother, commenced the publication of the Northern Indianian at Warsaw.

On the 5th of April, 1857, Mr. Williams was united in marriage with Miss Jemima Hubler, a daughter of Maj. Henry Hubler, who had already served in the Mexican war and was to be an officer in the Twelfth Regiment of the Civil war.

When Sumter fell, the editor of the Northern Indianian published a call for volunteers from Kosciusko County, and on the 19th of April, 1861, its first company was organized. That was Company E, of the Twelfth Regiment. His commission as second lieutenant of it is dated May 7th as is also that of its captain, Henry Hubler, his father-in-law. The latter was promoted to be major of the regiment in the following August, and Lieutenant Williams was at the same time advanced to the captaincy.

As noted, the regiment was at first mustered into the service as a one-year organization, and at the expiration of that period was formed a state organization for one year, but shortly afterward was transferred to the United States army. As a state regiment it was ordered to Evansville, where it assured security of travel and commerce on the Ohio River and kept an eye on the Confederate sympathizers on the Kentucky side.

At the defeat of the Union troops in the first battle of Bull Run, the Twelfth was ordered to join the Banks command at Harper's Ferry, and soon after the arrival of the regiment in Virginia occurred the promotions of both Major Hubler and Lieutenant Williams. The Twelfth remained with General Banks until April, 1862, and composed the advance guard of the Union army when it occupied Winchester.

On the 11th of December, 1861, Captain Williams was captured by a Confederate force under Stonewall Jackson while making a reconnaissance of the enemy's position, was taken to Richmond, Virginia, and confined in the famous Libby Prison until exchanged in the following March.

After the fall of Atlanta, Colonel Williams was selected as one of the court martial convened to try the Indiana conspirators against the Federal Government, known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. That treasonable organization existed in several of the states besides Indiana. As a member of the Indiana court martial, Colonel Williams voted in favor of hanging Milligan and other conspirators.

At the conclusion of these trials, Colonel Williams rejoined his regiment at Savannah, Georgia, and commanded it on the march through the Carolinas to Petersburg and Richmond, and thence to Washington, where it had the honor of leading in the grand review down Pennsylvania Avenue and past President Lincoln and other

great men and distinguished visitors. The commander of the Twelfth was brevetted brigadier general because of his masterly execution of a raid in South Carolina, in the face of a superior force of the enemy, by which the enemy's railroad communication between the northern and southern portions of the state was completely severed. He cut loose entirely from Sherman's army and his severing movement also involved the destruction of large quantities of Confederate stores and material necessary for any effective resistance to the Union forces.

Retiring from the service at the close of the war, General Williams again assumed editorial control of the Northern Indianian. This was the main business of his life for many years, temporarily interrupted in 1875 by his short editorship of the Fort Wayne Daily Gazette and his Government service in connection with the comptrollership of the United States treasury.

Besides "Reub" Williams and Henry Hubler, Andrew P. Gallagher served as an officer in Company E from Kosciusko County. He was also commissioned first lieutenant May 7, 1861, and Andrew S. Milice became second lieutenant in September of that year, soon after Lieutenant Williams had been promoted to the captaincy. The company, in fact, was virtually a Kosciusko County organization.

At the reorganization of the Twelfth as a three years' regiment, Companies F and I drew their strength from Kosciusko County. Samuel Boughter, who was a sergeant in old Company E, became the captain of F and was subsequently promoted to be major of the reorganized Twelfth.

Samuel G. Wells was the first captain of Company I, and was succeeded, during the war period, by Thomas J. Anderson and Lemuel Hazzard.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT (THREE YEARS)

The Thirteenth was also originally accepted for state service for one year, was subsequently transferred to the service of the United States, and in June, 1861, was mustered at Indianapolis for the three years' period, in June, 1861. Jere. C. Sullivan was its colonel. On the 10th of the following month it joined General McClellan's forces at Rich Mountain, West Virginia, and on the next day participated in the battle at that place. The first noted campaign of which it was a part was that of the Shenandoah, with the historic battle of Winchester as its historic feature. In May, 1862, Colonel Sullivan was commissioned a brigadier general and Lieutenant Colonel Robert S. Foster was advanced to the command of the regiment. It re-

mained in Shenandoah Valley during the early part of the summer, and formed part of McClellan's army in its operations in that region for some months. The next decisive move of the Thirteenth was to Charleston Harbor, South Carolina,* in June, 1863, where it participated in the famous assault on Fort Wagner. In the following December a portion of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, enjoyed the regular furlough in Indiana, was dispatched to Florida in February, 1864, and in April was re-transferred to Virginia in time to engage in General Butler's operations south of Richmond. In this campaign, the regiment lost quite heavily at Foster's Farm in May of that year.

Soon afterward the Thirteenth joined the Army of the Potomac at Newcastle, and was engaged at Cold Harbor and in all the operations along the Chickahominy and in the assaults upon Petersburg. In the meantime, the non-veterans of the regiment had been mustered out of the service at Indianapolis. The veterans of the Thirteenth continued to participate in the siege of Petersburg and Richmond. In November, 1864, it was sent to New York City to preserve order during the election riots, and at its return sailed with the first expedition to Fort Fisher. The veterans were then recruited, by order of General Butler, and reorganized into a battalion of five companies, which, with the addition of five companies of drafted men, was formed into a full regiment. During January and February, 1865, it engaged in the second attempt at the reduction of Fort Fisher, the capture of Fort Anderson and the occupation of Wilmington, North Carolina. Then it participated in the advance on Raleigh and in the other movements in that state which marked the close of the war. The regiment was mustered out of service in September, 1865.

During the last two years of the war, the Thirteenth was commanded by Cyrus J. Dobbs, having succeeded Robert J. Foster as colonel in June, 1863.

THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY (ONE YEAR)

There were several men from Kosciusko County in the Sixteenth Indiana Infantry, including John H. Rosseau, a descendant of the old-time French trader. It was originally organized for service within the state, but with the news of the Bull Run disaster it was incorporated into the Federal forces. In July, 1861, it left for Richmond and the Army of the Potomac, and was the first regiment to pass through Baltimore after the Confederates fired upon the Sixth Massachusetts. Its first decisive military movement was as a unit of

General Banks division, to cover the retreat of the disorganized Union forces after the battle of Ball's Bluff in October. The following spring was passed in the Shenandoah Valley with General Banks command, and in May, 1862, the men of the regiment were discharged from the service. Their colonel, Pleasant A. Hackelman, had been commissioned brigadier general during the preceding month, and in the following September was killed at the battle of Iuka, Mississippi.

THE SEVENTEENTH (THREE YEARS)

Kosciusko County also furnished a few men to the Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry, a three years' organization commanded during the first ten months of the war by Colonel Milo S. Hascall, who was then promoted to be a brigadier general. The regiment was mustered into the service in June, 1861, and until the fall remained in Maryland and West Virginia engaged chiefly in the construction of Fort Pendleton. It then joined Buell's army in Kentucky and, after much marching and counter-marching, finally entered Nashville, Tennessee, in March, 1862. It was at that time that Colonel Hascall received his appointment as brigadier general.

The following two years constituted a period of almost ceaseless campaigning and fighting. The regiment fought at Shiloh, engaged in the siege of Corinth, followed Bragg through Tennessee and Kentucky, and in February, 1863, became a mounted organization, the better to prosecute the rapid-moving style of warfare. The men were armed with Spencer rifles, which proved unusually effective, especially during the engagement at Hoover's Gap, where they were opposed by a superior force, but captured prisoners and valuable arms and equipment. The month of August saw the Seventeenth doing its part at Chickamauga, and later the regiment proved a decided success in the pursuit of Wheeler's elusive cavalry and other horsemen of the enemy. During the battle of Mission Ridge the command performed valuable service in the destruction of trains and stores, and other demoralizing movements, and finally went into camp at Pulaski, Tennessee, where several hundred of the men veteranized. The Seventeenth arrived at Indianapolis, on furlough, in January, 1864.

The regiment was remounted and again left for the front in April, joining Sherman's army for Atlanta in May. From that time to the end of October it was engaged in all the movements and battles incident to the fall of that southern stronghold and the pursuit of

Hood's army northward. It then returned to Louisville for remounting, was assigned to Wilson's cavalry division and took part in various engagements in Alabama and Georgia leading to the capture of Macon. There it remained until its muster-out in August, 1865.

There were few Indiana regiments which had a more varied service than the Seventeenth.

THE TWENTIETH (THREE YEARS) INFANTRY

Quite a number of men from the county joined the Twentieth Regiment as members of Companies C and H. The regiment was organized at LaFayette in July, 1861, and was mustered into the service during the same month at Indianapolis. It first saw service along the southern coasts, and in the spring of 1862 participated in the engagement between the Merrimac, Cumberland and Congress and in the capture of Norfolk. Soon after, it was absorbed into the Army of the Potomac, and subsequently took part in the battles of Fair Oaks and Manassas Plains. Colonel Brown, its commander, was killed in the latter engagement. Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and the pursuit of Lee through Maryland into Pennsylvania preceded the second day's battle at Gettysburg in the record of the Twentieth. There its loss was very heavy and included the death on the battlefield of its commanding officer, Colonel John Wheeler. First Lieutenant Ezra B. Robbins, of this county, was also killed at Gettysburg.

The Twentieth was one of the regiments sent to New York City to restore order there as the result of election riots. In January, 1864, a portion of the regiment re-enlisted for veteran service, and in the spring was with Grant's army in the fearful campaigns of the Wilderness. At Cold Harbor, the veterans and recruits of the Fourteenth Regiment were consolidated with the Twentieth, and not long afterward was called to the siege of Petersburg. It also took a leading part in the operations preceding the fall of Richmond, and was finally mustered out at Louisville, in July, 1865.

TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT (THREE YEARS)

During the first eighteen months of the war the Twenty-first was in the infantry service, but thereafter, until January, 1866, was in the heavy artillery branch. As a three years' organization, it was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, in July, 1861, with James W. McMillan as colonel. After it reached the front, it was held for

several months in Baltimore, engaged in General Lockwood's operations against Confederate points in eastern Virginia. In the spring of 1862 it joined Butler's expedition to New Orleans, and was the first Union regiment to march into that city. For several months its main activities were directed against blockade runners in the Louisiana district. In November, 1862, Colonel McMillan was promoted to be brigadier general and Lieutenant Colonel John L. Keith assumed command of the Twenty-first.

By command of General Banks, in February, 1863, the Twenty-first regiment was transferred to the heavy artillery branch of the service, designated as the First Heavy Artillery, and two companies were added to it. As thus reorganized, it participated in the siege of Port Hudson and the Red River expedition. In the winter of 1863-64 a large portion of the regiment veteranized, and returned to Indiana on furlough. At the conclusion of their leave of absence, the men rejoined the service as a command of the Department of the Gulf, and in April, 1865, six of its batteries were assigned to positions in the siege of Mobile and the reduction of its protecting forts. After these objects were accomplished, the different batteries were assigned to duty in the neighborhood, with headquarters at Mobile. As a whole, the regiment was mustered out at Port Hudson, in January, 1866, following a grand parade of its twelve batteries, but about 200 of the men, under command of Captain William Bough, preferred to be discharged in Indianapolis.

THE TWENTY-SECOND INFANTRY REGIMENT

Five companies in the Twenty-second Infantry were represented by Kosciusko County recruits, the largest quota (about forty) being in Company D. During almost four years of its service in the Civil war, this regiment marched, campaigned and fought with the armies of the Southwest, finally joining Sherman's army in its sweep to Atlanta, and northward through the Carolinas to the last decisive battlefields of the conflict.

The Twenty-second was organized at Madison, Indiana, in July, 1861, and mustered into the three years' service at Indianapolis, in the following month, with Jeff. C. Davis (then captain in the regular army) as its colonel. In December, Colonel Davis was commissioned brigadier general. In March, 1862, it lost heavily at the battle of Pea Ridge, among those killed being Lieutenant Colonel John A. Hendricks. Soon afterward it joined the Union army fronting Corinth, and after the evacuation of that place became a part of the

forces engaged in the pursuit of Bragg. At Perryville it lost half of its effective strength, and among those killed in that battle was the lamented Colonel Keith. The force of the Twenty-second was also materially reduced at Stone River. From that time on, its history is identified with that of the Army of the Cumberland—Mission Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Savannah, Bentonville and all the rest. In December, 1864, enough of the Twenty-second had re-enlisted to retain the regimental organization and it was after its return from the Indiana furlough that it joined itself to Sherman's army and the fortunes of the great commander, as the Union forces under him swept up from the south to join Grant and the armies of the North.

TWENTY-SIXTH INDIANA INFANTRY

In Companies A and C were the Kosciusko County men of the Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry, which was mustered into the military service of the United States, at Indianapolis, in August, 1861. The colonel of the regiment was William M. Wheatley. It left for St. Louis and the front in the following month to participate in General Fremont's Missouri campaign. The regiment remained in that state and in Arkansas until June, 1863, when it was ordered to join Grant's army before Vicksburg, which fell on the fourth of the succeeding July.

Soon after the surrender of Port Hudson, the Twenty-sixth was transferred to that place, and subsequently to Carrollton, Louisiana. In September, the regiment was badly defeated at Morganza, and nearly half of the force was captured and confined for several months at Tyler, Texas. In February, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted as veterans and after their return from furlough were assigned to garrison duty at Fort Butler, where they remained until the spring of 1865. At that time the campaign opened against Mobile, and the last important action in which the regiment engaged during the remainder of the war was the assault upon Spanish Fort. It was mustered out at Vicksburg, in January, 1866.

THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT

A dozen or more Kosciusko County men were members of the Twenty-ninth Infantry, which, in August, 1861, was mustered into the service for three years, with John F. Miller as colonel. In October, it joined General Rousseau's command at Camp Nevin. Ken-

tucky. Its first battle was at Shiloh, where it lost heavily in men and officers, and it was in the front line at the siege of Corinth. Upon its battle flags were also inscribed Stone River, Chickamauga and other leading engagements. In January, 1864, the regiment veteranized, but thereafter its services were confined to garrison duty. It was mustered out of the service in December, 1865.

THIRTIETH REGIMENT (THREE YEARS)

The Thirtieth Infantry was largely composed of Kosciusko County men, Company B and Company I almost entirely consisting of "home boys." The regiment was organized at Fort Wayne and mustered into the service for three years, in July, 1861, under the command of Colonel Simon S. Bass. In October it was ordered to Camp Nevin, Kentucky, and assigned to McCook's division, of Buell's army. It got into the fighting line at Shiloh, where it lost heavily of officers and men. Of the former fatalities, the most serious was the death on the battlefield of Colonel Bass.

The command of the regiment then devolved on Lieutenant Colonel Joseph B. Dodge, a resident of Kosciusko County. The Thirtieth participated in all the campaigns and critical battles of the Rosecrans campaigns in Tennessee and Mississippi—Shiloh, Stone River, Corinth, Chickamauga and the other historic engagements which so tested the mettle of both Northern and Southern troops. In December, 1863, it joined the veteran organizations of the Union armies, and in the following January was called into the great and decisive campaigns and series of battles conducted by Sherman. After the reorganization, seven companies of the old regiment were formed into a battalion under Lieutenant Colonel Henry W. Lawton. At the fall of Atlanta, the Thirtieth was part of the force which intercepted Hood in his march on Nashville, and fought the battle in defense of that city in December, 1864. With the retreat of the Confederates and their pursuit into Alabama, the regiment proceeded with the Fourth Army Corps to East Tennessee, whence it was ordered to Texas. In that state it saw hard campaigns, but few actual engagements, and was finally mustered out at Victoria, Texas, in November, 1865. It was still commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Lawton. It is said by old Civil war officers, and the statement is borne out by the records, that the Thirtieth saw as much hard service and lost as many men as probably any regiment that went from the state.

Lieutenant Colonel Nelson N. Boydston was a faithful and able officer in the Thirtieth from Kosciusko County. He entered the serv-

ice as first sergeant of Company B, and advanced through the two lieutenantancies to the head of that unit. At the veteranization of the Thirtieth, he was promoted to the lieutenant colonelcy.

Previous to its veteranization, Company B had only two captains, both from Kosciusko County. Captain Boydston was preceded by Martin L. Stewart, who commanded the company during the first two years of its service. Company B, of the reorganized regiment, was commanded by Captains Boydston and Thaddens Hoke. In the veteran Thirtieth was also quite a number of men from Kosciusko County, including several officers.

THIRTY-FIFTH (FIRST IRISH) REGIMENT

The above-named regiment had substantially the same military experience as the Thirtieth, and acquitted itself with equal credit. Not the same local interest was attached to the Thirty-fifth as to the Thirtieth, as in the former was a comparatively small representation from Kosciusko County. It was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, in December, 1861, with John C. Walker as its colonel. Subsequently and before getting into action, it was consolidated with the Sixty-second, or Second Irish Regiment. The Thirty-fifth was mustered out of the service in Texas, during June, 1865.

THIRTY-NINTH INFANTRY (AFTERWARD EIGHTH CAVALRY)

In October, 1863, after having been battle-seasoned as an infantry organization at Shiloh, Stone River and Chickamauga and the great southwestern campaigns of which they were the whirlpools, the Thirty-ninth Indiana Infantry, in which were only a few men from the county, was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. Two companies were added to the original command, and the reorganized regiment performed picket and scout duty in the vicinity of Chattanooga until February, 1864, when it re-enlisted as a veteran body. After its authorized furlough, it returned to the southwestern field of war in time to participate in the Atlanta campaign with Kilpatrick's famous cavalry. Now the Eighth Cavalry, it swept along with Sherman's army in the march to the sea and the northern Carolina movements. The regiment was mustered out of the service in North Carolina, in July, 1865.

FORTY-FIRST INFANTRY (SECOND CAVALRY)

Companies D and M of this regiment drew a few soldiers from Kosciusko County. The infantry organization of this regiment was

not long maintained, and it was the first complete cavalry regiment raised in the state. It was organized at Indianapolis, in October, 1861, with John A. Bridgeland as colonel. From December of that year until the fall of Atlanta, in September, 1864, the history of the Forty-first is identified with the campaigns of Buell, Rosecrans and Sherman. Soon after Atlanta capitulated, the regiment was reorganized and placed in the veteran class. It was consolidated into a battalion of four companies in command of Major Roswell S. Hill, and thereafter, until the close of the war, was engaged in scouting and picket duties, with occasional raids into Alabama. The consolidated battalion was mustered out at Nashville on July 22, 1865.

FORTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY

This regiment, which was organized at Evansville, with James G. Jones as its colonel, in October, 1861, shared the battles and campaigns of such Indiana organizations as the Second and Eighth Cavalry, which were attached to Sherman's army at the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign. There was a very small sprinkling of Kosciusko County men in its ranks. It was mustered out of the service at Louisville, in June, 1865.

THE FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

One company (B) of the Forty-fourth was composed entirely of soldiers from Kosciusko County, and Company C had a smaller representation. All the companies of the regiment were raised in the old Tenth Congressional district, and its organization was effected at Fort Wayne in October, 1861, with Hugh B. Reed as colonel. It took part in the capture of Fort Donelson and in the two days' fighting at Pittsburg Landing, in both of which it lost heavily. After the pursuit of Bragg and the battle of Perryville, the fortunes of the Forty-fourth were intertwined with those of the Army of the Cumberland, and after Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and Mission Ridge, the regiment was received into the veteran class. It then enjoyed the well-earned furlough granted to all such, and was honorably discharged from the service, as the provost guard at Chattanooga, in September, 1865.

Captain John Murray was the first in command of Company B, and died of wounds received at Shiloh, in April, 1862. First Lieutenant John Barton succeeded him. James S. Getty, also formerly

of the lower grade, was promoted to the captaincy in March, 1863, and John S. Deardorff was made captain in February, 1865.

THE FORTY-SIXTH AND FORTY-SEVENTH REGIMENTS

These two organizations, which numbered small delegations of men from Kosciusko County, were altogether engaged in the southwestern campaigns and chiefly in Kentucky, Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi and Louisiana. Their operations were in connection with the long-continued efforts of the Federal forces to obtain complete possession of the Mississippi Valley.

The Forty-sixth was organized at Logansport in October, 1861, with Graham N. Fitch as colonel, and mustered into the service in December of that year. Its first real active service was at New Madrid, Fort Pillow and other points in Arkansas, with Pope's army. It participated in the expedition to Yazoo Pass and the Vicksburg campaign, after which it re-enlisted as veterans and left for Indiana on furlough. The regiment was a victim of Bank's ill-fated Red River expedition after which it re-enlisted as veterans. In the following spring (1864) it became one of the victims of the ill-fated Red River expedition under General Banks, and it was not until the following June, with its ranks much depleted by battle losses, that the men were enabled to take the veteran furlough to the Hoosier State. The regiment was ordered to Kentucky, at the conclusion of its stay in Indiana, and spent the remainder of its war service in guarding the southern state against Confederate raids and threatened invasions. It was mustered out in September, 1865.

The Forty-seventh was organized at Anderson, Indiana, with John R. Slack as colonel, in October, 1861, and was mainly composed of companies raised in the Eleventh Congressional district. Until the termination of the Red River campaign, its movements were similar to those of the Forty-sixth, but in the spring of 1865 it took a leading part in the operations before Mobile and in the campaign which dispersed General Price's army. The Forty-seventh was mustered out of the service at Shreveport, in October, 1865.

FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT

There were fair representations of men from Kosciusko County in Companies G and I of the Forty-eighth Infantry, which was organized at Goshen, in December, 1861. Norman Eddy was its colonel. It left for Fort Donelson on February 1, 1862, and arrived there the

day following the surrender. After the siege of Corinth and the Vicksburg campaign, the regiment was a part of Sherman's grand army in all its movements and engagements to Atlanta, and thence northward through the Carolinas to the tag-ends of the Civil war. In the meantime it had veteranized and in July, 1865, it was mustered out of the service at Louisville, Kentucky.

THE FIFTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY

The first distinct period of service which fell to the Fifty-eighth Regiment, covering more than two years, was of the hard-fighting order, and included the battles of Pittsburg Landing, the siege of Corinth, the battle of Chickamauga (it was the first Union regiment to enter Chickamauga), Mission Ridge and the siege of Knoxville.

The regiment veteranized in January, 1864, and upon its return to Chattanooga in April commenced an entirely new experience in its military service. It was then assigned to the engineering department, and placed in charge of the pontoon trains of Sherman's advancing army. After being re-enforced by veterans and recruits from the Tenth Indiana, the Fifty-eighth assumed its new line of duties in earnest and made a distinctive record for efficiency and promptness under every soldierly test. As soon as a river was reached, it was the part of the Fifty-eighth to see that the Union boys got across without delay, and in that most important task it was never known to fail; flood, sharp-shooting or shell fire, was alike ignored when the pontoons had to be laid. Such services were absolutely indispensable in the marches and campaigns through the Carolinas, in which states every available bridge had been thoroughly destroyed by the enemy. Upon reaching Washington City, at the close of the war, the Fifty-eighth was ordered to Louisville, where it was mustered out of the service, in July, 1865.

FIFTY-NINTH AND SIXTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS

These are among the later infantry regiments of the war and their service was mainly in the southern states of the Mississippi River valley, concluding with Sherman's campaigns, in whole or in part. The Fifty-ninth was mustered into the service in February, 1862, and its record embraced the Missouri engagements, the siege of Vicksburg, the Chattanooga campaign ending with the battle of Mission Ridge, the march to the sea, with Atlanta as the chief goal, and all the Carolina movements to the final collapse of Confederate power.

Nearly all the men of the Fifty-ninth had re-enlisted as veterans and taken their allotted furlough in Indiana. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville, in July, 1865.

The Sixty-eighth Infantry was raised in the old Fourth Congressional district and mustered into the service at Greensburg in August, 1862, with Edward A. King (lieutenant colonel of the Nineteenth Infantry) as colonel. A few weeks afterward, at Mumfordsville, with other Union troops, it was captured by a part of General Bragg's Confederate army, and after the men had been exchanged as prisoners of war in the following December, it left for Louisville, and thence for Murfreesboro. From that time on, it was incorporated in the Army of the Cumberland, and after Sherman's march to the sea had been accomplished it was made part of the Union forces collected to bar Hood's advance upon Nashville. Colonel King, its commander, was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. The Sixty-eighth was mustered out at Nashville in June, 1865.

THE SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT

After General Williams, there was no officer of the Civil war who stood higher than Colonel Charles W. Chapman, of the Seventy-fourth. In some ways, Colonel Chapman was closer to the hearts of Kosciusko County people than General Williams; and the fact that he was the son of John B. Chapman, the father of the county as well as of the colonel, gave the commander of the Seventy-fourth a special prestige.

The regiment was recruited in the Tenth Congressional district, all of Companies A, F and K and a portion of Company I being raised in Kosciusko County. It was organized at Fort Wayne, eight companies strong, in August, 1862, Charles W. Chapman, who had been captain of Company A, being commissioned as colonel. At first it was part of the Army of the Ohio, and after it had engaged in the pursuit of Bragg, with other Union forces, and participated in the battle of Perryville, it was joined by two other companies and brought up to full strength. The companies had just been released as prisoners of war, having been captured some time before by a section of Bragg's command in its assault on Mumfordsville, Kentucky.

The Seventy-fourth was engaged at Chickamauga and Mission Ridge, in both of which battles it suffered heavy losses, and in May, 1864, became a unit in Sherman's army on the move toward Atlanta and the sea. During the early part of the battle of Chickamauga,

Colonel Chapman commanded a brigade, and in the afternoon, during a charge of his men upon an enemy battery, his horse was killed by a grape shot, throwing him to the ground, breaking his arm and shoulder and otherwise injuring him so severely that he was obliged to resign. He did not fully recover from his injuries for some years afterward.

LIEUTENANT RUNYAN AT KENESAW MOUNTAIN

The battle of Kenesaw Mountain, about twenty-five miles northwest of Atlanta, was one of the fiercest engagements in which Sherman's army engaged before reaching the coast. It was on the 15th of June, 1864, that the Union troops bivouacked near the base of that rugged stronghold, upon whose sides was posted the enemy. Among the numerous brave acts performed on that battle field by both Federal and Confederate troops is one which has been recorded in favor of a Kosciusko County soldier, who afterward also achieved prominence as a public man. Lieutenant John A. Runyan, of Company A, Seventy-fourth Regiment, was ordered by his superior officer to double the line held by an Ohio company, take charge of the same and dislodge the enemy from the position he held in a log house and behind a fence. After forming the line, he informed the company in a voice which carried to the sheltered Confederates that they had been ordered to capture both fence and log cabin and must do so at all cost.

Lieutenant Runyan gave the command "Fix bayonets, forward, double quick, march!" Everything and everybody were swept away in that section to the foot of the mountain, and while the lieutenant was considering the next most feasible step a minnie ball struck him in the upper part of his right knee, passing through the bone and burying itself in an oak tree some distance in the rear. This ended his career as soldier; he was taken to the field hospital near Big Shanty and his leg amputated at about ten o'clock the same night.

LIEUTENANT KUDER AT JONESBORO

Among the brisk engagements fought by Sherman's boys after the capture of Atlanta in the vicinity of the city, in order to clear the road to the sea of impeding Confederates, was the battle of Jonesboro; and in one of the actions of that battle special honors went to a Kosciusko County man—Lieutenant Jeremiah Kuder, of Company A. On the 1st of September, at the battle mentioned, the Seventy-

fourth, with the brigade to which it was attached, carried an especially strong section of the enemy's works, capturing four pieces of artillery and more than 700 men. Lieutenant Kuder's part in the brilliant performance was of such noteworthy dash and bravery that he was afterward awarded a bronze honor medal by Congress.

The Seventy-fourth continued with the other commands of Sherman's army to the ocean, Savannah and thence through the Carolinas to Richmond. It was mustered out of the service at Washington, in May, 1865.

CHARLES W. CHAPMAN

Colonel Charles W. Chapman, a native of Wayne County, was only seven years old when the family settled on a farm near Leesburg. He obtained a partial collegiate education at Indiana Asbury University, Greencastle, Indiana, and soon after his return to his home, at the age of nineteen, commenced the study of law. That profession did not appeal to his nervous temperament, rather impatient of slow results, and he then drifted into mercantile pursuits. With the \$1,000 which his father loaned him he bought a stock of merchandise in New York and located first at Leesburg, but finally in Warsaw. Mr. Chapman again studied law, but abandoned it for business, in which he was successfully engaged at the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion. It may here be said that, in 1857, he erected the first flouring mill in Warsaw, and, like most of his other ventures, this enterprise proved successful.

Colonel Chapman was a representative of the lower house of the Legislature during the first year of the war. After receiving the severe injuries mentioned at Chickamauga, he was invalided home and, partially regaining his health, assisted in raising the One Hundred and Forty-Second Indiana Regiment. He did not accompany it to the front, as he was elected to the State Senate in the summer of 1864, representing Kosciusko and Wabash counties. He also served in the upper house in 1865, 1866 and 1872 (the last time, for four years). During this period he took a very active and influential part in public legislation, being for a large portion of the time chairman of the Finance Committee. He held the office of register in bankruptcy from 1868 to 1872, resigning it when elected to the State Senate for the four years' term. The colonel was also a persistent and influential promoter of all industrial and transportation enterprises which promised well for Warsaw and the county. He was active in building the Warsaw Woolen Mills and elected president

of the controlling company, and no man was more entitled to pronounced leadership in the furtherance of railroad projects than he. Further, the public schools never had a warmer or a more practical friend. He was among the largest land owners in the county, and at one time had about 1,000 acres under cultivation.

Colonel Chapman was held in high esteem by Governor Oliver P. Morton, and as mark of that regard appointed him one of the honorary pall bearers selected by the governors of the different states to accompany the remains of Lincoln from Washington to Springfield.

JOHN N. RUNYAN

John N. Runyan, a native of Warsaw, and identified with both the Twelfth and the Seventy-fourth regiments, was one of the youngest officers ever called to the performance of important duties in the Union army. When in his sixteenth year he could hold himself in leash no longer, he found that he was too short in stature to reach military requirements, but thick soles and well-stuffed boots overcame that drawback, and in December, 1861, he was finally accepted as a recruit for Company E, Twelfth Indiana Infantry. His was one of the short-term regiments and he was mustered out without seeing active service, in May, 1862.

But Private Runyan had been baptized and now his overpowering ambition was to be a real soldier; so upon his return to Warsaw he took an active part in recruiting Company A of the Seventy-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and in July, 1862, then only in his seventeenth year, was mustered in as sergeant. The regiment became part of the Fourteenth Army Corps, under Thomas. He was promoted second lieutenant in April, 1863, and at the battle of Chattanooga in the following November, the captain and first lieutenant of Company A having been badly wounded early in the action, the command devolved upon Lieutenant Runyan. From every authentic account he was fully equal to the occasion. Twenty-five of his forty-four men were pierced by enemy bullets, and he was also struck by a spent ball, but remained at his post. The result of this remarkable and steady bravery in one who was still a mere youth was promotion to the grade of first lieutenant, in December following the battle of Chattanooga.

Lieutenant Runyan was also in the front line at Mission Ridge, but during the winter of 1863-64 was sent home as a recruiting officer. His record and his enthusiastic personality were both calculated to further that work, and in April he returned to his regiment with

strengthened reputation, in time to participate in the Atlanta campaign. His prominence in carrying the outposts of the Confederate troops at the base of Kenesaw Mountain has already been described. The wound there received which terminated his military career healed superficially and, under the tender ministrations of a tender and admiring father, he was able to return to his home within thirty days of his misfortune. When able to do so, he proceeded to Cincinnati to obtain his honorable discharge.

Lieutenant Runyan entered the Fort Wayne College for a short course of study, but his wound commenced to assert itself to such a degree that he abandoned, for the time, his legal ambitions, and through the influence and exertions of his father, Peter L. Runyan, secured the appointment of the Warsaw postmastership. The father, so prominent in county and state affairs and one of the most able and popular of the pioneers, had held that office through the entire period of the Civil war, and the son continued in the office for many years thereafter.

But the wound received at Kenesaw Mountain persistently pained him, and it became evident that the amputation had been improperly performed, or that the hospital treatment had been faulty. After careful consultation, it was decided that a re-amputation was necessary. This was performed and undoubtedly saved him long years of suffering, if not prolonged his life. He afterward resumed the study of the law; practiced his profession for some time; and was also interested in the Warsaw Woolen mills, the Opera House and other local enterprises.

SEVENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT (FOURTH CAVALRY)

Organized at Indianapolis, in August, 1862, with Isaac P. Gray as colonel, the regiment engaged in a number of semi-independent raids and skirmishes in various parts of Kentucky and Tennessee before it joined Rosecrans' movement against Chattanooga. The Fourth Cavalry led the advance and participated at Chickamauga as a strong Union force. It was afterward ordered to East Tennessee, where it remained until the spring of 1864. During that period (in January) it was engaged in a fierce fight at Fair Garden, or Strawberry Plains, in which a battalion of four companies under Lieutenant Colonel Joseph P. Leslie (a Kosciusko County man), made a saber charge on a Confederate battery, capturing it and several hundred prisoners. The gallant Union leader, however, was shot through the breast and died on the field.

During the campaign against Atlanta, the Fourth Cavalry operated on the flanks of General Sherman's army, took part in the McCook raid and was engaged in several battles. After the fall of Atlanta, the regiment returned to Tennessee, where it was assigned to Wilson's Cavalry division, and in the spring of 1865 accompanied it in the Alabama raids carried out by those troops. The Fourth as a whole was mustered out of the service at Edgefield, Tennessee, in June, 1865. During the first few months of its service, the regiment was divided and assigned to different portions of Kentucky, and for about a year and a half of 1863-64 Company C was detached to perform escort duty at the headquarters of Gen. A. J. Smith. It rejoined the regiment late in 1864, having taken part in the operations against Vicksburg and in the Red River expedition.

Company C, of the Seventy-seventh Regiment, or Fourth Cavalry, was composed entirely of recruits from Kosciusko County, and was wholly officered by residents of that section. Joseph P. Leslie, whose death on the battlefield of Strawberry Plains has been noted, was captain of the company when it was organized for the war and in May, 1863, was promoted from the rank of major to that of lieutenant colonel. William S. Hemphill was for some time captain of the company, having come up from the first sergeancy, through the various grades.

EIGHTY-THIRD AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH REGIMENTS

The two regiments mentioned were in that large class of commands which so tried both the endurance and the military stamina of the American soldier of the Civil war—that is, the combined marching and fighting regiments. Their men were by no means the only Union soldiers whose marches and campaigns afoot covered from seven to ten thousand miles.

The Eighty-third Regiment was organized at Lawrenceburg, in September, 1862, and Benjamin J. Spooner was commissioned colonel. Its first active operations were in connection with the siege and assaults against Vicksburg and the country in its vicinity. Next came the campaign conducted for the relief of Chattanooga, including the graphic storming of Mission Ridge, followed by all the battles woven into the Sherman campaigns to Atlanta and the sea and far northward, culminating in the collapse of the last of the strong Confederate armies and the Grand Review of the victorious Union legions at the national capital. The Eighty-third was mustered out in June, 1865.

The Eighty-eighth was mustered into the service at Fort Wayne,

in August, 1862, with George Humphrey as colonel. The lines of its marches and the list of its battles and campaigns followed substantially those laid down by the Union leaders for the Eighty-third. It was also mustered out of the service in June, 1865.

Kosciusko County furnished only small quotas to these two regiments, their only officer from the home county being Chaplain William S. Wilson, who finally resigned from the service on account of disability.

NINETIETH REGIMENT (FIFTH CAVALRY)

The chief service performed by the Fifth Cavalry, which was organized at Indianapolis in the fall of 1862, was in the protection of the Unionists of northern Kentucky and the residents of southern Indiana against the Morgan raids and the incursions of other Confederate horsemen. In that work it was divided and distributed in the Ohio Valley at critical and threatened points, until the spring of 1863, when the regiment was reunited at Glasgow. As a strong cavalry force it continued such operations, and at Buffington Island it headed the main Morgan command, routed it and captured a battery and numerous prisoners; after which it returned to Louisville. It then moved to East Tennessee, and remained there until the opening of the Atlanta campaign.

The Fifth met with disaster in the famous Stoneman cavalry raid to the rear of Atlanta. It was surrounded by the enemy and surrendered by General Stoneman over the protest of its active commander, Colonel Butler, who insisted that his men could have "cut their way out" and joined the main command. After this, the Fifth was assigned to guard duty in the rear until January, 1865, when it was remounted and equipped at Louisville. Thereafter, until its discharge in June, 1865, the regiment was engaged in scouting, guard and courier service. The men always felt that they were not given a fair chance to prove their mettle in the Stoneman raid matter, although the decision of their commander-in-chief was undoubtedly prompted from wise considerations of a conservation of man power and a desire to avoid the useless sacrifice of Union life.

The largest representation from Kosciusko County in the Fifth Cavalry was in Company M. Joseph L. Thralls, a home man, was its second lieutenant for over a year.

ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT (SIX MONTHS)

This six months' regiment, composed largely of quite young men, was mustered into the service in September, 1863, with George W.

Jackson as its colonel. Company A was recruited entirely in Kosciusko County and was in command of Captain Henry A. White; first lieutenant, Joseph B. Davis; second lieutenant, Peter L. Runyan, Jr., a brother of the famous young officer, John N., of the Seventy-fourth.

Notwithstanding the youth of both rank and file of the One Hundred and Eighteenth, it was immediately ordered to important scenes of military action in Kentucky and Tennessee. It reached Cumberland Gap in October, and, after shifting around for a time, reached Clinch River, and in December was brought under fire at Walker's Ford. The brigade to which the regiment had been attached had been sent to the relief of the Fifth Indiana Cavalry, which had engaged a heavy force of the enemy south of the river and was falling back with the melting of its supply of ammunition. The raw youth of the One Hundred and Eighteenth reached the river, plunged in, waded across, formed in line of battle on both sides of the road and advanced on the Confederates. Their movement enabled the Union cavalry to fall back and cross the river. The retreat was well covered by the relief, although pressed by an entire brigade of the enemy moving against both flanks of the regiment. The loss of the One Hundred and Eighteenth was fifteen killed and wounded.

After having thus proved its reliability, the regiment was ordered to Tazewell and other sections in East Tennessee, doing most arduous duty and suffering many privations in its winter campaigning both there and in Kentucky. Much of the time it was almost impossible to get supplies to them, and to add to their sufferings they were insufficiently clothed, but although raw, unhardened soldiers, they endured all with the uncomplaining bravery of the average American when he believes he is enduring and suffering for the right. The boys—for if ever the term was literally applicable, it was in connection with this regiment—were mustered out of the service in the latter part of February, 1864.

ONE HUNDRED AND NINETEENTH (SEVENTH CAVALRY)

After operating for the last year and a half of the war in Mississippi against Forrest's cavalymen, and in Tennessee, Arkansas and Missouri in pursuit of various sections of the Confederate armies of the Southwest, the Seventh Cavalry spent several months thereafter in Louisiana and Texas, engaged in "mopping up" scattered bands of the enemy who persisted in fighting after the real backbone of the rebellion had crumpled. It was mustered into the service at Indianapolis on the first of October, 1863, with John P. C. Shanks as

colonel. Only two months of training preceded its start for the front and its incorporation with the forces of General A. J. Smith in Northern Mississippi, who had been assigned the hard task of cutting off Forrest's cavalry forces from the defense of Jackson. The movement commenced late in December, when the thermometer had dropped to below zero, and as the men were not prepared for such weather they suffered severely. The preliminary skirmishes between the Federal and Confederate forces were all in favor of the Union men.

Near Okalona, Mississippi, in February, 1864, the enemy was finally encountered in force and a fierce engagement continued throughout the day. The entire division was routed by Forrest's men and driven from the field, albeit the Seventh held the enemy in check, saved the train and prevented a total defeat. Late in the evening it made a saber charge upon the enemy, saved a Union battery that had been abandoned and, being driven back, was compelled to leave sixty of its men on the field. Eighty-four was the total loss of the regiment in killed, wounded and missing.

Again, in the following June, a Union force of cavalry, including the Seventh, was defeated near Guntown, Mississippi, by Forrest's cavalry, and driven back to Memphis. Until the succeeding November the Indiana cavalry was engaged in guard duty in the Memphis neighborhood, protecting the railroads and civilian property. It then left Memphis, crossed the river with Mower's division of the Sixteenth Army Corps (infantry) and moved north after the Confederate general Price, who had then commenced his invasion of Missouri. After pursuing him across that state the Seventh returned to Memphis. In December it participated in the Grierson raid through Mississippi, and registered a decisive victory over the enemy at Egypt Station, destroying a large train of stores and goods. Guard duty along the Memphis & Charleston Railroad followed, and in June, 1865, the regiment was ordered to Alexandria, Louisiana, where it was consolidated into six companies and sent to Hempstead, Texas. Thence it was ordered to Austin, where it was mustered out in February, 1866.

The largest contingent from the county in the One Hundred and Nineteenth was in Company I, of which James H. Carpenter was captain. He was promoted major of the regiment and was succeeded by Elijah S. Blackford. Robert S. Richart, sergeant, was promoted to a captaincy in the Twelfth Cavalry Regiment.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT (TWELFTH CAVALRY)

This organization had a large representation from Kosciusko County in Company I, of which Robert S. Richart was captain. It was mustered into service at Kendallville in April, 1864, with Edward

Anderson as colonel. After being ordered to the front, it remained a short time at Nashville, and in May was assigned to the duty of guarding a sixty-mile section of railway in Alabama. It was then stationed for some time at Tullahoma, Tennessee, in order to circumvent Forrest and his cavalry who were endeavoring to break the Federal communications on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad. The Twelfth also had another set-to with Forrest's command in the Murfreesboro region, but in February, 1865, was embarked on transports for New Orleans. It had a good part in the operations against the defenses of Mobile, and in April assisted in the Grierson raids through Alabama and Georgia and thence to Columbus, Mississippi. These operations covered a course of 800 miles and probably constituted the most successful cavalry raid in this section of the enemy's country. The regiment was mustered out at Vicksburg, in November, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT

Most of Company G, about half of Company H and a number of men in Companies I and K were drawn from Kosciusko County into the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment. It was organized at Michigan City and mustered into the service in March, 1864, with Charles Case as colonel. It reached Dalton in time to be absorbed into Sherman's army just opening its great campaign toward Atlanta. The regiment was engaged in the battle of Resaca and participated in the engagements at New Hope Church and Lost Mountain, Decatur and Strawberry Run. After the capture of Atlanta, in September, the regiment encamped with its corps at Decatur, where it remained until October, when it took up the pursuit of Hood who was trying to gain a position in Sherman's rear, and was afterward detached from the main army to form a portion of the Union forces which had been ordered to Nashville to protect that city against its threatened assault by the Confederates. Hood's plans also miscarried in that region and a large Union force, including the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth, again joined in the pursuit of the Confederate leader.

In January, 1865, the regiment and corps started for North Carolina to re-enforce Sherman's army which was rapidly closing around Richmond. The decisive engagement at Wise's Forks was in favor of the Union troops, although the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth and other Federal regiments suffered heavy losses. It saw no more active service during the war, and was mustered out at Raleigh, North Carolina, in August, 1865.

Julian A. Robbins was captain of Company G, when the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment was organized, and died of wounds received in the battle near Decatur, in July, 1864. First Lieutenant Reuben James succeeded to the command.

The history of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Infantry is almost identical with that of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth, just given. They were organized at the same time, fought the same battles, endured the hardships of the same campaigns, were mustered out on the same date, and acquitted themselves with equal bravery and steadiness of nerve and purpose.

THE ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTIETH

This regiment, which was recruited in the Eleventh Congressional district, was organized a little over a week after the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth and One Hundred and Twenty-ninth. It was mustered into the service on the 12th of March, 1864, with Charles S. Parrish as colonel. From Nashville, as a part of the Twenty-third Army Corps, it started for Charleston, East Tennessee, in April and in the following month it moved with the balance of its division and corps on the Atlanta campaign. From that time and point, until the battle of Nashville, the history of its movements has already been written in the narrative of the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth. After the defeat of Hood before that city, it embarked on transports at Clifton, Tennessee, and proceeded by boat, rail and afoot to the vicinity of Fort Fisher, North Carolina, where its identity was almost lost in the larger military movements which preceded the surrender of Johnston's army and the virtual close of the war, in April, 1865. After remaining on guard duty at Charlotte, North Carolina, until December of that year, it was called to Indianapolis and mustered out of the service.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT

Company E, commanded by Daniel W. Hamlin, was also largely recruited from the county. Its first lieutenant was Peter L. Runyan, Jr. It was a unit of the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment, a hundred days' organization. Undoubtedly such regiments played an important part in throwing the final fighting strength of the war on the Union side.

The governors of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Wisconsin having offered to raise for the service of the General Government a

force of volunteers to serve for one hundred days, Governor Morton, on the 23d of April, 1864, issued his call for Indiana's quota of that force. The troops thus raised were to perform such services as might be required of them in any state, and were to be armed, subsisted, clothed and paid by the United States, but were not to receive any bounty. These troops were designed to make the campaign of 1864 decisive, by relieving a large number of veterans from guard and garrison duty and throwing them into the active fighting lines. The places of the seasoned troops performing these secondary duties were filled by the hundred days' men as fast as the latter could be raised, organized and sent to the front.

The One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Regiment was one of these organizations of the second line of land troops, and was composed of seven companies from the Ninth and three from the Eleventh Congressional district. They were organized as a regiment and mustered into the hundred-days' service, at Indianapolis, in May, 1864, with James H. Shannon as colonel, and left at once for Nashville. There they were assigned to duty along the lines of the Nashville & Chattanooga, Tennessee & Alabama and Memphis & Charleston railroads, until late in August of that year. The special duty of the regiment was to guard these lines of communication and transportation, then being used by Sherman to transport troops and supplies to his army advancing toward Atlanta. At the expiration of its term of service it was mustered out at Indianapolis.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST AND ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND

Later in the decisive year of 1864, after the calls had been issued for the hundred-days' men, the General Government decided to raise a number of regiments for one-year service, chiefly in post, guard and garrison duty. In December of that year a call was made for such purpose and recruiting stations were established at the headquarters of the provost marshals, from which the men were forwarded to the general rendezvous at Indianapolis. Recruiting officers were also appointed in the congressional districts to aid in the raising of this class of troops.

Under the call noted, the One Hundred and Fifty-First and the One Hundred and Fifty-Second regiments were raised, mustered and sent into the field. The former was composed of companies recruited in the Ninth Congressional district and was mustered into the service in March, 1865, with Joshua Healy as colonel. A few

days after its departure from Indianapolis it reported to General Rousseau at Nashville, and during its entire period of service performed the routine duties assigned, thereby proving itself possessed of the true soldierly character.

The One Hundred and Fifty-Second was mustered into the service about two weeks after the One Hundred and Fifty-First, with Whedon W. Griswold as colonel. The field of its duties was the Shenandoah Valley and West Virginia, but its time was also devoted to post and garrison service, and it was mustered out in September, 1865.

Company D, of the One Hundred and Fifty-Second Regiment, was raised entirely in Kosciusko County, Peter L. Runyan, Jr., serving as its captain. Austin C. Funk was its first lieutenant and William B. Hess, its second lieutenant.

There was quite a number of home men, also, in Companies A and B, and a few in Companies E, F, I and K.

LIGHT ARTILLERY FROM KOSCIUSKO COUNTY

Kosciusko County was represented in the light artillery branch of the service by the Fifteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-Third batteries. The Fifteenth Battery of Light Artillery was organized at Indianapolis in May, 1862, and was assigned to the work of guarding prisoners at that place. It was not formally mustered into the service of the United States until July of that year, with John C. H. Von Schon as captain. It was ordered at once to Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and was at that place at the time of its surrender by General Miles in September. In March of the following year, having in the meantime been supplied with new guns at Indianapolis, the battery was ordered to Kentucky to aid in the pursuit of Morgan's raiding cavalry. During the succeeding summer it was also called into action on the same errand and followed the Confederate raiders through considerable sections of Southern Indiana and Ohio.

The battery was then moved into East Tennessee, and was engaged in a series of actions that culminated in the siege of Knoxville. It accompanied Sherman's army in its Atlanta campaign, and was then diverted for a time to assist in blocking Hood's attempt to capture Nashville. It was then ordered to rejoin the main army in its concentration on Richmond, and was dispatched by boat and rail to Fort Fisher, North Carolina, via Cincinnati and Washington. The battery formed part of the forces which occupied Wilmington, that state, the headquarters of the Confederate blockade running, after

which (in March, 1865) it left that point to join Sherman's army and participate in the final actions and maneuvers of the war, terminating with the surrender of General Joseph E. Johnston. It was mustered out at Indianapolis in June of that year.

The Twentieth Battery was mustered into the service in September, 1862, with Frank A. Rose as captain, and left for the front in the following December. In January, 1863, the guns of the Twentieth were turned over to the Eleventh Indiana Battery, and the members of the former were assigned to the duty of manning the siege guns of the Nashville fortifications. It was not until the following October that the Twentieth Battery was again supplied with light guns, and from that time until March, 1864, was employed in guard duty along the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad. The next scene of its activities was in Northern Georgia. In July it joined Sherman's army in front of Atlanta, was at the battle of Jonesboro and other engagements of that campaign, and in December had been shifted to the west and the operations involving the defense of Nashville and the subsequent pursuit of Hood. In June, 1865, it was on duty at the fortifications of Chattanooga, and in the same month was mustered out of the service at Indianapolis.

The Twenty-Third Battery was mustered in during November, 1862, with James H. Myers, of Fort Wayne, as captain, and until September, 1863, was on duty guarding prisoners at Camp Morton, Indianapolis, was then ordered to Camp Nelson, Kentucky, and assigned to Wilcox's Division. Thereafter its movements in the Atlanta campaign, Hood's pursuit, the battle of Nashville, and the final stages of the conflict in North Carolina, coincided with the program of the Fifteenth Battery. It was mustered out of the service at Indianapolis, a short time before either the Fifteenth or the Twentieth.

SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL AND WORLD'S WARS

On the face of this narrative, descriptive of the participation of Kosciusko County manhood and boyhood in the military trials and bitter tests of the Civil war, appear many details which are of little interest to the majority of present-day men and women. But the accounts of such matters which have previously been published are much longer and more weighted with names and facts than the condensed story carried by this history. The salient data and outstanding features of this phase of the county's history have only been retained, both because the record is a notable one and that those of today, who have had their experience of modern warfare, may have

an opportunity to compare the past of the Civil war with the mightier and more complex conflict which has just terminated.

Even a careless study of the geography of the United States will be a forcible reminder of the different conditions met by the American soldier of 1861-65 and the American fighter of 1917-18. The Union and Confederate soldiers marched thousands of miles in all seasons and in every style of country known. The military record of Kosciusko County is that of every other section of the United States, and bears out the statement that since the days of Caesar and Hannibal no warring people on earth ever conducted campaigns which involved such grand detours, or fought so many great battles at such widely separated points, as the soldiers of the North and South during the Civil war. In both sections of the country, the vast theater of the war and the initiative of the American soldier gave birth to military moves and combinations which were revelations to European leaders who considered themselves masters of the art of war. Most of the hardest blows received on either side were usually in the open battlefield. The sieges: the dogged trench warfare, first introduced as a distinct military feature in the Civil war; the long drawn-out policy of starvation and wearing-out; the ceaseless attrition of the enemy, were rather regional actions than portions of a general plan or system.

The warfare, in which the American soldier of Kosciusko County, or any other section of the United States, was called upon to wage in the World's conflict "over there," was as different from that which developed in the War of the Rebellion, as the engines and inventions of destruction in the twentieth century differed in power and destruction from those of the nineteenth century. With the terrible instruments of destruction intensified a hundred-fold, suffocating and burning gases introduced, the ancient Greek fire revived, God's air even made a field of carnage, millions of men packed into a few thousand square miles instead of hundreds of thousands fighting over nearly a million square miles—such is a faint contrast between the conditions which the Americans had to face in 1861-65 and 1917-18. Death in the World's war was seldom in the open; it was often a quick death, but while life lasted it was usually a stifling, agonizing end.

If the great differences between the brave soldier of the '60s and his equal of the World's war were to be defined in a few words, the definition might be thus given: The vital and fundamental test of the Union and Confederate soldier was endurance; of the American soldier of 1917-18, nerve—always nerve in the face of such awful

forms of death as did not seem fair to humankind. Bravery, in both types, was always taken for granted.

The inequalities of conditions so much against the present modes of warfare would have been crushing, had it not been for the alleviating agencies which hurried to the front in the forms of expert surgery, prompt aid to the injured, efficient and loving care of those put out of the fighting, and the numerous forces brought to bear upon the minds, spirits and souls of the soldier to sustain his elasticity and his morale, or restore to health those shattered nerves, which must be of steel to withstand the concentrated horrors directed against them. It was a realization of that fact and a wise combination of every mental and religious influence to attain the end in view that made the American soldier irresistible. It was unnecessary that these matters should be taken so seriously into account under the broader physical conditions of the Civil war conflict.

GRAND ARMY POSTS

Kosciusko County having sent more than 2,000 volunteers to the Union army, it was to be expected that the Grand Army of the Republic, the great patriotic organization of the North, would be appropriately represented among those who went to the front. Kosciusko Post No. 114 was the first to be established, it being chartered on November 11, 1882, with thirty-two members. Nathan C. Welch was its first commander. The post rapidly increased in numbers, as at that time there were many Union soldiers residing at Warsaw and vicinity.

In 1886 Kosciusko Post No. 114 was divided, and Henry Chipman Post No. 442 was formed. The division and formation of the new post occurred April 12th of that year, a charter being granted at that date and Colonel C. W. Chapman elected commander.

In 1916 the two posts were consolidated and chartered under the name of Warsaw Post No. 114, Department of Indiana, Grand Army of the Republic. Captain Nelson E. Miller, of Kosciusko Post, was continued as commander of the consolidated body for 1916, and Benton Q. Morris, who had been head of Henry Chipman Post during the preceding year, was chosen commander of Warsaw Post No. 114 in 1917.

During 1918 Samuel C. Funk served as commander. He was re-elected in 1919, the following being also chosen: James S. Smith, senior vice commander; Thomas R. North, junior vice commander; John W. Sellers, adjutant; Dr. C. W. Burket, surgeon, and Rev. L. C. Semans, chaplain.

There are now 105 names on the roll of Warsaw Post No. 114, which makes it one of the strongest in the state.

THE SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL

In the fall and winter of 1897 the two Grand Army posts were the means of erecting the handsome Soldiers' Monument in the court house square which is chiefly a memorial to the sacrifice made by Kosciusko County—its soldiers, with their fathers and mothers—during the Civil war. An interesting feature of the memorial are the guns and cannon ball which at one time were a portion of the defenses of Port Royal.

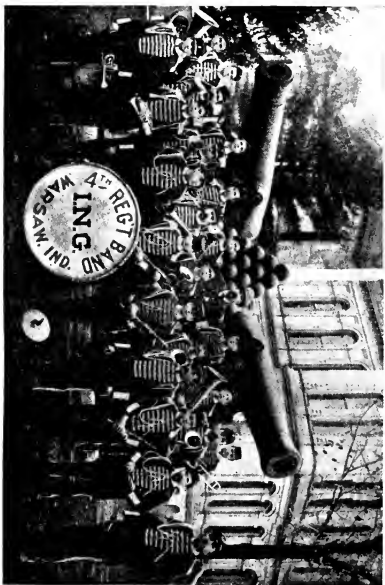
IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

The Spanish-American war of 1898 was over so quickly that the Kosciusko County soldiers shared the record of the great bulk of the National Guard called to the colors of the United States; they held themselves in full readiness, they responded promptly to every call, but they did not get into action with the enemy.

COMPANY H, ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH REGIMENT

The One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteer Infantry was formed of the old Fourth Regiment of the Indiana National Guard, and composed of companies from Marion, Decatur, Lafayette, Wabash, Bluffton, Ossian, Columbia City, Warsaw, Tip-ton, Huntington, Anderson and Logansport. It reached Camp Mount in April, 1898, and was mustered into the volunteer service of the United States on May 12th following. The regiment then entrained for Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, and arrived, on the 12th of the month, under orders for Porto Rico.

The regiment broke camp July 28th, and reached Newport News, Virginia, two days later. The Porto Rican orders were countermanded, and in August the command was shifted from Newport News to Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Kentucky, and thence, in November, to Columbus, Georgia. In January, 1899, the One Hundred and Sixtieth was sent to Matanzas, Cuba, in three sections, where it remained for two weeks and then went into camp. The boys remained in the neighborhood of Matanzas until March 27th, when they were transported to Savannah, Georgia, where they were mustered out of the service April 25, 1899.



READY TO LEAVE FOR THE FRONT

Company H, the local organization which is of particular interest to residents of Warsaw, was organized at the county seat on November 23, 1886, and was assigned as Company K, Second Regiment of Infantry. Subsequently it was transferred as Company K, Third Regiment, and afterward as Company H, Fourth Regiment, under which designation it entered the service at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, being assigned to the One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment. With its regiment it served from the date of enrollment, April 26, 1898, to the time of muster-out, April 25, 1899.

The officers of Company H were: Captain, Charles A. Sharp of Warsaw; first lieutenant, Edwin G. Hinkley, Fort Wayne; second lieutenant, William L. Hughes, Warsaw; first sergeant, William J. Hafert, Warsaw; quartermaster sergeant, Herbert Kehler, Warsaw.

Memories of the Spanish-American war in Warsaw are kept alive by the organization of Veterans known as Camp No. 4.

KOSCIUSKO COUNTY IN THE WORLD'S WAR

Although President Wilson, in behalf of the American people, issued the declaration that a state of war existed between the United States and Germany, in February, 1917, it was some time before the country fully realized that such was the case. First came the Congressional act of May, which created a new National army; then in June the enrollment of all persons subject to military duty, performed in one day by 4,000 registration boards sitting in all portions of the United States, and calling, for selection, a body of more than 9,500,000 young men; and finally the draft, in July, by which registrants were called by the numbers previously assigned them for examination as to their fitness for military service. The drawing was performed in Washington by lottery, and each number drawn called for the examination of those to whom it had been assigned in approximately the 4,000 registration boards throughout the United States. The registrants had been divided into five classes, broadly determined as to the dependents relying upon them for support, the necessity of retaining them either as home providers or public servants, and their qualifications as to good citizenship, morality and physical health.

REALIZING THAT THE WAR EXISTED

Kosciusko County and every other section in the United States of America commenced to keenly realize that the country was actually at war when the young men everywhere received notifications that

their registration numbers had been drawn by Secretary of War Baker, and about five months later, when they were filling out their questionnaires, which were to determine their military classification.

The first regulars of the United States army had landed overseas on the 27th of June, 1917, but that fact did not so strike to the homes of the people, as did the business-like draft and the probing questionnaires. In July it was announced that the population of Kosciusko County to serve as a basis for the selective draft was 22,039, and its first Liberty Loan allotment had been published as \$307,000. The Red Cross workers had also raised more than the county's quota, and evidence was constantly multiplying that a life-and-death task had been assigned to Kosciusko with every other county in the United States.

VOLUNTEERS GET THE START OF THE DRAFT

So many of the eager young men of the county could not wait for the draft that when it finally occurred over 160 had volunteered for service as members of Company H. From that time on until the armistice with the enemy nations was signed, to outsiders the best evidence of the ceaseless exertions of Warsaw and Kosciusko County to do their share in "landing the knock-out blow," which finally brought a bruised, exhausted and discouraged enemy to the ground, is furnished by the newspapers; the men, women and children who were in the midst of it all may also call upon their memories for a rounding out of the story into lifelike vitality.

OFFICERS AND ORGANIZATION IN AUGUST, 1917

In August, 1917, it was stated that the following citizens had joined the regular army of the United States: Ernest R. Marvel, second lieutenant, Sixty-second United States Infantry; Robert Douglass, engineer corps, and ten others in the infantry, cavalry, medical and signal corps.

In the navy, Verne Boggs was assistant paymaster, and there were two marines and four others in that branch of the service from Kosciusko County.

Walter Kelly held the commission of captain in the Second Regiment, Indiana National Guard, and Herschel Cook commanded Company F, of the Third.

Emmett Douglass was first lieutenant in the Engineers' Corps of the Indiana National Guard; and there were four others in the same branch of the service.

Edgar Catlin was first lieutenant in the Reserve Corps of the Ordnance Department.

The Third Regiment, Indiana National Guard, was also represented by the Machine Gun Company, the Headquarters Company and the Supply Company.

On the 6th of the month (August) Frank L. Evans, the building contractor, was appointed captain of engineers in the National army.

BARTOL AND SWIHART SAIL FOR FRANCE

The camp of Company H was established at the Winona golf links.

That the war was really on was a decided matter of home concern when the people of the country were informed on August 29th that Lieutenants Walter Bartol and Frank Swihart, the first of their boys to go overseas, had actually sailed for France.

Several days before, Capt. Samson J. North, who was equally ready to offer his life on the battlefield, died at his home in Milford.

Announcement was made that thirty-three Kosciusko County men had been found available for the first call and that, on account of the number who had volunteered and been accepted, the draft quota had already been filled.

FIRST EXAMINATION OF REGISTRANTS

The first day of the examining board was August 6th, and twenty-seven registrants were examined, in the order in which their numbers were drawn in Washington. No. 258, the first number drawn from the jar and which represented the first potential soldier of the National army to be called under the selective system, proved to be John R. Smith of Pierceton. The other boys promptly responded in the following order: Howard H. Watkins, Syracuse, 458; Walter Ringenberg, Warsaw, 1436; Deleese Kline, Winona Lake, 854; Forest J. Croap, Warsaw, 1894; Pietro Tracio, Warsaw, 1878; Russell G. Barber, Akron, 1095; Forrest J. Kelly, Warsaw, 2022; Albert Darkwood, Milford, 1455; William H. Stout, Warsaw, 783; Harold L. Stockmeyer, Warsaw, 1813; Ralph J. Lucas, Warsaw, 1858; Fred M. Seniff, Warsaw, 1752; Albert Laughman, Silver Lake, 1117; Roy C. Holderman, Nappanee, 1572; Benjamin F. Simeoke, Warsaw, 1748; John O. Warner, Warsaw, 857; Orvel E. Phillips, Warsaw, 2036; James A. Gilbert, Tippecanoe, 337; Phillip H. Pound, Oswego,

676; George A. Anderson, Pierceton, 275; Oliver W. Miller, Syracuse, 509; Jesse E. Newell, Mentone, 1185; Pearl E. Pickering, Milford, 564; Percy R. Ring, Claypool, 945; Lemoyne C. Miller, Warsaw, 1913, and Ortie W. Leemon, Milford, 596.

FIRST LIBERTY LOAN AND RED CROSS DRIVES

In July it was announced through James R. Frazer, chairman of the Finance Committee which managed the First Liberty Loan drive in the county, that 370 people in Warsaw had subscribed to it, representing nearly 5 per cent of its total population.

In the following month, the Red Cross fund was oversubscribed nearly 50 per cent, about \$15,000 being raised.

In September, 1917, the first group of drafted men from Kosciusko County went into training, after having been given a farewell demonstration at the Winona camp by Company H.

KOSCIUSKO COUNTY MEN OFF FOR CAMP BENJAMIN HARRISON

On the 10th of the month a delegation of 136 men from Kosciusko County started for Camp Benjamin Harrison. They included the following officers:

Commissioned—Lester L. Boggs, captain; Fred Longfellow, first lieutenant; and Lawrence Brubaker, second lieutenant.

Non-commissioned—First sergeant, Leroy Bibler; supply sergeant, Lawrence Gibson; mess sergeant, Fred Cripe; sergeants, Richard Robinson, Ralph Lichtenwalter, Arwid McConnell, Leverette Peterson, Merl Zimmerman, Tom J. Douglass, Arthur Clark and Ezra Graham; Corporals Warren Davis, George East, Wynn Winship, Otho Enyert, Charles Carteaux, Porter K. Mickey, Benjamin Elder, Tom D. P. Frazer, James M. Ladd, Loren N. Meliek, Glenn D. Meliek, Russell Phillips, Merl J. Starner, Frank Harlan, Harold Henderson and Jesse Moore.

DR. MILFORD H. LYON LEAVES FOR FRANCE

One of the first of the noted Young Men's Christian Association workers to be supplied by Kosciusko County for the French sector of the western front was Dr. Milford H. Lyon, a well known evangelist of the Winona Lake Assembly, who left for the scene of his labors and dangers on September 17th.

A week afterward the United States regulars were placed under

fire for the first time in the World's war and under the conditions which wrote an entirely new chapter in their military experience. As was to be expected, they acquitted themselves with the daring and steadiness of the best European veterans.

The 1st of October saw the commencement of the Second Liberty Loan drive in Warsaw, under the chairmanship of A. O. Catlin of the State Bank of Warsaw.

THIRD INDIANA REORGANIZED AS ARTILLERY

About this time the old Third Indiana Infantry was reorganized at Camp Shelby, Hattiesburg, Mississippi. The first and second battalions were organized into the artillery, Lieut. Col. O. B. Kilmer and Chaplain James M. Eakins being transferred to that branch.

Maj. Carl F. Beyer, commander of the third battalion, was transferred to the Depot Brigade.

Second Lieutenant Raymond B. Williams of the Third Infantry Machine Gun Company was transferred to the Headquarters Company of the Artillery.

Company H of the Third Regiment, in the reorganization became Battery D, One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Field Artillery, and retained Captain Boggs, First Lieutenant Longfellow and Second Lieutenant Brubaker. Clarence E. Clark was added to its commissioned officers as first lieutenant.

Not long afterward, Lieutenant Colonel Kilmer became an artillery officer at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, to which were assigned only those of known ability.

Major Beyer of Warsaw was placed in charge of the training battalion of the One Hundred and Fifty-first Infantry. Attached to the battalion were also these Warsaw men: Lieutenants Samuel Murphy, Charles Wagner and Walter Thomas, and Sergt. Maj. Arwid McConnell.

A HOOSIER OPENS THE WAR FOR THE AMERICANS

Hoosierdom was thrilled by the report that the first shot from the National army, which more literally than that fired at Bunker Hill "echoed 'round the world," came from a red-headed sergeant of artillery whose residence, in civil life, was South Bend. He thus defied militarism, international deceit and sin against all honor and humanity, and honored his city, state and nation, at 6 o'clock on the morning of October 27, 1917. It speeded up the good fight all along the

western front and made every man of Indiana stand up straighter and set his jaw harder to see "the thing through."

COUNTRY'S PART IN SECOND LIBERTY LOAN DRIVE

Two days later, W. H. Kingerly, county chairman of the Second Liberty Loan drive, announced a total subscription of \$566,900; the county's quota was \$514,000. Warsaw raised \$314,000 of that amount, \$60,000 more than the city's quota based on its banking resources and \$210,000 more than its proportion based on the value of its taxable property. Well done, for the county seat!

JAMES R. FRAZER, COUNTY FOOD ADMINISTRATOR

From the first, the administration perceived that the conservation of food for the Allies was of equal importance with the manufacture and wise use of ammunition, and in November, 1917, James R. Frazer was appointed food administrator for Kosciusko County.

Jesse E. Eschbach had made a good record as one of the state conscription officers stationed at Warsaw, but resigned toward the last of November, because of the ruling by the Federal Government that such officials should be commissioned as majors in the National army and be subject to transfers from point to point.

COUNTY'S FIRST GOLD STAR

The first gold star claimed by Kosciusko County was because of the death of Howard Stahl of Pierceton, in December. He was one of twenty boys of Company H, of the Third Regiment, who had joined Battery B, mostly composed of Indianapolis men, and gone to France with the Rainbow division. He died of pneumonia.

Toward the last of that month Rev. James M. Eakins, chaplain of the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Field Artillery, resigned and returned to his home in Warsaw.

Perhaps the great event of national import for December, 1917, was the taking over of the railroads of the country, as a war measure, by Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo.

HOME GUARD ORGANIZED

About the middle of November, the men of Warsaw who did not fall within the scope of the selective draft took advantage of the new military provisions to organize a Home Guard, or company of State Militia. These bodies of second-line soldiers were organized

and drilled all over the country, and were designed primarily to replace the National Guard of the states, then being rapidly absorbed into the American Expeditionary Forces. Walter Brubaker was selected by the State Council of Defense to perfect the local organization, which was soon recruited up to about sixty.

In February, 1918, another of Warsaw's physicians was called to the front, Dr. C. Norman Howard being commissioned captain in the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States.

OFFICIAL STATE MILITARY BAND

In the same month the Warsaw Band was notified by the adjutant general that it had been selected to furnish the military music for the new State Militia Regiment.

The succeeding March brought the inspiring and thrilling news from overseas that the first American troops had "gone over the top" in a successful raid into the German trenches, independent of French participation, in the American sector north of Toul. The Yanks had broken the apron strings of their European instructors, and thereafter were considered equal to any emergency which the war could produce. The only fault ever found with them was that they often went so fast that they got out of the sight and hearing of their supports.

LIEUT. J. F. HORICK, WORLD'S CHAMPION PISTOL SHOT

Quite a number of Kosciusko County men had gone to Camp Zachary Taylor to take courses in the officers' training school there, and several of them made notable records in various specialties. The achievements of Lieut. J. Forest Horick of the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Depot Brigade, created nation-wide comment. In the previous year he had carried away the United States championship, at Jacksonville, Florida, in rapid-fire pistol shooting, and in February, 1918, at Camp Taylor, he defeated the world's champion, Captain Raymond, by one point at the same kind of contest in small arms. Lieutenant Horick is a son-in-law of Mr. and Mrs. C. D. Densel of Warsaw.

Thirty-seven candidates for commissions left for Camp Zachary Taylor in April, 1918.

FIRST PERSONAL BATTLE NEWS

A local item of interest to those identified with the fighting men of the war, either directly or by proxy—and what resident of Kosciusko County would not thus be included—was that the first War-

saw boy to send word home of a battle in which he had participated was Bab Gilliam, son of Mr. and Mrs. Claven Gilliam. It came to them April 19, 1918, in the form of a cablegram bearing, under the Atlantic, the welcome assurances of safety.

VERY SUCCESSFUL THIRD LIBERTY LOAN CAMPAIGN

The Third Liberty Loan campaign was completed on May 4, 1918, and the result was to raise in Kosciusko County \$662,800; its quota was \$450,000. Warsaw subscribed \$142,200; its quota, \$50,000. Of the former amount, Mrs. W. W. Reed, chairman of the Woman's Committee, reported that her sisters had taken \$113,150.

M. L. Gochenour had been selected chairman of the County Committee to raise the loan, and it was under his management that the campaign was fairly inaugurated and pushed to completion. The county was thoroughly organized by townships, speakers and workers being appointed to interest the people (if that were necessary) and obtain the practical results in the shape of subscriptions.

The chairmen and respective quotas of this campaign, which was remarkably successful considering not a few discouraging circumstances, were as follows:

Townships and Chairmen—	Quota.
Clay—Embura W. Kinsey	\$23,000
Etna—Seth Iden	18,000
Franklin—M. E. Yokum.....	27,000
Harrison—Mahloan Mentzer	33,000
Jackson—Elmer E. Circle.....	22,000
Jefferson—N. F. McDonald	19,000
Lake—William Kern	17,000
Monroe—Talmon H. Idle	12,000
Plain—Cyrus Hall	23,000
Prairie—Art Anglin	18,000
Scott—William Hartzell	13,000
Seward—Andrew J. Hill.....	22,000
Tippecanoe—J. E. Ruhl.....	17,000
Turkey Creek—Sol Miller.....	33,000
Van Buren—Edward Higbee.....	26,000
Warsaw City—Norman E. Haymond.....	50,000
Washington—Eugene Alleman	32,000
Wayne—George Minear	45,000
Total	<hr/> \$450,000

At the height of the campaign came a severe frost which played havoc with the corn, ruined fully a quarter of the peppermint crop and blasted the hemp near Pierceton. Then the drought baked Northwestern Kosciusko County with particular vigor and its entire territory with disastrous results; so that, between frost and drought there was scarcely a square mile of farming country in which the residents were not on the verge of gloom. Yet the work of raising the designated quota went on with unimpaired vigor; and the result was what has been stated.

SALE OF WAR STAMPS

In the sale of War Saving Stamps the result had been equally commendable. James R. Frazer was the county chairman of that movement, and under his supervision and impetus \$120,000 had been received for this item since January 1, 1918. The county had been assigned \$568,000 for the entire year (1918), and at the conclusion of the twelve months had more than passed the mark set for it.

LIEUTENANT BARTOL AT CHATEAU THIERRY

Not a few of the boys from Kosciusko County were in the epochal battle of Chateau Thierry, May 30, 1918, in which the American troops routed hordes of the best disciplined and most fearless of the shock troops of the Imperial German army. Among many other heroes, there appeared Lieut. Walter H. Bartol, of the Ninth Infantry, who was cited for bravery by Major General Omar Bundy.

In June, 1918, a movement of Battery D boys was noted toward Camp Shelby, and on the 28th of that month forty-five who had been trained there had arrived safely in France.

July, August and September saw the recruits from Kosciusko County still streaming into Camps Shelby (Mississippi), Custer (Michigan), Grant (Illinois), and Taylor and Thomas (Kentucky).

Further news of the fierce and bloody fighting in which some of the home officers and privates were engaged also commenced to come "over here" and be fearfully and eagerly devoured by relatives and friends. Word came that Sergt. John E. Leiter, a veteran marine who lived a mile west of Mentone and had been in the United States army seventeen years, had been badly wounded, and that Capt. Ray P. Harrison of Columbia City had been killed in action.

THREE THOUSAND MEN REGISTERED

By September, 1918, more than 3,000 men had registered for military service from Kosciusko County, and a classification by ages indicated that a surprisingly large number had been registered between the ages of eighteen and twenty, inclusive, and between forty and forty-five, inclusive. The record follows:

Years.	Number.	Years.	Number.
Eighteen	216	Thirty-seven	179
Nineteen	203	Thirty-eight	174
Twenty-one	170	Thirty-nine	171
Twenty-three	12	Forty	173
Twenty-five	1	Forty-one	140
Thirty	1	Forty-two	193
Thirty-one	127	Forty-three	184
Thirty-two	194	Forty-four	173
Thirty-three	183	Forty-five	175
Thirty-four	195		—
Thirty-five	169	Total	3,035
Thirty-six	169		

On the 18th of September, 1918, Lieut. Merle Lyon, son of Dr. Milford H. Lyon of Winona Lake, instructor at Camp Dix, returned from France on the transport Mount Vernon, which was torpedoed during that month.

HIGH SCHOOL BOYS ENROLLED

Still the armies of the Allies and the Central Powers wrestled back and forth and even the democracies did not know how near was the collapse of the mightiest of their enemies. In the United States, even, whose manhood had scarcely been touched, the High School boys who averaged several years below the minimum draft age, commenced to be formed into companies and be braced into the soldiers of the future, should their services be required. Between ninety and a hundred in Warsaw eagerly responded to such invitations of stern, but good old Uncle Sam, in the early fall of 1918.

FOURTH LIBERTY LOAN

The campaign for the raising of the Fourth Liberty Loan ended in September, 1918, and resulted in bracing the Government to the extent of \$1,068,500. Its quota was \$900,000.

FIRST MAN OF THE NEW DRAFT

In pursuance of President Wilson's declaration that force would be applied to the task of ending the war, as far as the United States was concerned, without measure and without stint, the new draft went into effect in September, 1918. The first Kosciusko County man drawn was Henry North (No. 322) of Route 3, North Manchester.

WINONA LAKE TRAINING CAMP OPENED

The training camp at Winona Lake was officially opened October 15, 1918, but the commandant, Lieut. B. L. McNichols, did not arrive upon the ground until the 18th. At that time he found 1,000 selected men ready for orders and military training.

BOYS OF BATTERY D ARRIVE IN FRANCE

About the same time a number of relatives in the county had received cards posted on the arrival in France of the Thirty-eighth Division, in which were seventy-five Kosciusko County boys of Battery D, One Hundred and Thirty-Seventh Field Artillery, who had been in training for over a year at Camp Shelby, Mississippi.

THE UNITED WAR WORK FUND

The next great work at home in financial and moral support of the boys in training and at the front was the formation of the United War Work Fund, raised in one canvass and apportioned among the Red Cross, Young Men's Christian Association, Knights of Columbus, Jewish Welfare Fund and Christian Science Comfort Fund. W. H. Kingery of Warsaw was chairman for the county of this consolidated fund, which was collected in record time during October, 1918. George R. Eckert of the Lake City Bank was district campaign manager.

The United War Fund was largely used, to the inexpressible relief of the people of the United States, in allaying the wounds and suffering already inflicted, rather than in the alleviation of miseries so progressive and cumulative that the task seemed well nigh hopeless while the awful conflict continued.

THE RIOT OF PEACE

With the coming of peace in November, 1918, Warsaw, the head-center of the celebrations, was carried out of all bounds of reason—at least, of dignity—sharing the inundation of enthusiasm and hilarity which swept away all considerations of age, social position or personal appearances. Those who could remember the peace celebration following the surrender of Richmond and the armies of the Confederacy had to admit that the jollification of 1918, if anything, exceeded that of 1865, in volume of noise and absolute abandon, and was also superior to that of half a century previous in that it was sober and sane, measured by the standard of artificial stimulants.

The celebration at Warsaw included a grand parade of civic and military bodies under the marshalship of Capt. William Ostermaier, then commandant of the training station at Camp Winona. The Warsaw Military Band led the march; the boys at camp turned out in force and were ably seconded by the Winona High School cadets. The Civil war veterans, although most of them professed their eagerness and ability to walk with the younger boys, were carefully tucked away in autos and had the place of honor following the band. Then there was the giant bonfire on the grounds of the Center Ward School, and the final gathering at the courthouse square where Kaiser Bill was appropriately devoured by the flames, without having a chance to once "go over the top."

AMONG THE LAST HOME WAR VICTIMS

Afterward it was learned, with deep regret, that several Kosciusko County boys had paid the last sacrifice not long before the signing of the armistice. Harry N. Robinson, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Robinson, who was a sophomore in the Warsaw High School when he was drawn into the National army, was killed by the bursting of a shell, after he had been in France since August. John C. Peterson, who was killed in action during October, had only been over a month, in the artillery with the Rainbow Division. He had been in military service for three years and was a member of Company H, Third Regiment, Indiana National Guard, having seen some practical campaigning in Mexico before being sent overseas from Camp Winona.

TOTAL MAN-POWER OF THE COUNTRY

From the figures prepared by Charles A. Kelly, chairman of the examining board for the county during the later period of the



LIEUTENANT COLONEL O. B. KILMER

war, it is gleaned that 500 volunteers went from Kosciusko County and 1,700 men were drafted.

LIEUT. COL. O. B. KILMER

At the conclusion of the war, Lieut. Col. Orville B. Kilmer was commanding a brigade of heavy artillery at Camp Zachary Taylor, Kentucky. He was one of the most thoroughly trained officers representative of the soldiery of Kosciusko County. He had resided in Warsaw from early boyhood and at the age of twenty entered the service as a member of Company H, Fourth Infantry, Indiana National Guard, serving with it through the Spanish-American war. When the Indiana National Guard was reorganized in 1900 he continued his identification with it, and passed through all the officers' grades to the captaincy in April, 1903. In June, 1912, he was promoted to major and assigned to the First Battalion, Second Infantry, Indiana National Guard. Owing to another reorganization of the guard regiments, twenty-four officers (including Major Kilmer) were placed on the retired list.

The call of active service, however, brought the major at once from retirement and in July, 1916, he was called to the Mexican border as captain of the machine gun company of the Third Indiana Infantry. He was reappointed to the grade of major in March, 1917, and in April, 1917, being the senior of that rank in the Indiana National Guard, he was promoted to the lieutenantancy and assigned to the Third Indiana Infantry.

Lieutenant Colonel Kilmer was called into Federal service in May, 1917, and during the following two months completed a course of training at the School of Musketry, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and afterward conducted a school in military science for field and staff officers of the Third Indiana Infantry at South Bend, Indiana. In October, 1917, that regiment was changed to the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Field Artillery and located at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. The first three months of 1918 were spent in the Artillery School of Fire at Fort Sill and the courses completed with satisfactory grades. Lieutenant Colonel Kilmer then returned to the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Field Artillery at Fort Shelby, and served there until September, 1918, when he was transferred to the Field Artillery Replacement Depot at Camp Zachary Taylor, Kentucky. After filling the position there for several months as assistant to the senior instructor, he was assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Field Artillery Replacement Depot, which consisted of the

First and Seventh regiments of heavy artillery. That post he was holding until several months after the war ended.

THE FRAZERS IN THE WAR

At the conclusion of the war, besides those already mentioned, James R. Frazer, a leader in all the sustaining movements in Kosciusko County, had been called to Washington, with the rank of major, and assigned to duty in the office of the judge advocate.

Theodore Frazer, another son of William D. Frazer, was a captain at Camp Custer.

The father of the major and the captain had himself been tireless in every home work recommended by the Government, and Miss Harriet D. F. Frazer, the sister of William D., had been among the foremost of the women who gave unstintedly of their time and strength to "carry on."

AT THE CLOSE OF THE WAR

Carl W. McConnell was director of a band in France, holding the rank of chief musician and first lieutenant, at the war's close.

Of the Warsaw physicians, Dr. C. C. DuBois and Dr. C. Norman Howard were captains overseas and Dr. Orville Ricker, a first lieutenant, was in Siberia.

P. G. Fermier of Leesburg and Cecil Whitehead, Howard Obern, Frank Swihart and Arthur Shepler of Warsaw, with others drawn from the patriotic men of the county, were holding the rank of first lieutenants "over there"; which was often a most convenient term to use, when men had dropped out of sight in the fearful European war of 1917-18.

The last important home act in connection with the war was the transfer of 900 men from the Winona Camp to the Indianapolis Fair Grounds, there to continue their training until such time as the defeated Germans and associates should show whether they intended to keep the peace, or their professions were all camouflage to mask their real intentions. Followed rather weary months of waiting and uncertainty before the Kosciusko County boys, who had not been sent overseas, were discharged and returned to their homes, farms, offices, stores, factories and other welcome surroundings of peace.

CHAPTER XIII

TOWN AND CITY OF WARSAW

PIONEERS OF THE WARSAW NEIGHBORHOOD—FIRST STORE IN THE TOWNSHIP—JOHN B. CHAPMAN, WARSAW'S GOD-FATHER—PIONEERS OF THE WARSAW NEIGHBORHOOD—THE COUNTY SEAT PLATTED—FIRST CABIN AND STORE IN WARSAW—PIONEER LOCAL INDUSTRIES—BUILDINGS AND RESIDENTS OF 1837—POTENTIAL CONGRESSMAN WILLIAMS—HARD RAISING FROM THE GROUND—FIRST POSTOFFICE AND EARLY POSTMASTERS—JOSEPH A. FUNK, PIONEER TEACHER—INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—BIRTH OF LOCAL SYSTEM OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—PRIVATE FIRE DEPARTMENT ORGANIZED—FAMOUS INDEPENDENT PROTECTION ENGINE—GETTING FIRE WATER UNDER DIFFICULTIES—BECOMES PUBLIC FIRE DEPARTMENT—FIREMEN AS UNION SOLDIERS—FIRE OF 1866—EXPANSIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT—"CHIEFLY FOR SPORTING PURPOSES"—FIRE DEPARTMENT IN 1875-76—BUILDING OF SCHOOLS IN 1872-73—PUBLIC SCHOOLS AT MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION—THE HIGH SCHOOL OF 1904—NEW CENTER WARD SCHOOLHOUSE—PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM OF TODAY—THE WARSAW PUBLIC LIBRARY—PUBLIC UTILITIES AND NECESSITIES—WINONA ELECTRIC LIGHT AND WATER COMPANY—THE WARSAW GAS COMPANY—COMMERCIAL TELEPHONE COMPANY.

Neither Kosciusko County nor its seat of justice has experienced a mushroom growth; neither has suffered "growing pains," occasioned by an undue expansion of their bodies politic or the prescribed limits of their territories. Their development has been continuous and substantial, and consequently all the more dependable; like the constitution and physique of a sturdy man, with broad shoulders and average height, who stands fairly and squarely on his feet.

The first distinct period in the development of Warsaw commences with the platting and settlement of the place in 1836, and concludes with the incorporation of the town in 1854. That period may be called its villagehood.

PIONEERS OF THE WARSAW NEIGHBORHOOD

Two years before the county was organized and Warsaw platted, a number of settlers had located in Wayne Township, most of them

not far from the future site of the place; in fact, that fact may have determined in some measure the location of Warsaw.

In the summer of 1834 Peter Warner, William Kelly and John Knowles migrated thither from Wayne County, Ohio. Mr. Warner settled just northwest of the future county seat on the farm occupied long afterward by John Sloan. After looking the neighborhood



A TYPICAL PIONEER WOMAN

over, however, he decided to build a sawmill farther south and did so, on the west line of section 36, on the Tippecanoe River.

FIRST STORE IN THE TOWNSHIP

James Comstock, who was to be appointed one of the first two associate judges of the Circuit Court when the county was organized, opened the first store in Wayne Township and one of the first in the county, two days before the first of July, 1835. He undoubtedly wished to be prepared for the rush of the Fourth, and on that memorable second of July exposed his merchandise for sale on the north-

east quarter of section 29, also in the southern part of the township. Judge Comstock had hired Metcalfe Beck as his clerk, and his first sale was half a pound of Cavendish tobacco to Benjamin Bennett.

JOHN B. CHAPMAN, WARSAW'S GOD-FATHER

In the following year Hon. John B. Chapman, the eccentric lawyer and politician, pushed the bill through the Legislature which created Kosciusko County. He also had the consistency to stand sponsor for a town near the territorial center of the new political division, and named it Warsaw, thus bringing the Polish patriot and his home city together in Northern Indiana. Mr. Chapman, however, did not identify himself with it until it seemed quite probable that Leesburg had definitely lost the county seat.

THE COUNTY SEAT PLATTED

The first plat of Warsaw was filed by W. H. Knott, proprietor, on the 21st of October, 1836, and acknowledged before Jacob Rannels, justice of the peace. Christopher Lightfoot, the county surveyor, did the practical laying out of the lots. The county had arranged with Proprietor Knott that, in consideration of fixing the seat of justice in his town, half the proceeds from the sale of lots should go into the public treasury.

FIRST CABIN AND STORE IN WARSAW

The first cabin erected on the site of Warsaw was placed on Lot 6 by Matthew D. Springer, and stood near the edge of what was then a tamarack swamp. Poles cut from the marsh constituted the chief material in its construction. The structure, which is thus described, was used both for a residence and a tavern: It was about twenty by twenty-four feet; the floor laid from the north end to within six feet of the south end, which space was occupied by a fireplace, cupboard, etc. The back-wall for five or six feet was built of niggerhead rock. Stakes were driven each side of the fireplace, having forks at the top in which a pole could be placed for hanging pots and kettles over the fire. The range for beds was made by poles and forks around the walls, with hickory bark stretched for the beds to rest upon. The landlord and the landlady officiated as hosts, cooks, chambermaids and hostlers, and all slept in the same room and were happy.

The first store within the limits of Warsaw was erected in the fall of 1835, before the town was platted, and was located on what became the northwest corner of Lake and Market streets, by William J. Pope. It was also a tamarack pole concern, one story high.

The second tavern was built in the year Warsaw was platted by Jacob Losier, and was located on the southwest corner of Lake and Center streets. It was more pretentious than Springer's inn, being a two-story hewn log building, and also considerably larger upon the ground.

PIONEER LOCAL INDUSTRIES

The first industries to arise in Warsaw were the blacksmith shop of Phillip Lash and the chair shop of John Giselman, which were both opened in 1836.

H. Higby started a regular furniture shop in 1837.

BUILDINGS AND RESIDENTS OF 1837

At that time, on the east end of the lot afterward occupied by the Wright House stood a one-story frame building, eighteen by thirty-six feet, divided into two rooms. The west room was occupied by a store and the east room, weather-boarded and having a stick chimney, was the office of R. H. Lansdale, county clerk and auditor. The building was burned in 1838, the fire having originated in aforesaid chimney.

A little one-story frame building stood on the lot afterward occupied by the book store of Runyan & Milice, but in 1837 it was the headquarters of Mahlon F. Davis, county treasurer—both his home and his official residence.

Clement B. Simpson, attorney, had his office and dwelling place in a log cabin eighteen feet square on the west end of the lot afterward occupied by the Lake City Bank.

POTENTIAL CONGRESSMAN WILLIAMS

South of the Weirick House stood a small log building in which was displayed a small stock of goods by William J. Pope & Company. The eighteen-year old clerk of the concern was William Williams, who had served as a chain-bearer to the county surveyor when Warsaw was laid out, and who, within thirty years, was gradually advanced through many stages to a seat in Congress. But when he

carried Lightfoot's chain and sold Pope's goods, he had no inkling of coming events; he just put everything which was in him to the business at hand.

In the brush north of the cabinet wareroom of Richard Loney stood a small frame building which represented the grocery of Andrew Nye. One who sampled various items of his stock at the time says that it comprised a few pounds of candy, a barrel of whiskey, a bottle of brandy, one of gin, and several quarts of filberts and almonds. A small box stove supplied the required heat and a long bench the sitting accommodations for both customers and visitors.

Not far from the site of what afterward was the West Ward schoolhouse stood the log cabin and home of Jacob Baker, who became probate judge and was then postmaster. On the high ground south of what is now the Pennsylvania Company's depot was the log house of Ludlow Nye, surrounded by a clearing of about an acre and a half. Mr. Nye was elected sheriff several years afterward.

HARD RAISING FROM THE GROUND

South of Eagle Creek, in a small cabin, lived Philip Lash (the blacksmith) and his family, and his experience in providing for his household when he first located in this new country was not uncommon, although none-the-less trying. He had cleared a small piece of ground that spring and planted it to corn, but the ground squirrels were so numerous and industrious that they gathered the crop while it was underground. As it was then too late in the season to plant again, Mr. Lash put in some potatoes. But before even the potatoes could sprout, the family larder got so low that the household provider had to dig them up to ward off hunger from the wife and children. Still hopeful and undaunted, Mr. Lash sowed some buckwheat and actually raised it from the ground. Much depends on the persistency applied to the task of "getting a start," and Mr. Lash's future of comfort proves the contention.

Arnold J. Fairbrother, recorder of the county, occupied a combination of office and home in a log cabin situated on a knoll north of the outlet of Eagle Lake.

In November, 1837, Alfred Wilcox came from Ohio to become a resident of Warsaw, and one of the prominent men of the county. Several years after he located at the county seat he was elected auditor and served for a decade. To him the local historian is indebted for many of the facts connected with the first years of Warsaw's existence.

FIRST POSTOFFICE AND EARLY POSTMASTERS

The postoffice at Warsaw was established February 11, 1837, and Jacob Baker was its first master—in other words, the first postmaster of the place. He held the office for more than four years, or until the appointment of George W. Stacey by President Harrison, the whig. Judge Baker was a democrat and a Van Buren man.

JOSEPH A. FUNK, PIONEER TEACHER

In all probability, there were schools and teachers in Wayne Township and Warsaw, supported and boarded by householders with their customary quotas of children, previous to the '40s, but the first definite account we have of either comes from J. A. Funk, who himself taught during the winter of 1844-45. He was employed by John Rogers, the probate judge, in behalf of the township, at a salary of \$17 monthly, out of which was to come his board. The schoolhouse was on lot 218, Fort Wayne Street.

Mr. Funk was succeeded by a Mr. Clark, who taught in the old court house, and the former resumed his teaching in the new school house on Indiana Street, South Warsaw. At the time the town was incorporated in 1854, Mr. Funk was also in the pedagogic traces and pulling steadily and efficiently for the good of the increasing body of juveniles. In the year mentioned, the subscription school under his charge had an enrollment of about 140, with an average attendance of 120. He was assisted by Miss Emeline Yocum. This was the first school in the county in which two teachers were employed.

Mrs. Jane Cowan also started her school about this time. It was afterward known as Mrs. Cowan's Seminary.

INCORPORATED AS A TOWN

On March 8, 1854, Andrew J. Power and John Rogers petitioned the county commissioners, Nelson Baker, Samuel Wallace and John McNeil, that Warsaw might be incorporated as a town. Judge Rogers had occupied the Probate bench for several years—but not immediately preceding the steps taken to incorporate—and was especially influential.

According to law, they represented more than one-third of the voters within the limits of the town intended to be incorporated, and their petition to the commissioners contains other interesting facts required, before the place could legally become a town. The peti-

tioners, through these representatives, stated that S. R. Gordon had made the survey of the proposed town limits, which embraced 236 acres, and described them as follows: Commencing at the southwest corner of section 8, township 32, north of range 6 east; thence north $83^{\circ} 12'$, east 194 poles (rods), 12 links; thence north 3° , west 68 poles, 20 links; thence north 82° , east 65 poles, 14 links; thence north $4^{\circ} 30'$, west 80 poles, 7 links; thence south $83^{\circ} 150$ poles; thence north $3^{\circ} 30'$, 11 poles; thence north 51° , west 53 poles, 11 links; thence north 56° , west 62 poles, 15 links; thence south $4^{\circ} 30'$, east 250 poles, 15 links.

The census, taken on the 4th of February, 1854, indicated that on that day there were 752 residents within the limits described.

Affidavits were attached to the petition verifying the facts contained in it, signed by S. R. Gordon as to the survey and Messrs. Rogers and Power as to the accuracy of the census. The map accompanying the survey was verified by G. W. Fairbrother, the county surveyor, and it had been deposited in the recorder's office for public examination during the month required by law.

All the other provisions of the law having been complied with, the county commissioners ordered the voters within the proposed town limits to meet on the 25th of March to determine the question of incorporation. The auditor of the county was directed to give the legal ten days' notice of the election by publication in the *Kosciusko Republican* and by public postings in town.

All of which was done, according to the law, made and provided, and Warsaw duly became an incorporated town.

BIRTH OF LOCAL SYSTEM OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

After Warsaw had continued under town government for twenty-one years, its people decided that it had reached its majority and was entitled to a municipal form. Several years passed as a town before the efforts of the citizens to provide adequate educational advantages and a reasonable measure of protection against fire took definite form. The year 1858 was most fruitful of the earlier times in these regards.

It was during the year mentioned that the first public school of Warsaw was opened, in charge of Professor D. T. Johnson, who subsequently was principal of the graded school. It is said that the building contained three rooms on the ground floor and one large room above. Five teachers were employed.

The successive town superintendents were — Brown, Violus Butler, D. W. Thomas, A. H. Elwood, E. O. Miller and W. H. Wheeler.



ON WINONA LAKE NEAR WARSAW

Among the early teachers, all serving under the superintendency of Mr. Thomas, were the following: Miss V. A. Rundles, high school; Mrs. A. C. Wait, grammar school; Miss E. M. Huffman, intermediate; Miss L. A. Baldwin, senior secondary; Miss Ella Dresser, junior; Mrs. S. A. Holbrook and Miss Florence Frasier, primary.

PRIVATE FIRE DEPARTMENT ORGANIZED

By the fall of 1858, the town had quite an array of frame structures and several of them had already been scorched, or more seriously damaged, and others had gone up completely in the flames. The volunteer bucket brigade had been outgrown, and quite a collection of the real wide-awake citizens gathered at the Court House to discuss ways and means of organizing a regular department. First they decided to interview the town trustees to ascertain what they could do toward furnishing equipment. But the capacity of the town treasury was stretched to the utmost and no funds were available for that purpose, necessary as it was admitted to be. The outcome was a joint stock company which issued shares of \$5.00 each, and shortly raised enough money to purchase a second-hand engine. Although this was the nucleus of a fire department, this initial organization was not, strictly speaking, a public institution. Nor did it become such for a number of years.

A permanent organization of the department was effected in February, 1859, with the following officers: Foreman, Peter Marvin; first assistant foreman, William B. Boydston; second assistant, A. T. Skist; secretary, William S. Hemphill; treasurer, Dr. Joseph P. Leslie; company engineer, Bradford G. Cosgrove; chief of the fire department, Joseph A. Funk, likewise the schoolmaster—evidently a man of many parts.

FAMOUS INDEPENDENT PROTECTION ENGINE

At first, the department was Independent Protection Engine Company No. 1. and its foreman, Mr. Marvin, was sent to Adrian, Michigan, to look over an old hand-engine there which "might do." The engine was purchased, on his recommendation, and on March 10, 1859, it was tested through 300 feet of old leather hose. Despite the ragged condition of the conveyor the test was quite imposing, although it was demonstrated that a couple of hundred feet of absolutely new hose was a prime necessity of the "department."

The new hose on hand, the boys bought some bright red jackets,

drilled weekly and as promptly responded to what they knew were false alarms, as to the bona fide call-outs. The company leased a strip of land opposite what is now the First National Bank Building and erected a shed for the Independent Protection engine, which was soon to redeem itself and all concerned. How this came about is another story.

The night of November 14, 1859, was bitter cold—just the kind of a night when every capable stove was run to its utmost capacity. Somebody overdid the matter in a certain frame building on Center Street and when the boys of Independence Protection Company got the alarm dense clouds of smoke and rolling, darting flames were pouring from it.

The company was promptly on hand, but the outlook was bad; and much worse when it was found that the moment the water entered the cylinders they froze solid, and naturally were paralyzed. Fortunately, the fire was in the vicinity of the Wright House. By this time the day had dawned and the good landlord of the tavern had a large boiler of coffee already steaming hot for his cold and hungry patrons. A member of Protection Company, with a long, cool head, called that fact to mind, when the congealed cylinders of the engine refused to budge and the fire still raged. His idea and message were flashed to the foreman and chief of the department, and simultaneously the action occurred by which the boiler of steaming coffee was transferred from the Wright House, diverted from its primary purpose, and poured into the cylinders of Protection Engine No. 1. The valves were immediately loosened, "down brakes" rang out on the frosty air, and a free and welcome stream of water poured into the flames.

In fact, the water started with such momentum and force that although the fire was extinguished the stream played havoc with the old leather hose. One of the participants in the excitement, who long afterward was classified as an Old Settler, says: "There was scarcely five feet along the entire line that had not burst and been wrapped with bed-quilts, sheets, silk and linen handkerchiefs, and calf and sheep skins. This incited a subscription at once, and a sufficient amount was contributed to finish the engine house and procure the needed supply of hose."

GETTING FIRE WATER UNDER DIFFICULTIES

The supply of water in those days was not always equal to the demand, and had to be procured under very discouraging circumstances. In September, 1860, when a stable belonging to S. H. Chip-

man on Fort Wayne Street was burnt, the only way that water could be procured was by taking the engine to Dr. Davenport's residence on Detroit Street, and pumping and carrying the water in pails, through the house; filling the engine box, which held about eight barrels, and then hauling it to the fire. Processes repeated as long as the fire lasted.

BECOMES PUBLIC FIRE DEPARTMENT

Warsaw suffered its first really serious conflagration on January 24, 1861, when the Chapman Block, on Center Street south of the Public Square, was burned. Although that building was destroyed, the Thomas Block, on the east side of the alley, was saved, and the fire limited to the Chapman structure. Old Independent Protection was badly scorched and blistered and some of the boys were rather badly burned, but the affair brought such credit to both engine and firemen that within a few days from the time of the fire the town trustees purchased the stock of the citizens' company; the company and the department were thus given a public character.

Thereafter Independent was dropped from the name of the engine company, and Hose Company No. 1 was organized.

FIREMEN AS UNION SOLDIERS

In April, 1861, in response to the call for troops at the beginning of the War of the Rebellion, thirty-nine members of the Warsaw Fire Department enlisted for the national service. At first Protection Engine Company No. 1 was almost disorganized, but it was soon recruited nearly to its original strength and the high standard of the organization maintained. As the old boys had become at least partially inured to discipline, their records in the army were somewhat noteworthy. Of the thirty-nine who entered military service, five rose to the rank of lieutenant, seven to that of captain, two of major, two of colonel and one to that of brigadier general. Nine of them died in the service of their country—Colonel Joseph P. Leslie, Captain Julian A. Robins and Cyrus Bair killed on the field of battle, and six from other causes, either at the front or soon after returning home.

FIRE OF 1866

In June, 1866, occurred one of the most destructive fires of the Town period. It swept away the Wright and the Kirtley hotels, at

Indiana and Center streets, the new Baptist Church and other buildings, but the fire department came through it with honors, notwithstanding. The greatest handicap in a successful fight against the progress of the fire was a scarcity of hose, and the fact that nearly all the buildings, even in this business district, were of the light frame kind. Before this disastrous month closed, a new supply of hose was procured, and the Lake City Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 was organized.

EXPANSIONS OF THE DEPARTMENT

In the spring of 1868 the Board of Trustees determined to thoroughly equip the department, and contracted with the Silsby Manufacturing Company for a good first-class steam fire engine, a hose cart and a large supply of new hose. A substantial brick house had been erected during the previous year and there the new engine (Kosciusko No. 2) was duly installed, in charge of the old and tried Protection Company No. 1.

About the time Protection No. 1 took charge of the steamer, a company under the name of Young America No. 2 was organized with L. C. Wiltshire as foreman, Clinton Walton as first assistant, Joseph A. Brewer, second assistant, G. E. Runyan, secretary, and M. L. Crawford, treasurer. The members, numbering thirty-five, were young, ranging from sixteen to twenty-one years. After about a year the organization was abandoned.

It was evident, however, that there was room for another company, and in February, 1871, some of the former members of Protection Company organized the Never Fails No. 2. James Milice, one of the old charter members, was elected foreman; George Pratt, first assistant; Joseph A. Wright, second assistant; W. B. Funk, secretary, and John S. Wynant, treasurer. Old Protection hand engine was assigned to the new organization, but in February, 1873, the trustees purchased a more powerful engine from the Cleveland Fire Department and gave it into the keeping of Never Fails No. 2.

CHIEFLY FOR SPORTING PURPOSES

Independent Hose Company No. 1 was organized in June, 1876, "chiefly for sporting purposes," and was, to a great extent, "composed of members of other companies," but had a "full complement of men for service." The words in quotation were taken from a contemporaneous writer, who continues: "The company is not subject

to the orders of the chief or of the City Council, as they own their outfit—a very handsome hose carriage from the Babcock Manufacturing Company, purchased at a cost of \$300. This company is not backward in responding to an alarm of fire, however, and when they do so they use the hose belonging to the department.”

FIRE DEPARTMENT IN 1875-76

At this time Warsaw had been a city about a year, and its fire department was given as follows: Protection Company No. 1, 26 members, and Hose Company No. 1, 13 members, in one organization; Never Fails No. 2, 18 members, and Hose No. 2, 12 members, in one organization; Lake City Hook and Ladder No. 1, 15 members; Independent Hose Company No. 1, 16 members.

The apparatus: One Silsby steamer, valued at \$4,500; one serviceable hand engine, \$750; one old hand engine (Protection), not in use, \$300; one hook and ladder truck, with entire outfit, \$450; three hose carts, cost not given. Total cost, or value, \$6,000. Altogether, there was now about 1,500 feet of good hose, chiefly rubber.

BUILDING OF SCHOOLS IN 1872-73

The early '70s were marked by a busy season of school building. The second high school and the East and West Ward schools were all erected in 1872-73.

Following is a succinct statement of their original cost:

The ground for the East Ward cost.....	\$ 400
The ground for the West Ward cost.....	675
The two buildings, ready for seating.....	15,650
Furnishings, grading, fencing, etc.....	2,700

Total East and West Ward schools.....\$19,425

The old building used for a high school was sold for \$1,000. The new building erected on the same ground in 1872-73, being lots 172, 173, 174 and 181, cost, ready for seating, \$15,824.23; to this add interior furnishings and improvements of grounds, \$2,700; making a total for the high school of 1872-73 of \$18,524.23.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS AT MUNICIPAL INCORPORATION

About the time the city was incorporated, the following represented the Public School system of Warsaw:

Board of Education—N. N. Boydston, president; H. W. Upson, secretary; J. D. Thayer, treasurer; O. W. Miller, superintendent.

Teachers—Center School: Mrs. C. A. Hass, high school; Mrs. S. C. Long, grammar A; Miss Emma Hayward, grammar B; Miss Mollie Neff, grammar C; Miss Sarah L. Hodge, intermediate; Miss S. A. Holbrook, primary.

East School: Mrs. H. F. Miller, intermediate; Mrs. M. H. Frazier, primary.

West School: Mrs. Celestia Grant, intermediate; Miss Ella Fetters, primary.

THE HIGH SCHOOL OF 1904

These buildings were improved and enlarged to keep pace with the growing city and its requirements, until it became necessary to make radical additions to the school accommodations and meet the modern demands for ventilation, heating and lighting as a powerful auxiliary to the mental efficiency and development of the pupils. The first of the buildings erected in the early '70s to be remodeled was the Center Ward structure, which was terribly overcrowded. Not only was the high school accommodated therein, but the grammar grades. In 1904, however, the new building was erected at the corner of Main and Washington streets and all the high school work concentrated in it, while the grades were retained in the Center Ward school. Thus both departments were given a chance to expand.

NEW CENTER WARD SCHOOLHOUSE

About 1912, the old Center Ward building, corner of East Market and Detroit streets, was condemned by the city as being unsafe and unsanitary. Some time later lots were purchased of William Conrad, William Losure, Earl Conrad, Mrs. George Snyder, William F. Matchett and B. O. Morris, on Main Street at the north end of High, as the site for a new building. Plans were finally drawn by Samuel A. Craig, of Huntington, and construction was begun under the direction of the Warsaw contractors, Gast & Hodges. In June, 1916, the corner stone of the schoolhouse was laid by the local Masonic lodge, the work was rushed through the summer and fall months, and the new Center Ward School building was in readiness for occupancy in the second week of January, 1917. It was erected and equipped at a cost of more than \$56,000, and is the best illustration in Warsaw of up-to-date school architecture, furnishings and appliances.

The Center Ward School is three stories in height, with the ground floor above the level of the street, the entrance being into the second. On the ground floor are the rooms used for manual training, laboratory work, domestic science and sewing; heating and ventilating plants; toilet, fuel and storage accommodations. On the second floor are six class rooms, and suites of offices and rest rooms; on the third floor, four class rooms, a large auditorium with stage and equipment, cloak rooms, and toilet accommodations on each floor.

Concrete steps lead to the street and concrete walks to the playgrounds, which are provided with all the modern appliances for the exercise and entertainment of the pupils.

PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM OF TODAY

The addition of the Center Ward building gives Warsaw ample school facilities for present needs and probable demands of the future for some time to come. The chief executives of the local systems are as follows: W. F. Maish, president of the School Board; William Crist, treasurer; Flint E. Bash, secretary; James M. Leffel, superintendent of schools; R. W. Townsend, principal of the high school.

Through comparatively late reforms the Warsaw system of public education has been raised in efficiency and broadened in scope. The ward buildings have grades from the First to the Fifth, inclusive, with the Sixth, Seventh and Eighth grades of the entire city organized into the Junior High School, at the new Center Ward building. The purpose of this plan is to make it possible for the pupils of the upper grades to have a more diversified course of study, such as manual training, domestic science, general science and other special lines which are to be introduced later.

By grouping the pupils in this way, it is not necessary to duplicate equipment in the various buildings, thereby using it at one building, full time. It is also possible by these diversified courses to give more practical phases of education to the pupils who are not permitted to continue work in the high school. In view of the fact that not more than nine per cent of the pupils enrolled in the Sixth, Seventh and Eighth grades get into high school courses, the advantage of this arrangement is apparent. It offers special training of a practical nature to grades below the regular high school which would not otherwise receive its benefit.

Among the new features of the local system made possible by the building of the Center Ward school were: Vocational training in agriculture in the high school for boys; home making, a vocational

course for girls; afternoon classes in sewing for adults; evening classes in sewing and cooking; evening commercial classes; and a complete record of all school children in the city. In addition to the usual financial reports, statistics of all phases of the school work are periodically prepared.

Because of the space and facilities added to the system by the erection of the Center Ward building, and the improvement of other schoolhouses, health conditions have been much improved. The students are now so distributed that only one grade is occupying a room where formerly it was necessary to crowd two or three grades into the same space.



ONE OF WARSAW'S MAIN BUSINESS STREETS

These improvements of the last few years have been so radical and far-reaching, that the Warsaw school system is about to be admitted to the Northern Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools. This organization includes the educational institutions mentioned throughout the Central States, and requires its members to reach a certain standard of work in order that the pupils may enter college without further preparation.

THE WARSAW PUBLIC LIBRARY

None of the public institutions of Warsaw have been more consistently supported, or proved higher and broader in their uplifting capacity, than the public library. As in other progressive cities, it

has reached the point for which its founders and promoters have always aimed, and is heartily recognized as the close connecting link between the public and the local systems of education. Especially do the teachers of the public schools and the public library management co-operate to give literature a new and vital meaning; to make books instruments of true culture by applying them to current topics and the every-day affairs of life.

The history of the Warsaw Public Library presents a special reason why this should be so, as the original movement in the collection of books was started by the public school management and, until a comparatively recent date, the library was installed in the old Center School building.

The nucleus of the public library was formed as early as 1885, and was conducted for many years by the City School Board. A re-organization was effected under the state law of 1911, but no material change in the management was made until a special Library Board was organized in 1915.

The first Library Board was composed of the following: Mrs. William Conrad, president; Mrs. W. W. Reed, vice president; Flint Bash, secretary; other members, A. G. Wood, Mrs. Emma Shackelford, T. Wayne Anglin and Superintendent of Schools H. S. Kaufman. After the death of Mr. Anglin, Mr. Van Schrom was appointed to fill the vacancy, and Superintendent James M. Leffel succeeded Mr. Kaufman. Aside from these changes and the addition of C. C. Dukes, trustee of Wayne Township, an ex-officio member of the board, the management remains the same. Three of the members are appointed by the judge of the Circuit Court, two by the School Board and two by the City Council.

The basement of the old Center Ward School, in which the library was first housed, began to seriously tell upon the nerves of the ladies of Warsaw who had long been promoters of the enterprise. A separate, comfortable and convenient building was their aim, and, although at first defeated in their efforts, they persevered and finally got into correspondence with the Carnegie Corporation of New York. To push the work more systematically and effectively, they organized the Warsaw Library Board, as announced, on February 26, 1915.

As soon as the organization was effected, the board began plans for the erection of a suitable building and earnestly appealed to the Carnegie Corporation for assistance. Samuel A. Craig, of Huntington, Indiana, drew the plans which were sent to the Carnegie people in New York. Their proffered allowance of \$12,500 did not meet the expectations of the Library Board. After further correspondence

on this point, the Carnegie Corporation agreed to a donation of \$15,000, provided the library management would consent to include the whole of Wayne Township in the scope of its accommodations.

With this substantial assurance, the Warsaw Library Board purchased a lot for the building site on the corner of Detroit and Buffalo streets, owned by Mrs. Robert Wallace, of Leesburg and occupied by the old McCoy Sanatorium. As most of the progressive people of the city deemed that site inadequate, B. F. Richardson, then mayor of the city, bought the adjoining lot, with the understanding that the Library Board should come into formal possession of it when the property could be purchased.

When this ample site had been secured, work was started on the building (July, 1916), and it was ready for occupancy in April, 1917.

The old Center School building was abandoned for library purposes on January 1, 1917, when the collection consisted of less than 5,000 volumes. These were moved to the basement of the uncompleted library building. Then commenced the gleaning of the worn and imperfect books, which resulted in greatly reducing the number of volumes reported as available to the public. Since that time, by purchases and gifts the number of volumes had been increased to more than 6,400, with some 3,000 regular borrowers.

The successive librarians have been Ethel Baker, Mrs. Clint Dederick (Blanche Goddard), Mrs. Frank Leonard (Lulu Helpman), Mrs. Minnie Gary and Miss Miriam Netter.

In addition to the regular work of the circulating department, the feature of story-telling was introduced to the activities of the library. Though epidemics and other causes have at times interfered with this juvenile work, it has, on the whole, been continuous and the results have been most satisfactory.

While the war was in progress, its work was also broadened and intensified, as was the case with every other public institution in the land. It did everything possible to assist the Government in its campaigns for food conservation, by supplying economy recipes for cooking, food posters and general information for housewives. Prospective soldiers and those in actual training were supplied with military manuals, and the library was the headquarters for the collection and distribution of most of the books sent to the military camps. Also, while the war gardens were in process of formation and in full operation, hundreds of amateur truck raisers sought the Public Library for practical instruction in their work; and never applied to it in vain.

The benefits of the library are not confined to Warsaw, but sub-stations have been established in the Heeter School and the East and West Wayne consolidated schools, in order to thoroughly carry out the agreement made with the Carnegie Corporation, by which the gift, as originally proposed by that body, was increased. The work of the library has been broadened and made more effective by the close co-operation of the club ladies of Warsaw, and through the hearty support of the enterprise by the public in general.

PUBLIC UTILITIES AND NECESSITIES

Water and light have always been classed as necessities, and in the modern days electricity and gas have virtually fallen into that group. They are often owned or controlled by the town or city within which the systems are operated, but in the case of Warsaw the owners and operators are private corporations.

The two most essential commodities in the life of the city—water and light—are furnished consumers by the Winona Electric Light and Water Company. With the exception of the Winona Interurban Company, it is the leading utilities organization in the county, representing an investment of more than \$300,000.

WINONA ELECTRIC LIGHT AND WATER COMPANY

The Winona Electric Light and Water Company originated in the old Warsaw Water Company, which was organized in 1886 under the direction of James S. Frazer. Subsequently it erected an electric light plant at the north end of Buffalo Street near the water works, but furnished illumination only to the business district, cutting off the current at 10 o'clock each night. In 1903 a company was organized by the Winona Assembly, with Thomas Kane as president, to furnish light and heat to the property controlled by that corporation. After combining the two companies and their utilities, with headquarters established in Warsaw, extensive changes were made and both the light and water lines were extended to cover a much larger territory.

In 1910, Theodore Frazer was made manager of the consolidated Winona Electric Light and Water Company, and under his management many improvements and extensions were made. At the present time there are about fifteen miles of water mains in Warsaw and five miles in the Town of Winona Lake.

The company furnished steam heat to fifty public buildings and

residences in Winona. Light is furnished to both places, and there are also some fifty power customers in Warsaw. In addition to the water supplied to the residences and public places, about ninety fire plugs are stationed throughout the city.

In order to provide a more abundant and better supply of water, in 1914 the company sunk twelve-inch wells, 100 feet deep on South Lake Street, and installed a pumping station there, in addition to the plant located on Center Lake at the north end of Buffalo Street. In 1917 a large steam turbine was placed at the light plant, costing about \$20,000. During the two years before the entry of the United States into the war, more than \$40,000 was spent for improvements by the company. Like all other men of affairs and standing, Mr. Frazer was drafted into the service and did his good part, and the management and development of the Winona Electric Light and Water Company were temporarily left in other hands.

THE WARSAW GAS COMPANY

Although gas commenced to be supplied to the residents of Warsaw and Winona many years ago, under local ownership and management, it is only within the past dozen years that sufficient means have been invested in the system to make it represent a really important utility. For several years the city has enjoyed a twenty-four hour gas service, which has met every requirement. The gas and coke plant of the company are located on the Big Four Line near South Street, while its central office is in the business district of Warsaw.

The present owners of the system, which covers both Warsaw and the Town of Winona Lake, are the American Railways Company, of Philadelphia, and it is operated under the name of the National Gas, Electric Light and Power Company. E. G. Jones is superintendent and K. P. Hawkins local manager. The foreign ownership and management obtained a controlling interest in the Warsaw system in 1905.

During the early part of 1917, the Warsaw Gas Company, with many other gas and electric concerns in the East, was combined and bought by the Philadelphia syndicate mentioned. It was the intention of the purchasers to promptly place the purchased properties in running order, improve upon old machinery and equipment, and prepare for an increase of patronage. During the year new pipe lines were laid in different parts of the city, often in sections where the patronage would not have justified the expenditure for an extension

of the service. In 1917 and 1918, when the coal shortage was greatest, the company supplied householders with fuel when it was sometimes almost impossible to purchase it of local dealers; the better grades of Virginia coal being customarily sold to the people at the prices charged by dealers for the inferior Indiana article.

In the summer of 1917 the company also laid a separate pipe line to Winona Lake, and since then that growing community and incorporated town has had an abundant supply for both illuminating, cooking and heating purposes. Necessarily, the war interfered with many of the contemplated improvements in machinery and other mechanical outfit, as, with the unprecedented rise of materials and wages, it was impossible to carry out many contracts based upon the ante-war scales.

At the present time, the gas system which embraces the corporate areas of Warsaw and Winona Lake, with much intervening territory, includes 20.36 miles of mains, and accommodates nearly 1,500 consumers. Its chief bi-product, coke, is also manufactured in large quantities and is readily purchased both by manufactories and householders.

THE COMMERCIAL TELEPHONE COMPANY

The above named stands for another private enterprise which has so expanded as to become a leading public utility. It was organized in 1900, and the service includes both Warsaw and Winona Lake, with about 1,000 telephones in operation in the city and 500 in the village and rural districts. It is estimated that there is invested in the system something like \$125,000. The company owns its own building in Warsaw and operates a utility which, as need not be repeated, is as near indispensable as anything can be upon which actual life does not depend. Conceive of being entirely without telephones! It would almost seem like going back to the dark ages.

CHAPTER XIV

WARSAW'S CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

FIRST WARSAW CHURCH, TAMARACK CABIN—M. E. CONFERENCE AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION—PAY OF EARLY M. E. CIRCUIT PREACHERS—FIRST METHODIST CAMP MEETING—FIRST AND PRESENT SABBATH SCHOOLS—METHODIST EDIFICES—M. E. HOME OF TODAY—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH—CHRISTIAN CHURCH OF WARSAW—THE BAPTIST CHURCH—THE BAPTIST TEMPLE—UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH—THE BRETHREN CHURCH OF WARSAW—OTHER RELIGIOUS BODIES—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES—THE MASONIC BODIES—THE ODD FELLOWS OF WARSAW—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS—RED MEN AND MODERN WOODMEN—THE ELKS, EAGLES AND MOOSE—OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

The instinct of men and women is to grasp for the supports and comforts of religion in the midst of their physical hardships and their mental trials. Therefore it is that in a new, untried and uncertain country, in which such strains and perplexities are sure to arise, the first institutions which are organized are the churches. Religious bodies and expounders of religion may appear before even the civil forms of government take shape.

Where two or three are gathered together in the wilderness and before the Christian membership is strong enough to form a class or society, some man of God is found ready to plant the seed of his faith or nourish that which has already germinated. So, in Kosciusko County, there are records of several Methodist circuit riders who preached the word of comfort to the scattered settlers of the northeastern townships before Warsaw was placed on the map.

FIRST WARSAW CHURCH, TAMARACK CABIN

Among the most faithful of these servants was Rev. Richard Hargrave, and not long after Warsaw was platted, and Matthew D. Springer built its first cabin of tamarack poles, the Methodist missionary was invited by its owner to preach the Word, according to his faith, in this primitive temple. There is no record as to the

strength of the attendance upon the occasion of the delivery of this first sermon on the site of Warsaw; but it could not have been large, although it is safe to say that it was remarkable when judged by its proportion to the total number of settlers in the neighborhood. The location of this tamarack church was what is now the southeast corner of Center and Hickory, and is occupied by the residence of Mrs. Lulu Stouffer.

M. E. CONFERENCE AND LOCAL ORGANIZATION

The first quarterly conference met at Warsaw, then known as the Mission and embracing all of Kosciusko County, on the 26th of January, 1839. Rev. George Beswick was presiding elder and Rev. Thomas P. Owen, missionary in charge. The local preachers were Peter Warner, J. Oekerman, Alexander McElwain and Edwin Cone; exhorters, John Cook, T. Blake, John Wood, Robert Warner, Aquilla Belt, William Devenny, Joel Martin, Alexander Richhart, George Warner and George Hartshorn; stewards, William Alexander, H. Bowdle, R. H. Lansdale and James McLeod; class leaders, Daniel Webb, John Frnsh, Daniel Groves, John Doke, David Hayden, L. D. Warner, Isaac Kern, Charles Ketcham, Henry Engel, E. S. Blue and Aquilla Belt. At that time the places of meeting were at Warsaw, Leesburg and Syracuse, and at the homes of Robert Warner, H. Bowdle, Daniel Groves, James McLeod, Edwin Cone, Daniel Webb, T. Blake, James McLeod, Aquilla Belt and perhaps two or three others.

PAY OF EARLY M. E. CIRCUIT PREACHERS

Were it not that a dollar would go many times further eighty years ago than it does in 1919, it would have been physically impossible for an infant to exist on what was paid those hard-working, ever-circulating Methodist missionaries. The salary of the preachers was fixed by church law—\$100 annually for a single man; a minister with a wife, \$200; with allowances for each child of a certain age, for house rent, table expenses, fuel and horse feed—the last named items to be determined by a committee appointed for the purpose. All salaries, allowances and extras were subject to the final revision and approval of the quarterly conference. A sample of these "allowances" is furnished in the experience of Rev. Thomas P. Owen, whose table expenses for one year were placed at \$70.

FIRST METHODIST CAMP MEETING

The first Methodist camp meeting in the county was held at Groves' Camp Ground late in June, 1839. In the fall of the succeeding year the charge was named Warsaw circuit, and attached to the South Bend district. At that time S. K. Young was the pastor in charge, and in 1841 Rev. O. V. Lemon was appointed as his assistant. Mr. Lemon was in charge of the meeting held at Peter Warner's Camp Ground in September of that year. Warsaw was then attached to the Fort Wayne district. The recording steward's books show that Brother Lemon was allowed \$75 for table expenses during 1841 and received \$163.36 as his salary.

FIRST AND PRESENT SABBATH SCHOOLS

In 1843 the circuit was divided, and Rev. Elihu Anthony was appointed preacher in charge. During 1844 the first Sabbath School was organized at Warsaw, with forty scholars and six teachers; Joel Fish, superintendent. The preacher reported it as "a wholesome school."

Somewhat of a contrast, the present Sunday school of the First M. E. Church of Warsaw, with its 800 scholars and more than 70 officers and teachers!

METHODIST EDIFICES

It was near the close of 1844, while Rev. Nelson Green was pastor of the society that the first efforts at building a new church were made. James Stinson donated a lot on South Indiana Street, which has been occupied by the Methodists ever since. It was some time before the work of building was fairly under way, so that the church was not completed until 1848. During 1867-68 this structure was removed to make place for a new brick church, and was taken to the lot on the line of the Big Four and, with an addition, made to do service as an elevator. It was occupied by Kinsey Brothers as the Big Four Elevator.

Construction work upon the new brick church was begun in 1867, in the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Comstock, and completed in the spring of the following year. At that time it was considered one of the finest church edifices in Indiana. Completed, it cost nearly \$23,000 and seated about 700 people.

During the forty-seven years of continuous service in that hand-

some brick church, the membership of the society increased from 380 to 1,150. During the same period, the Sunday school grew from an enrollment of 400 to more than 800. In 1914 the graded system of lessons was adopted.

M. E. HOME OF TODAY

When it was found that the brick church building was not large enough to accommodate every department of the work, it was decided to erect a new and larger structure, and the quarterly conference of 1915 appointed a building committee for that purpose. In order that the work of the church might not be interrupted during the progress of construction, a wooden tabernacle was erected on West Center Street. This was accomplished by the men of the church in less than a week's time. The Methodist Tabernacle was thus used during the year 1915.

Active building operations had been in progress on the third church home since March, 1915, and the corner stone was laid on Sunday, May 16th, of that year. It was completed during the following year at a cost of about \$60,000.

Both in its exterior appearance and its interior furnishings, the First M. E. Church building is stately, elegant and modern. The main structure is massed around a grand central dome, under which is the capacious auditorium seating, with balconies, about 700 people. Immediately behind the pulpit is a grand pipe organ. Large folding doors connect the main auditorium with the Groves Sunday School room which is on the east side. With these doors thrown open, a large audience can be comfortably seated within sight and hearing of the speaker. The edifice has five entrances, the main one being on Market Street.

In several other features, the church stands eminent as a modernly equipped plant. In the basement is a dining room that will comfortably seat between 400 and 500. It also provides a gymnasium and a fully equipped kitchen, shower bath and cloak rooms.

The general plan of the interior, which was carried out with noteworthy success, was to so arrange it that every department of the church society could meet simultaneously, if need be, without interfering with each other. It was furthermore planned that the church should be open to the congregation every day in the year, which was a great help in solving some of the social problems which confronted the society, especially with reference to the young people. With the addition of the multitude of war activities to the usual church work,

it proved fortunate that that program had already been formulated. Nearly 100 young men joined the army and navy during the progress of the war, and a number of gold stars were placed on the honor flag of the church.

Since April, 1915, the First Methodist Church of Warsaw has been under the pastorate of Rev. Leslie J. Naftzger, D. D., under whose charge it has reached a membership of between 1,100 and 1,200.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The Presbyterians were the second of the sects to organize in Warsaw. It was formed by Rev. J. Wolff, on November 7, 1840, by authority of the Logansport Presbytery, with the following members: William Williams, Mary Williams, Peter Hover, Isaac Lucas, Catharine Lucas, Priscilla Davis, Mary McFadden, Eliza Nye and Eliza Van Ohren. Messrs. Williams and Hover were chosen elders. Mr. Hover was only stated supply, the first regular pastor of the church being Rev. Samuel G. Weeks, who came in December, 1843, and served for nearly five years.

Rev. W. S. Wilson assumed the pastorate in 1854 and his term covered a period of fourteen years. During two years of the Civil war, commencing in August, 1862, he was chaplain of the Eighty-Eighth Regiment, but resigned on account of disability and resumed his pastorate in the Presbyterian Church. During his absence at the front, the pulpit was supplied by Dr. Jacob Little and Rev. Mr. Spinney.

In 1859 the first choir was organized by A. J. Mershon, Mrs. McComb's father, who led the singing with his big bass viol. In 1865 a two-manual organ was purchased.

In 1886, during the pastorate of Rev. Thomas Boyd, the brick church was built, located on the south side of Market Street near High. Its cash cost was \$12,000 and many thousands more were donated in work and material. Mr. Boyd was pastor for eleven years.

Rev. J. Quincy Hall was the succeeding pastor, and during his incumbency the present pipe organ was installed.

Rev. James M. Eakins assumed charge in October, 1909, and in the same month of 1915 the massive and handsome edifice on South High Street now occupied by the society was dedicated with impressive and appropriate ceremonies. Since 1840 the membership of the First Presbyterian Church of Warsaw has increased from 10 to about 425, with a corresponding expansion of religious, social and

charitable activity in all directions. Rev. Frank N. Palmer, the pastor now in charge, succeeded Mr. Eakins in September, 1918.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH AT WARSAW

For more than fifteen years before a regularly organized church of this denomination was formed in Warsaw, various members of the faith met in residences and listened to the expounding of the Word by Christian preachers. The first local move in that direction was made in 1849 by Elder John Gordon, who had come from Knox County, Ohio, and induced Isaac Butler, a preacher of the Church of Christ, to settle in Warsaw and organize a society, or class, of eleven members. Mr. Gordon, who had brought about the organization, continued as elder until his death in September, 1877, a dozen years after the church had effected a regular organization. The meetings, which were held at his house, were continuously maintained until 1865.

In March of the year mentioned, Elders M. N. Lord and William McElvaine organized a church under the name of the Christian Church of Warsaw. John Gordon and Noah Watts were selected as its elders, and Jacob Nye and H. B. Stanley as deacons. J. B. Marshall began his ministry in May, 1865. The first church home was a small building purchased of William Cosgrove and formerly owned by the Presbyterians, for which the Christians paid \$400. They also bought lot 305 (original plat of the City of Warsaw) of Elder Gordon for \$500. The house was moved to that site, on Lake Street, repaired at an expense of \$250, and when occupied was considered a very neat and comfortable place for worship.

The first Bible School of the Christian Church was organized in February, 1871, and E. V. Peck was made superintendent; Mrs. Victoria Moon, secretary. Although it opened with only nine pupils, it has since developed into an instrument of general religious benefit to the community.

In the spring of 1876 Rev. Knowles Shaw conducted an evangelical meeting which is still considered the most successful ever held by the local society.

In the summer of 1887, Rev. C. M. Granger was called to the pastorate, and through the unbounded zeal and untiring efforts of himself and wife the present church edifice was completed in 1889. At that time it was the handsomest and most complete house of worship in the city.

In 1888 the Christian Woman's Board of Missions was organized,

with Mrs. Victoria Moon as its president, and in the same year the Young People's Society of the church was founded. Both organizations have been helpful and uplifting.

The present membership of the church is about 250, with a Bible School enrollment of 200. The minister now in charge, Rev. R. H. Jones, assumed charge in June, 1918.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist Church of Warsaw was constituted on January 11, 1851, there being but two Baptists known in Warsaw at that time—Brother S. B. Clark and Sister Hester A. Clark. Clear Creek Baptist Church, located three miles southeast of Warsaw, disbanded, and, with these two, organized the Warsaw Baptist Church. At that time, the Baptist organizations in Franklin Township, Yellow Creek, Oswego and Monoquet were flourishing and through their pastors, Revs. James Martin, Ira Gratton, Edward Desborough and Zebidee James, they called a council and constituted the following as the regular Baptist organization at Warsaw: Brothers S. B. Clark, L. P. Howe, Isaac Brady, Daniel Weiss and Edward Desborough, and Sisters Hester A. Clark, Elizabeth Howe, Jane Knowles, Ruhannah Lasure and Sarah Bates. S. B. Clark and L. P. Howe were chosen deacons; Isaac Brady, church clerk; S. B. Clark, I. Brady and I. J. Morris, trustees.

At first the congregation worshipped in the Second Presbyterian Church building, but in June, 1854, occupied its own meeting house. Rev. Edward Desborough served as pastor until the coming of the minister elect, Rev. Abner Denman, who had charge from March, 1851, until his death on April 19th of the following year.

The next settled incumbent was Rev. Daniel Thomas, who served from November, 1853, until his decease on September 24, 1854. The succeeding pastor also passed away while a servant of the Warsaw Baptist Church, on July 3, 1856, having given the last eleven months of his life to this cause. Then followed several years of trials and uncertainties, during which the pulpit was unoccupied for much of the time.

There was a revival of strength and growth under Brother R. H. Cook who came in February, 1862, and remained for four years. A new and larger house of worship was built and the Sabbath school organized.

In 1866-67 Brother John Carter and Rev. J. B. Hutton served the church, and in 1870-71, Revs. D. L. Clouse, A. L. Seward and

F. Moro. During the incumbency of the last named, on August 19, 1871, the church home was destroyed by fire. It was rebuilt after a time, and had the misfortune to be partially wrecked by a wind storm in June, 1875. But, notwithstanding these misfortunes, the society made a consistent gain as the years passed.

Among those pastors who greatly contributed to the well-being of the church were Rev. J. B. Tuttle, who became pastor in 1876 and served two years; Rev. J. R. Edwards, whose pastorate extended from April, 1880, to October, 1884; Rev. J. H. Winans, from April, 1885, to January, 1889; Rev. Noah Harper, March, 1889, to March, 1890; Rev. W. W. Hicks, July, 1890, to September, 1892; Rev. W. A. Pavy, April, 1893, to January, 1896, during which the church was remodeled and more than a hundred added to the society's membership; Rev. E. J. Brownson, March, 1896, to May, 1898; Rev. A. A. Williamson, October, 1898, to February, 1899; Rev. C. C. Marshall, March, 1899, to August, 1900; Rev. W. B. Cullis, June, 1901, to January, 1902; Rev. George Lockhart, March, 1902, to June, 1904; Rev. C. A. Lemon, March, 1905, to October, 1906; Rev. W. B. Cullis, who had before served the church as supply, from November, 1906, to June, 1907; Rev. B. H. Truman, October, 1907, to November, 1912, during which period the church lost, by death, his deacon, I. J. Morris, who died March 4, 1910; Rev. A. A. Fletcher, September, 1913, to November, 1914; Rev. A. W. Littrell, November, 1914, to November, 1917, and Rev. H. G. Hamilton, from the latter date to the present.

THE BAPTIST TEMPLE

The project of building a new and modern house of worship had been under discussion for some time when Rev. A. W. Littrell assumed the pastorate. Largely under his superintendency, the edifice now occupied and known as the Baptist Temple, was completed. It was dedicated on May 11, 1915, and is located opposite the Public Library, corner of Center and Detroit streets. The Temple was erected at a cost of \$20,000 and is one of the most striking houses of worship in Warsaw. The old church property had been sold to the city for municipal purposes in January, 1915. Under the pastorate of Rev. H. G. Hamilton the church membership is about 315.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH

The United Brethren of Warsaw have been organized into a church for more than thirty-five years, their first pastor, Rev. A. Maynard Cummins, having served in 1883-85. His successors until 1894 were

Revs. J. Simons, J. T. Keeseey and E. H. Pontius. Rev. J. A. Groves served from 1894 to 1896, and during his pastorate the present building was erected on the corner of Center and Washington streets.

Following Mr. Groves as pastors were Revs. R. J. Parrot, G. F. Byer, J. W. Lower, A. Maynard Cummins (second term), J. L. Goshert, B. F. Thomas, J. A. Groves (second term), F. P. Overmeyer and W. P. and Alice Noble (husband and wife). Mr. and Mrs. Noble have been in charge of the church activities of the United Brethren since 1916, and the society has developed into one of the strongest in the city, having an active membership of more than 400.

The comfortable parsonage of the church was erected during the ministry of Rev. J. L. Goshert in 1909-10.

The society has developed a prosperous Sunday school, in line with the traditional policy of the United Brethren Church, its present enrollment being 500. The Christian Endeavor alone has a membership of more than 100. The organization as a whole evinced noteworthy activity in all the movements of the late war, as they applied to the material and moral support of the Government through such agencies as the Young Men's Christian Association, Red Cross, etc.

THE BRETHREN CHURCH OF WARSAW

The above is the incorporated name of the progressive branch of the Warsaw Dunkards. The house of worship is located on the corner of Center and Bronson streets. The society was organized at Warsaw in 1890 and worshipped in an old building in the neighborhood until its first church was completed in 1892. It stood upon the site of the church now occupied, which is of brick and was completed in 1910.

The successive pastors of the Brethren Church have been Revs. L. W. Ditch, C. F. Yoder, H. R. Goughnour, G. C. Carpenter, C. E. Kolb and A. T. Ronk, who is now in charge. The present membership is 445.

OTHER RELIGIOUS BODIES

The St. Andrew's (Episcopal) Church, the foundation of which was laid in 1861, was, for many years, one of the religious bodies of Warsaw.

The Catholics established a permanent mission in Warsaw, during 1852, and in 1877 erected a small brick church on West Market Street. It has always been under the jurisdiction of the Fort Wayne

bishopric and its pulpit is now supplied from that point. The mission is known as St. Joseph's.

The Christian Scientists meet on North Detroit Street, with Rhodes Lloyd as first reader.

SECRET AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES

Warsaw, in common with other growing and progressive communities, has long supported the standard orders of a secret and benevolent nature which have always constituted a marked feature of American life, and has also organized others which have made special appeals to the particular character of its people. Among the oldest and foremost of these are the bodies connected with Masonry, Odd Fellowship and Pythianism.

THE MASONIC BODIES

Warsaw Lodge No. 73, Free and Accepted Masons, was the first Masonic body to be organized in Kosciusko County. This occurred in 1848, and it was chartered on June 1, 1849. It has initiated a large number of Masons and has enrolled as high as 130 members, although with the organization of other bodies its strength has been considerably reduced below that figure. There are now five bodies of Masons in Warsaw—Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandery.

William Parks was the first worthy master of Warsaw Lodge No. 73, and, besides him, its charter members were F. A. Harris, William B. Barnett, Jonathan Moon, Robert Graves, J. W. Stapleford, Clark Yager, John W. Morris, Jeremiah Stephenson, C. M. A. Burse, George Moore, John Knowles, S. D. Bowsley, Nelson Millice and Solomon Ayres.

Messrs. Harris and Barnett succeeded Mr. Parks as head of the lodge, previous to 1855, when William C. Graves and C. W. Chapman served as worthy masters until nearly Civil war times. Mr. Graves also occupied the chair during five terms within the succeeding twenty-five years, 1877 being his last year as worthy master during that period. C. W. Chapman, George Moon and William G. Piper were also prominent during these early times.

Lake City Lodge No. 371 was chartered in 1868, being an offshoot of Warsaw No. 73, but was finally discontinued. Its charter members were J. M. Leamon, O. H. Aborn, L. P. Pentecost, E. M. Goodwin, J. W. Dunlay, T. B. Felkner, J. D. Thayer, William Con-

rad, W. S. Hull, E. G. Burgess, A. P. Jackson and M. R. Rizer. Mr. Leamon was the first worthy master.

Warsaw Chapter No. 48, Royal Arch Masons, of Warsaw, was granted a dispensation by the Grand Chapter of the State of Indiana, on October 25, 1862, upon petition of the following Royal Arch Masons: T. Davenport, George Moon, C. W. Chapman, B. Becker, J. M. Leamon, Jeremiah Stephenson, J. T. Donahoo, I. R. Walton and J. W. Pottenger. Among the early high priests of the chapter were T. Davenport, C. W. Chapman and W. C. Graves.

The Knights Templars organized in 1867 by the Grand Encampment at Shelbyville, under the following officers: Abraham Reeves, grand commander; William Cosgrove, generalissimo; Edward Moon, captain general.

The fourth Masonic body in Warsaw is Council No. 88, Royal and Select Masters.

The fifth is Warsaw Chapter No. 88, Order of the Eastern Star, the woman's auxiliary of the order.

The Masons have occupied their present home on East Center Street, corner of Buffalo, since 1883. The anticipation is that a new and appropriate temple will soon be erected, although the war has broken into the plans looking to that end, so that it may be farther away than now seems probable. As in the other live orders, the local membership, especially the most active element, was considerably reduced while hostilities were under way, and those who could not serve at the front were at times so absorbed by patriotic activities that the work of the order had to be given second place.

THE ODD FELLOWS OF WARSAW

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows is represented by two lodges, an encampment and a woman's auxiliary in Warsaw. The oldest body, Kosciusko Lodge No. 62, was chartered on January 9, 1849, on petition of A. B. Cridfield, George Moon, James Frazer, Joseph A. Funk, John N. Cosgrove and Lyman A. Lattimer. In the following February it was instituted by the charter members named, George Moon being elected its first noble grand.

The first meeting of the lodge was held in the third story or attic of a frame building on the corner of Market and Buffalo streets, owned by H. P. Buir and occupied by the Sons of Temperance. In 1850 it occupied the third story of Moon & Cosgrove's brick building, corner of Center and Buffalo streets, and continued to make its home there for eight years. A stock company among members of the order

was then formed with the idea of providing a hall of some permanence. The Empire Block, corner of Market and Buffalo, was completed about 1859 and for a dozen years served admirably for the conduct of lodge work and all executive and administrative affairs. The building was burned to the ground on January 31, 1871, and unfortunately the company in which it was insured failed within a week after the fire and before the insurance money had been paid. Notwithstanding this loss, which was almost complete, another building fund was raised and a new hall dedicated in October, 1873.

There is probably no secret and benevolent body in Kosciusko County which is the mother of so many lodges therein as Kosciusko Lodge No. 62, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Previous to 1880, it had given birth to eight lodges of that order in the county: Piercetown, No. 257; Jubilee, No. 268; Sevastopol, No. 403; Lake City, No. 430; Leesburg, No. 432; Milford, No. 478; Atwood, No. 493, and Claypool, No. 515.

Lake City Lodge, No. 430, of Warsaw, was instituted in January, 1874, and its charter members were: H. W. Upson, James H. Carpenter, Ancil B. Ball, W. G. Piper, D. R. Pershing, Joseph S. Baker, Charles Wall, Hudson Beck, W. B. Funk, Edward Moon, Samuel Seachrist, Levi Zambrum and E. A. Sheffield. Mr. Upson was the first noble grand and Mr. Baker was first vice grand. For a time the new lodge shared the hall of Kosciusko Lodge, No. 62, but moved into independent quarters in September, 1875.

The Daughters of Rebekah, Salome Lodge, No. 27, organized in Warsaw in the late '70s, Hon. Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, afterward vice president of the United States, being the founder of the women's auxiliary of the order.

Lake City Lodge, No. 442, and Hackelman Eucampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, were organized at a still later date.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS AND PYTHIAN SISTERS

On the 18th of January, 1874, H. C. Milice and J. Silbers, then the only Knights of Pythias in Warsaw, called a meeting of those who wished to join the order at the Milice Art Gallery. P. L. Runyan, Jr., J. W. Curtis, H. D. Hetfield, C. W. Graves and Colonel Wiltshier, met the gentlemen named, and together they signed a petition for membership in the proposed lodge. Finally, in May, 1874, a society was instituted, and on May 22d of that month Forest Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias, was chartered, with thirty-six members and the following officers: H. C. Milice, past chancellor; Reu-

ben Williams, chancellor commander; W. D. Frazer, vice chancellor; P. L. Runyan, prelate; M. W. Mumaw, keeper of records and seals.

But two of the charter members are living—John Peterson and Charles L. Bartol, the latter having served as keeper of the records and seals for nearly forty years.

The lodge occupied rooms in Moon Block for many years, but in 1912 purchased the W. H. Gibson home on East Center Street and transformed it into an elegant and convenient Pythian home. The membership of the society is about 200. Its auxiliary, the Pythian Sisters (Temple No. 1), which also occupies the home, is a flourishing organization of about 175 members.

RED MEN AND MODERN WOODMEN

One of the oldest and strongest of the orders, the origin of which is of comparatively recent date, is the Improved Order of Red Men, of which the local body is Peashwa Tribe, No. 83. E. W. Baker petitioned for its charter, which was granted September 19, 1889, and organized by seventy pale faces. L. B. Weaver was the first prophet; E. W. Baker, sachem; Warren A. Smith, senior sagamore; J. W. Camfield, junior sagamore; Robert W. Nelson, keeper of the records; C. W. Gruesbeck, keeper of wampum.

The organization was in charge of District Deputy William Sears and the work was done by members of Pottawatomie Tribe, No. 16, of Bourbon, the third oldest body of the order in the state. When the late war commenced, Walter Bolinger was prophet of the tribe, and, with other members went into the service, which, before its strength was materially reduced, was more than 280 strong. Perhaps the most prominent of its members is L. B. Weaver, who besides serving as the first prophet of the local tribe is past great sachem. Charles L. Bartol has also been one of the great trustees for the past ten years.

The Modern Woodmen of America of Warsaw, Camp No. 3,555, was instituted in 1896 with seventeen charter members—F. E. Bowser, Abe Brubaker, C. A. Edwards, A. E. Goshert, S. D. Goshert, J. C. Grandy, C. E. Guild, John G. Graf, B. C. Hubbard, William T. Loehr, Hippolite Netter, A. G. Partridge, T. J. Shackelford, N. A. Stewart, Charles A. Strain, Joseph Neinberg and George B. Williams. The local camp carries the usual insurance feature, as well as something unusual; it maintains and operates a sanitarium at Woodman, California, for the treatment of tuberculosis among its members.

THE ELKS, EAGLES AND MOOSE

The local Brotherhood Protective Order of Elks was organized July 31, 1903, as Warsaw Lodge, No. 802. For some time meetings were held in the I. O. R. M. hall, but in 1907 was completed the beautiful Elks' Temple on East Center Street. With furnishings, the building was valued at \$30,000. At the opening of the World war, the lodge had a membership of 260 on the books, but of that number thirty or forty were in military service, and it was not until the summer of 1918 that it commenced to return to normal strength.

The Fraternal Order of Eagles, Kosciusko Aerie, No. 1,339, was organized in Warsaw on March 8, 1906, and owns its own home on the third floor of the Indiana Loan and Trust Building, South Buffalo Street. It has a membership of more than 200, and its average per capita holdings, \$104, are claimed to be the highest in the world.

The success of the aerie has been greatly due to the energy and generosity of Robert M. Hickman, who on March 12, 1915, secured the only life membership ever issued by the local aerie. He has made provision in his will that the Hickman Building, located immediately west of the Eagles Home, shall become the property of the order at the time of his death. When all the conditions have been complied with and the property passes to the aerie, a considerable source of permanent income will be provided.

John A. Moon, who has been secretary of the Warsaw body since it was organized nearly fourteen years ago, is entitled to much credit for its substantial and rapid growth.

But probably Wallace J. Dillingham has attained the widest prominence of any member of the order in Warsaw. He served as state president in 1917, and since then has been junior past state president and special deputy to the grand worthy president. In the latter capacity, Mr. Dillingham is called upon to visit the aeries throughout the United States east of the Mississippi River, and see that the business and conduct of the different organizations in that vast territory are being operated in accord with the laws and purposes of the order. In the performance of these duties, he has not only become widely and favorably known as an individual official, but has carried the name of Warsaw far over Eastern United States.

The Loyal Order of Moose is the youngest of the really strong orders, and Lodge No. 1,423 of Warsaw was not instituted until October 6, 1913. On opening night 167 members were initiated. Wilbur Lowman was the first man to take the work in Warsaw. In 1915 the lodge bought its present home in the Opera House Block, and soon

after the close of the late war steps were taken to put it in shape for a modern lodge house. W. B. Yost is past dictator and Thomas J. Nye, dictator. The present membership of the lodge is about 500.

OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

There are other secret and benevolent organizations of more or less prominence, such as the Tribe of Ben Hur, Royal Neighbors of America, Ladies of the Maccabees of the World and the Daughters of Pocahontas, but those of whom special sketches have been given are noteworthy for their progressive spirit and substantial character. Others might have been noticed, had requests for information met with the desired responses.

CHAPTER XV

LOCAL PRESS, BUSINESS AND INDUSTRIES

THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS—THE KOSCIUSKO REPUBLICAN—WARSAW DEMOCRAT AND NORTHERN INDIANIAN—LAKE CITY COMMERCIAL—GENERAL WILLIAMS RESUMES CONTROL—LATER RECORD OF THE NORTHERN INDIANIAN AND TIMES—THE WARSAW UNION—THE LOCAL BANKS—STATE BANK OF WARSAW—LAKE CITY BANK—INDIANA LOAN AND TRUST COMPANY—BUSINESS AND INDUSTRIES—THE WARSAW COMMERCIAL CLUB.

Warsaw is one of the most flourishing business, commercial and financial centers of Northern Indiana outside of the great industrial belt bordering on Lake Michigan, from South Bend westward to the territory immediately tributary to Chicago. It has quite a variety of manufactures, although not greatly looming in bulk, and its banks and business houses are in keeping with the thrifty and progressive temperament of its people. The streets of the city, both business and residence, are broad and neat, and altogether creditable, as befitting a substantial, progressive community of 5,000 people.

THE LOCAL NEWSPAPERS

The newspapers of Warsaw, two in number, are well conducted, and, as is usual in small cities which would not support an unlimited number of periodicals, divide the patronage of the two dominant political parties. The elder of the two, the Times, with its weekly edition, the Northern Indianian, is republican, and the Union, which also issues a daily and a weekly, is democratic. Both are evening papers.

THE KOSCIUSKO REPUBLICAN

The newspaper above named was the first to be published in the county. It was originally issued from the village of Monoquet, three miles north of Warsaw, and named after the Indian village in the reservation by that name. At the time the Republican was projected

the Harrises were striving with apparent success to make Monoquet a flourishing manufacturing point and the eventual county seat. But "things" did not seem to come the way of either the new village or its projectors, and in the autumn of 1846 the Republican was sold by Charles Murray to Messrs. Bair and Runyan, who moved it to Warsaw.

The paper was continued at the county seat as a stalwart whig organ, but Peter L. Runyan soon retired from his connection with it, and for a number of years thereafter it was owned and conducted by A. J. and H. P. Bair, or the latter alone until his death. It then passed into the hands of Hon. William Williams, the able lawyer and public man, and G. W. Fairbrother. After conducting it for about a year, they passed it over to two other able and popular citizens, John Rogers and young Reuben Williams. The latter was publisher and Mr. Rogers editor. The junior partner did not retire until it became evident that starvation stared both in the face, if both remained on the floundering ship, and Mr. Rogers was left to weather the storm alone. The elder man kept the craft afloat for about a year, issuing the paper not according to the weekly calendar, but the condition of the office finances. The Odd Fellows constituted the strongest local lodge at that time, but Rogers did not approve of them and kept at them in the Republican with such vim and persistency that they withdrew their patronage from his paper. This loss of business completely knocked the props from under the enterprise, and the Republican suspended—in fact, died—permanently.

WARSAW DEMOCRAT AND NORTHERN INDIANIAN

In 1848 T. L. Graves purchased from the Goshen Democrat the Old Sea Serpent press; so called because every ornament connected with the castings was in the shape of a snake. From that unceanny press was soon issued the Warsaw Democrat, with D. R. Pershing and Dr. A. B. Crielfield as editors.

The Northern Indianian was established coterminous with the birth of the republican party. Reuben Williams was still a young man, but more experienced than when he originally lived in Warsaw, and there was a general demand in the community that he be placed behind the organ of the new politics. He was a practical printer, having taken a four years' course in the Republican office when A. J. Bair was conducting it. As has been observed, he had enjoyed (?) a short experience as publisher of the Warsaw Democrat, and after that, as a journeyman printer had worked in several

western offices. While thus employed in Iowa, with his horizon broadened by study and travel, the republican party was organized, and many of the old-time whigs and new republicans of Warsaw pressed him to return and assume active charge of the contemplated newspaper. This he accordingly did, in company with G. W. Fairbrother, and commenced the publication of the Northern Indianian. Its title gave an indication of the enlarged ambitions of the local publication.

George W. Copeland was political editor of the Northern Indianian, and George R. Thralls its local editor; this division of editorial duties also indicating enterprise and determination to be abreast of the times. But it is said that the original cost of the entire office, including type, presses, a keg of ink, two rolls of paper and other miscellanies, was \$428. The record of its first year shows, however, that every issue came out on time; which is unique in the history of newspaper enterprises, either in old or recent times.

At the close of the first volume of the Northern Indianian, Mr. Fairbrother moved to the West and Mr. Copeland to Goshen. Then Mr. Williams became its proprietor and George R. Thralls, editor. The combination proved a success and the Northern Indianian took its stand as a leader of the state press. In 1859 it was sold to C. G. Mugg.

LAKE CITY COMMERCIAL

In December of that year Reuben Williams started the Lake City Commercial. There was not enough local patronage to sustain two newspapers at that time; moreover, there was decided personal friction between Messrs. Williams and Mugg. The logical result was brought to pass—a bitter professional warfare; but before serious damage to either newspaper had been done, the disputants agreed to compromise by a consolidation of the rival concerns under the supervision of Mr. Williams.

At the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion, Mr. Williams severed his connection with the Northern Indianian for the more vital affairs of national preservation, and his splendid record of four years as a soldier brought him back to Warsaw and newspaper life as General Williams. During that period it had been published by Carpenter and Funk, F. T. Luse, and H. C. Rippey.

GENERAL WILLIAMS RESUMES CONTROL

Early in the year 1866 General Williams resumed his control and editorship of the Northern Indianian, and in 1868 he formed a part-

nership with Quincey A. Hossler, which continued until 1875. During the latter portion of that period they purchased the Fort Wayne daily and weekly Gazette, which was conducted by the Northern Indianian management until July, 1876.

LATER RECORD OF NORTHERN INDIANIAN AND TIMES

General Williams continued as the dominant force in the conduct of the Northern Indianian until his death, on January 15, 1905.

In September, 1881, was established the daily edition of the Northern Indianian under the name of the Times. It is published every evening in the week, except Sunday, and strictly speaking, the Northern Indianian should be called the weekly edition of the Times, instead of vice versa.

The firm of Reuben Williams & Sons, by which the papers are still published, was formed in April, 1904. Logan H. Williams, then city editor, was taken into the firm, and at the death of his father, in the following year, assumed the editorial management of both papers.

Mr. Williams started at the printer's trade in 1880, on the Northern Indianian, founded by his father in 1856, and which was then published by Reub. Williams & Son. Mel. R. Williams was the Son, and junior member of the firm. In April, 1904, the partnership of Reub. Williams & Son was changed to a corporation, under its present style.

THE WARSAW UNION

The Warsaw Experiment lived up to its name, for it only endured about a year. C. G. Mugg, former proprietor of the Northern Indianian, started that publication early in 1859, and Henry C. Rippey, who purchased it in the following year, changed its name to the Warsaw Union. Another year passed, the local democracy were not satisfied with their organ, and E. V. Long, Dr. T. Davenport and John Foulke took over the establishment both as to its publication and editorship. In May, 1864, while the country was crossing the bloody stream of the Civil war, the Union again changed hands, F. J. Zimmerman becoming its proprietor and publisher. E. V. Long remained its political editor. At that time, the office was in the third story of Thrall's brick building on Center Street, and comprised one Washington hand-press, a small assortment of type and other miscellaneous material, with a total valuation of \$650.

Following Mr. Zimmerman, was A. G. Wood, who assumed the

proprietorship in January, 1866, and in the following year S. S. Baker and M. L. Crawford became the publishers, Mr. Wood being its editor. In April, 1868, F. J. Zimmerman again became sole proprietor and editor, thus remaining for many years.

A daily evening edition of the Union (except Sunday) was established in 1904. E. A. Gast, the present proprietor and editor, succeeded C. W. Smith.

THE LOCAL BANKS

The three banks of Warsaw have for a number of years handled the business, industrial and commercial interests of the city with efficiency and wisdom. While conservative, at the same time they have kept pace with every material development, and looked far enough ahead into the future to be prepared for every emergency. With the progress of the late war, new and untried duties were placed upon them, but they rose fully to every occasion, and the bank officials of Warsaw both as private citizens and as financiers were always in the van of all patriotic movements which called for their services.

STATE BANK OF WARSAW

The above named is the oldest financial institution in the city. It was founded in 1863, as the First National Bank, under the war act of that year. Its articles of association bore date of August 14, 1863, and it commenced business under a certificate of authority issued by the comptroller of the currency on September 22d of that year. The First National Bank of Warsaw, the eighty-eighth of its kind to organize in the United States, threw its doors open to the public in a building on East Market Street, on the 30th of September, 1863, and was operating on a capital of \$50,000.

Its first directors were Samuel H. Chipman (president), William C. Graves (cashier), Thomas S. Stanfield, Simon Hartman, William G. Chapman, John Makemson, Andrew J. Stephenson, Silas W. Chipman and Stedman A. Chaplin. Charles W. Graves was assistant cashier, and A. O. Catlin, teller.

In 1881 the First National Bank was chartered as a state institution under the name of the State Bank of Warsaw, and its capital stock increased from \$50,000 to \$100,000. At the same time, the location was moved to the present site, at the corner of Buffalo and Market streets.

Since the original organization as a national institution, the bank

has had but four presidents—S. H. Chipman, W. C. Graves, S. W. Chipman, who served for thirty-one consecutive years; and A. O. Catlin, the teller of the First National, cashier (under state control) in 1881-86 and 1902-16, and president since the latter year. Norman E. Haymond was also elected cashier in 1916, and L. W. Royse, vice president.

Mr. Haymond's father, the late Judge Edgar Haymond, was a director of the institution from the time of its organization as a state bank until his death, and was vice president for twenty years.

The condition of the State Bank of Warsaw is well illustrated by its statement of November 1, 1918, issued shortly before the close of the war. Its total resources amounted to \$1,120,568, of which more than \$708,000 consisted of loans and discounts, and \$196,000 United States bonds. Under the head of liabilities were its paid-in capital stock of \$100,000; surplus, \$22,500, and deposits nearly \$928,000.

LAKE CITY BANK

The Lake City Bank commenced business May 14, 1872, as a private institution, of which the proprietors were James McMurray, J. B. McMurray and John H. Lewis. The McMurrays were respectively president and cashier.

In November, 1875, the Lake City Bank was reorganized and incorporated as a state institution. There were twenty-six charter stockholders, who selected from them the following board of directors: Hudson Beek (president), John H. Lewis (cashier), Moses Wallace, H. B. Stanley, John Grabner, Metcalfe Beek, Christian Sarber, J. B. Lichtenwalter, Hiram Hall and Albert Tucker.

The Lake City has remained a state institution since its incorporation as such in 1875. Hudson Beek continued as its president until 1885, when he was succeeded by W. B. Funk. Mr. Funk was at the head of its affairs from that year until 1899. He was followed by D. H. Lessig, who remained in that capacity until 1912, at which time the late John Grabner was made president. Mr. Grabner was succeeded by J. W. Coleman in 1915 and he still holds the presidency, with E. B. Funk as cashier. The latter is a son of W. B. Funk, former president, and some member of that family has been identified with the Lake City Bank since its origin. W. H. Kingerly is vice president.

The bank was reorganized in 1895 and again in October, 1915, as the state charters expire every twenty years. It is now capitalized at \$50,000, and has deposits of about \$378,000. According to its state-

ment of November, 1918, its total resources then amounted to nearly \$440,000.

INDIANA LOAN AND TRUST COMPANY

The institution named transacts not only a general banking business, but loans money on farm and city real estate, as well as on collateral security; makes investments for its customers; writes fire insurance; furnishes bonds for administrators, guardians, trustees, etc.; manages estates and other interests and has a safety deposit department, so that in some respects it assumes activities not usually included in the scope of a regular banking institution. It was, in fact, the first trust company to commence business in Kosciusko County, which was as late as 1900.

At that time, its predecessor, the Warsaw Building Loan Association occupied a small room south of the present location of the Indiana Loan and Trust Company on South Buffalo Street. In May, 1911, the Warsaw Improvement Company was incorporated by John D. Widaman, William D. Frazer, Jerome H. Lones and George W. Bennett. Two days later it leased a portion of the lot on the southwest corner of Buffalo and Center streets and plans were at once made for the erection of a fireproof building suitable to the purposes of a banking and a trust concern. The work of wrecking the old building was begun in August, 1911, and the new home of the Indiana Loan and Trust Company was occupied in the following year.

The initial business of the company was capitalized at \$25,000, and its total resources in December, 1900, were \$28,000; in 1905, they amounted to over \$163,000; 1910, \$286,000, and in the fall of 1918, \$1,059,000. Its capital stock had then increased to \$50,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$27,000, and deposits, \$967,000.

During the years since the company's organization, there has been practically no change in the personnel of its management. When founded in 1900, its president was John D. Widaman; vice president, Jerome H. Lones; secretary and treasurer, George W. Bennett; attorney, William D. Frazer. In 1912 William S. Rogers was made secretary and treasurer, and since that year William D. Frazer has been chosen vice president and Oliver R. Bodkin, cashier.

BUSINESS AND INDUSTRIES

There are numerous evidences in Warsaw of collected wealth and successful investments of capital. Among the old business houses are the Beyer Brothers, probably the largest shippers of poultry and eggs in the state; the Warsaw Elevator Company, whose ware-

house was built in 1872, and the Rutter Hardware Company, the business of which was founded by the late Richard S. Rutter in 1874. The Warsaw Grain and Milling Company and the Little Crow Milling Company represent leading local industries, both old and new. The carriage and wagon factory of Harry Oram & Son, opposite the courthouse, have also been in the field since 1880. Even earlier of establishment (by twenty years) were the wagon works of William Conrad, who retired from business in 1909 and whose son, Earl W., has glided into the work of pushing the modern successor of the wagon, His Honor, the automobile.

Of the industries lately established in Warsaw, probably none is more prosperous than the manufacture which has been developed since 1911 by the Warsaw Overall Company, under the presidency of W. S. Felkner. In addition to the large factory at Warsaw, which employs about 150 hands, there is a branch at Pierceton.

Also worthy of mention are the manufactures represented by the Loehr Acetylene Company, the Warsaw Cut Glass Company, Cruickshank Brothers' Company (local branch of the Pittsburgh Canning Company), and the DePuy Manufacturing Company (for twenty years makers of splints and artificial arms and legs).

THE WARSAW COMMERCIAL CLUB

For a number of years past, the Warsaw Commercial Club, which has taken the place of the former Chamber of Commerce, is the representative body of the progressive element of the city in all matters relating to business, commerce and the industries. It has been alert to secure investments of capital not only in the establishment of new industries but in the expansion of those already in operation.

In other words, the Commercial Club is the moving spirit of Warsaw and aims to secure the co-operation of all classes of citizens—merchants, manufacturers, professional men, property owners, employers and employees—in order to permanently advance, promote and foster the best enterprises of the community. It is the further desire of the club to bring all classes of citizens together on a common plane of association with a view of developing a profitable exchange of views, as well as a social fellowship, among the people whose lives and interests are centered in Warsaw.

The Warsaw Commercial Club has a membership of about 150, with the following officers: William D. Frazer, president; Charles H. Ker, secretary and treasurer. Its directors, besides the foregoing, are A. O. Catlin, L. W. Royse, J. H. Jones, Eugene Alleman, J. W. Coleman, L. C. Wann, W. W. Reed and C. Edwin Stout.

CHAPTER XVI

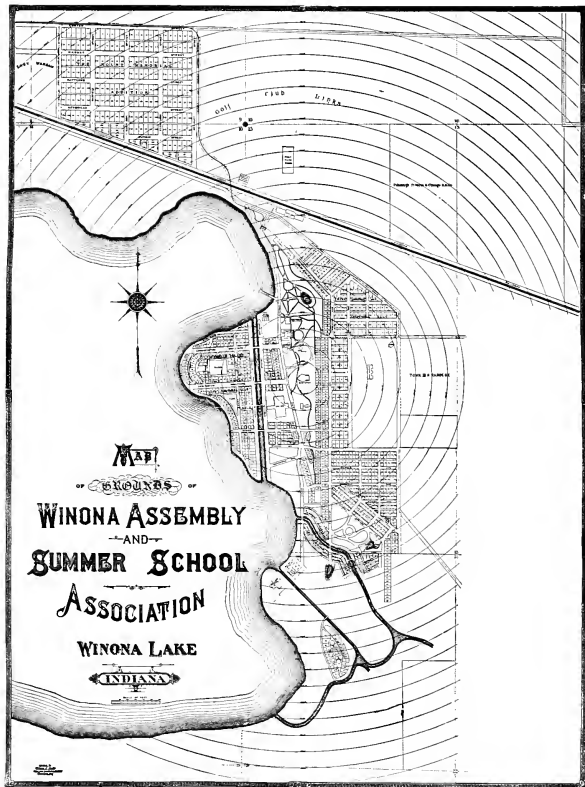
WINONA ASSEMBLY AND TOWN

FIRST IMPROVEMENTS FOR SUMMER RESORTERS—BEYER BROTHERS AND SPRING FOUNTAIN PARK—CARNAHAN'S MILITARY PARK—FIRST SPRING FOUNTAIN PARK ASSEMBLY—DR. SOL C. DICKEY APPEARS—ASSEMBLY SITE PURCHASED OF BEYER BROTHERS—WINONA ASSEMBLY AND ITS FOUNDERS—THE INDIAN MOUND—PHYSICAL IMPROVEMENTS—A PEN PICTURE OF THE WINONA ASSEMBLY BY DOCTOR DICKEY—CAUSE OF FINANCIAL EMBARRASSMENT—WINONA ASSEMBLY GROUNDS—THE WINONA BIBLE CONFERENCE—SIDE CONFERENCES—CONFERENCE AGAINST CRIME—THE PROPHEPIC CONFERENCE—CHILDREN'S MUSICAL PAGEANT—RED CROSS WORK—THE I. A. E.—SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES AT WINONA LAKE—THE WINONA COLLEGE—WINONA COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE—INDIANA UNIVERSITY BIOLOGICAL STATION—THE WINONA CHURCH—THE TOWN OF WINONA LAKE.

The beautiful cluster of lakes—Pike, Center and Winona—in which are gathered the headwaters of the Tippecanoe River and around which are grouped so many of the natural and artificial outdoor attractions of Kosciusko County, also constitute the material center of an intellectual, moral and spiritual movement which has brought to this section of Indiana a high and still mounting fame. Some features of the splendid Winona Assembly have temporarily languished, but that fact does not affect the general and the vital success of the movement and its institute.

FIRST IMPROVEMENTS FOR SUMMER RESORTERS

The restful, reviving and picturesque region covering the assembly grounds and the incorporated Town of Winona Lake, has no early history; in the southern sections of Wayne Township occurred the pioneer settlements. Thirty years ago the stretch of country and lakes now covered by charming beaches and shores, lined with pretty cottages and alive with pleasure craft and pleasure seekers,



KEY

1. Auditorium in center of central ring, with band stand and Commercial building to north; Inn to the southwest and Marshall Home and Moody building to the south.
2. Biological Station and Kosciusko Lodge to the extreme southwest, and Chicago Hill the farthest point south.
3. Indian Mound, east of Biological Station.
4. The Laguna bounds McDonald Island on the east.
5. Pittsburgh and Fort Wayne R. R. cuts through northern part grounds, south of Golf Links and Golf Club House.
6. Map reduced from large drawing, courteously furnished by the Winona Assembly and Summer School Association.

as well as those who are seeking mental and spiritual uplift amid the healthful inspirations of nature, was naught but a region of farms, herds and industrious agriculturists. Then the birds of the air and the fowls and fish of the waters had pretty much their own way in all the region around Winona (then Eagle) Lake. One of the first organizations which attempted to provide some of the conveniences and recreations required by the average tourists was the Warsaw Summer Resort Association, but their efforts in that direction were directed toward Center and Pike lakes, especially Mineral Beach, a tract of land upon the high bluffs on the east shore of that body of water. Lakeside Park was the result, to which plied a pleasure steamer and trains of the Pennsylvania Company.

BEYER BROTHERS AND SPRING FOUNTAIN PARK

The purchases and improvements which laid the basis of the Winona Assembly and the Town of Winona Lake were made by John F., C. C. and J. E. Beyer. They were wholesale dealers in dairy products. These gentlemen bought a large tract of land east of Eagle Lake in 1888, and first erected upon it a creamery and a wayside inn, or hotel. Within a couple of years the Beyer brothers had developed their land into a popular and beautiful resort for people of all classes and widely known as Spring Fountain Park. The park and Eagle Lake were located very near the water-shed of Northern Indiana, separating the waters of the Great Lakes from those of the Wabash, Ohio and Mississippi valleys. The region therefore occupies the highest ground in the state.

By the year 1890, Spring Fountain Park was one of the most popular places for picnic parties and assemblies of a social, educational and religious nature in Northern Indiana. The secret and benevolent societies, the Grand Army, the Spring Fountain Park Assembly and a dozen other associations were making it their summer meeting place. Cottages now lined winding paths and roads, and a large auditorium graced the hillside in the southern portion of the park near what was known as Garfield Park. The latter was laid out in a shady grove around a living spring, which, by means of a huge hydraulic ram brought from the Mentor farm of ex-President Garfield, forced the water to the cottages on the assembly grounds and vicinity.

The elegant Eagle Lake Hotel had been erected, the finest hostelry in any Indiana watering place, with its tall observatory, wide verandas and abundant supplies of water, sunlight and fresh air.

Besides the usual provisions of steamers, boats and bathing accommodations, special picnic grounds, a driving park of fifty-five acres, a switch-back railway, and a baseball diamond, Spring Fountain Park offered several features far from the ordinary.

Near the deer park and at the foot of the hill upon which most of the cottages were then located was a large maple tree and from its trunk burst a clear cold spring water, which was carried through acres of the surrounding grounds. It is one of many living springs in that section of the park, but is the only one which has found its way to the surface of the earth through such a remarkable medium. There were many fountains scattered through the grounds, the most conspicuous being the Sheridan Fountain in the center of the park.

CARNAHAN'S MILITARY PARK

Stretching out into the lake was a level stretch of ground twenty acres in extent, known as the Carnahan Military Park, named in honor of the Indianapolis general. It served as an ideal parade ground and such organizations as the Uniformed Rank Knights of Pythias and the National Guard took advantage of its good qualities upon several occasions.

The main gateway to the park was the arched entrance erected by the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, and not far within was the huge cyclorama of the Siege of Chattanooga, or the battles of Chattanooga, Mission Ridge and Lookout Mountain. It was the outcome of five years of labor by the late Professor Harry J. Kellogg, who served under General Thomas with the typographical engineers during the siege.

FIRST SPRING FOUNTAIN PARK ASSEMBLY

The first gathering of the Spring Fountain Park Assembly was held in the hall erected for that purpose in the southern part of the grounds, July 16-28, 1890. As the association which organized it and conducted it for three years thereafter was, in a way, the nucleus of the Winona Assembly, a short pause is here due to notice it.

The original teachers of the assembly consisted of the following: Superintendent of instruction, Rev. D. C. Woolpert, M. D., D. D., Warsaw; normal classes, Rev. T. W. Brake, Warsaw; school of philosophy, Prof. T. J. Sanders, A. M., Ph. D., Warsaw; chorus class and voice culture, Prof. D. A. Clippinger, Chicago; young people's interview, Rev. T. W. Brake, Warsaw; ministers' institute, Rev.

M. M. Parkhurst, D. D., Greencastle, Indiana; school of pedagogics, Prof. T. J. Sanders, Warsaw; kindergarten, Miss Ella Clark, Warsaw; Bible school, Rev. M. M. Parkhurst; art department, Miss M. E. Tibbals, Fort Wayne, Indiana; Sunday School synod, Rev. M. M. Parkhurst, Greencastle; boys' and girls' convention, Miss Mary Cosgrove and Miss Hattie Long, Warsaw; school of stenography and typewriting, Profs. McDermut and Whiteleather, Fort Wayne, Indiana; Sunday School superintendent, W. D. Page, Fort Wayne, Indiana; conductor of music, Prof. D. A. Clippinger, Chicago; the wit and wisdom of the crayon, Prof. W. M. R. French, Chicago; elocution, Prof. Mark B. Beal, Albion, Michigan.

The first officers of the Spring Fountain Park Assembly Association were: Dr. D. C. Woolpert, of Warsaw, president; J. A. Funk and J. S. Baker, Warsaw, and W. D. Page, Fort Wayne, vice presidents; S. W. Oldfather, Silas W. Chipman, P. L. Runyan and William B. Funk, directors; J. E. Beyer, Warsaw, secretary; J. F. Beyer, Warsaw, treasurer; C. C. Beyer, North Manchester, Indiana, superintendent of grounds.

Prominent speakers were called to address the Assembly from all parts of the country, and with the growth of the movements new departments were added and the scope of those already established greatly expanded. A summer school was opened under the immediate superintendency of Prof. T. J. Sanders of Westerville, Ohio, and a woman's department, under Mrs. Gertrude Sanders.

DR. SOL C. DICKEY APPEARS

In the meantime a movement essentially of a religious nature was heading toward the Assembly, the headquarters of which were at Spring Fountain Park. In 1894-96, Sol C. Dickey, D. D., was serving as superintendent of home missions for Indiana, and in the progress of his work he realized the need of a common meeting place for rest, counsel, recreation and inspiration; "a kind of a religious Chautauqua," as it has been well described. The first place selected was Bass Lake, Starke County, Indiana. There 160 acres were purchased and arrangements made with the citizens to build a short spur from the nearest railroad to the lake. The citizens failed to do their part in providing the necessary funds to build the railroad and another location was sought.

A few days later Doctor Dickey met one of the Beyer brothers on the train and incidentally mentioned his difficulty. "Come and see Spring Fountain Park at Eagle Lake," was the prompt invita-

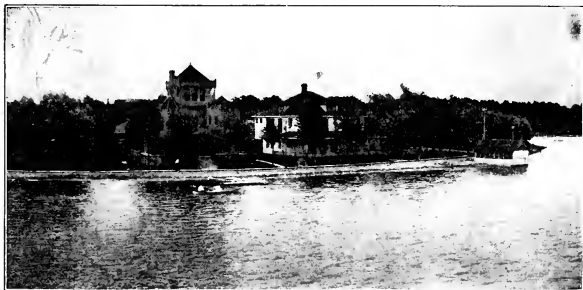


REV. SOL C. DICKEY, D. D.

tion. "We have just what you need and we want to sell." The invitation was accepted, and within a few days the purchase was made. From that day to the present Doctor Dickey has lived and worked for the Winona Assembly.

ASSEMBLY SITE PURCHASED OF BEYER BROTHERS

The land originally purchased of Beyer brothers comprised about 160 acres, and extended from the Winona depot on the main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad and along the northeastern and eastern shores of Winona Lake. From the purchase price of \$100,000 the



McDONALD ISLAND

sellers donated \$25,000 to the furtherance of the project and accepted \$20,000 additional in stock.

WINONA ASSEMBLY AND ITS FOUNDERS

Winona Assembly was incorporated on January 22, 1895, with Charles H. Conner of New Albany, Indiana, as its first president. He not only contributed the first \$1,000 to the enterprise, but was the first to purchase a summer home at the new location. Mr. Conner's business and financial abilities, joined with his enthusiastic and persistent religious work, made him an invaluable president while the foundations of the Assembly were being laid, and his resignation, because of ill health, was a great loss to its strength.

In the same class is also Rev. E. S. Scott, of Marion, who so long served as recording secretary. President Conner, Doctor Dickey, the general secretary, and Mr. Scott all visited Chautauqua, New York, in order to become familiar with the management of that famous assembly before actually formulating their plans for the Winona institution. There they conferred with Bishop John H. Vincent. Doctor Dickey also visited Dwight L. Moody, the evangelist, at Northfield, Massachusetts, and obtained good advice from that great religious leader and organizer.

Another of Winona's useful early friends was Alexander McDonald of Cincinnati. When the site of the grounds was purchased,



CONSECRATION OF INDIAN MOUND

the one unsightly and apparently valueless piece of land was a peninsula of about thirty acres extending into the lake west of the auditorium. On account of insufficient outlet, this land was subject to overflow. Later the lake outlet was enlarged by the county commissioners, and now the water level is entirely under control of Winona by means of a dam at the lower end of the lake.

The situation being explained to Mr. McDonald, he ordered the purchase of a large dredge and the construction of a seventy foot canal across the broad end of the peninsula; also the deepening and straightening of the shore lines. The earth thus obtained was spread over the island, raising the land surface and making the lots on Me-

Donald's Island salable. From that source about \$75,000 was realized. The use of the dredge also made possible the cutting of two more canals and the creation of so many islands.

THE INDIAN MOUND

On the southeastern shore of the lake is a mound of ancient origin and at its summit is the grave of an old Indian trader named Hamilton, who, in 1833, was buried by his red friends. He had won their regard by his fair dealings, and it is said that as a token of their gratitude his grave was placed on this eminence that it might receive the last rays of the setting sun.

PHYSICAL IMPROVEMENTS

Many other landscape improvements were made by the Winona Assembly and Bible Conference, but the chief building additions were in the extensions of the cottage areas, and the erection of such structures as the Bethany Girls' and the Chicago Boys' club houses. Tennis courts were laid out, new beaches opened, and the grounds otherwise beautified and adapted to the coming of a larger and a more varied attendance than was usual in the old days. But such forms of amusement as the driving park, the cyclorama and the switch-back railway, which did not seem to serve any good purpose as an auxiliary to mental or spiritual stimulus, though innocent physical activity, were discontinued.

PEN-PICTURE OF THE WINONA ASSEMBLY BY DOCTOR DICKEY

If anyone can write of the Winona Assembly as "one having authority," it is Dr. Sol C. Dickey, its general secretary. In response to a letter of inquiry sent to him by the editor of this work, he drew a pen-picture of the fine and strong movement of which he has been the guiding spirit from the first. It was written in December, 1918, and presents the record, in brief, virtually up to the present. Liberal extracts taken from Doctor Dickey's letter follow:

Emphasizing the fact that the Assembly was started by the Synod of Indiana while he was state superintendent of home missions, he called attention to the other fact that "it is, and has been through most of its history, inter-denominational, requiring of its speakers only two conditions—that they believe in the Deity of Jesus Christ and the inspiration of the Scriptures;" also that it "was founded

on the two ideas of Chautauqua and Northfield." The doctor continues: "I received my main inspiration for the work on a visit to both Chautauqua, New York, and Northfield, Massachusetts, and cheerfully recognize the cordial reception and advice which I received from Bishop Vincent at Chautauqua and from Dwight L. Moody, at Northfield."

CAUSE OF FINANCIAL EMBARRASSMENT

Regarding Winona's financial embarrassment: "The chief cause of financial trouble was the building of the Interurban Railway from Peru to Goshen. Whilst the Winona Interurban Railway has always been a separate institution, yet the funds for the building of the same were furnished by Winona's directors and friends. No one could foresee the increased use of automobiles and the opposition of the Legislature to all railways, including interurban.

"Winona directors invested in the Interurban Railway \$1,500,000 of their own funds, in the fond hope that the railway earnings would be sufficient to not only pay the interest on their investment, but yield a fine revenue for Winona Assembly; the directors holding all of the common stock in trust for the Assembly. A number of our directors and principal givers suffered financial failure and twenty-eight of them died, leaving nothing in their wills to Winona Assembly. The last four years have been years of reconstruction, and have demonstrated Winona's place in the hearts of its friends and its usefulness to the public.

"The new organization will, by its charter, keep free of debt and cannot declare dividends. If there should be earnings above expenses, the same must be used in improvements or educational work. The men on whom responsibility chiefly rests today are conservatively confident that Winona Assembly in the coming years will be able to successfully develop the plans formed for a great institution.

"Winona Assembly proper will confine itself to its legitimate work, and all subsidiary institutions located at Winona will be financed separately and will form no part of its responsibility.

"It should be understood that the directors of Winona Assembly personally furnish three-fourths of all the money necessary for its establishment, and one-half of the funds raised for the Winona Interurban Railway. The directors not only cheerfully bore their loss, but have furnished the necessary funds with which to reorganize. Special interest is taken by the old directors and friends in the



RESTFUL SCENES ON WINONA LAKE

\$100,000 fund which is being raised, and which will be distributed through a committee to former creditors who are in absolute need. About \$60,000 of this fund has already (December, 1918) been subscribed in five annual payments, and \$21,000 has been disbursed.

“We believe that Winona has a great work to do, and that the Evangelical church of the middle West will rally to her support as never before.”

WINONA ASSEMBLY GROUNDS

The physical home of the Assembly is an harmonious combination of the beauties of nature and the artifices, comforts and restful sur-



ASSEMBLY GROUNDS

roundings provided by men and women. The park grounds cover nearly two hundred acres, extending along the eastern side of Lake Winona and running back from the shore lines an average distance of 1,600 feet. The northern portion of the grounds rises somewhat abruptly and furnishes the sites for most of the finest cottages. Still beyond are the choicest resident sections of the town, and the two colleges.

These pretty slopes, covered in places by groves of oaks, elms and maples, overlook the auditorium, the old military parade grounds (turned into a camp by the exigencies of the late war), the inn, the

Moody Building, the fire engine house, stores and quite an array of cottages. McDonald's Island is cut off from the main body of the park by the canal which cuts across its western sections, while still farther to the southwest are the biological station, the Indian Mound and the Chicago Hill, on the side of which is the Chicago Boys' Club House. Cement walks and good drives wind through pretty grass plats and groves, bordering the lake, and the grounds near the auditorium and Moody Hall are ornamented with several bits of artistic statuary, with a gem of a lily pond thrown picturesquely into the landscape. The girls of the assembly are especially honored by the Bethany Girls' Lodge House, from which every member radiates health, happiness and spirituality. There every Christian girl knows she has a home.

THE WINONA BIBLE CONFERENCE

The greatest single movement within the purview of the Assembly is the Bible Conference. William Jennings Bryan is president of this, as well as of the Winona Assembly. This is a session at which religious teachers and lecturers of acknowledged eminence present to the public, in form at once attractive and educational, subjects that relate to the Holy Scriptures. Also Christian statesmen, writers of ability, leaders in reform and sociology, captains of industry, specialists in every field of righteousness and correct living, who have messages based upon experience and Bible analysis, contribute to the general treasury of the Bible Conference at Winona Lake. The annual attendance averages 10,000 Christian workers.

The Conference of August 16-25, 1918, was typical of the general nature of such gatherings, and, added to the usual programme, were the special messages brought by Christian workers from the horrors and spiritual elevations of the battlefields overseas. Besides President Bryan, such speakers as the following took part: Bishop Thomas Nicholson, D. D.; Rev. J. Wilbur Chapman, D. D., moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church; Bishop Edwin Holt Hughes, D. D.; Rev. A. T. Robertson, D. D., professor of New Testament Interpretation in the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Kentucky; Rev. Frank N. Palmer, D. D., director of Winona Summer Bible School; Rev. Paul Rader, pastor of Moody Church, Chicago; Rev. Sol C. Dickey, D. D., general secretary and director of the Bible Conference; and Rev. W. E. Biederwolf, assistant director Bible Conference.

SIDE CONFERENCES

During the ten days covered by the Bible Conference were also held a number of side conferences, a mere mention of which illustrates the scope of the Assembly activities. Notable among these was the Dry Workers Conference, over which Mr. Bryan presided.

The Conference of Jewish Workers was headed by Rev. Joseph Cohn, secretary of the Williamsburg Mission to the Jews.

There was a Conference of Rescue Mission Workers, with Rev. Mel E. Trotter as leader.

The Winona Older Girls Conference in July was organized for



ON THE SHORES OF THE LAKE

those between thirteen and twenty-four years of age and its purpose was to prepare them for leadership in church, Sunday School and community work. It was under the auspices of the Sunday School Department of Winona.

The Boy and Religious Conference was in charge of Rev. A. Christy Brown, D. D., and the training class was in connection with the boys' work in the Young Men's Christian Association and the boys' clubs in touch with the Assembly.

A number of societies, associations and churches hold their annual conferences on the Assembly grounds, thus adding to the absorbing interest of the general programmes of the Chautauqua and the



CHICAGO BOYS' CLUB IN BATHING

Bible Conference. Of these mention may be made of the Christian Citizenship Institute, controlled by the National Reform Association and owning a hall for its meetings on McDonald Island. As indicating the importance of these citizenship institutes, it may be said that their staff of speakers includes such men and women as Dr. James S. Martin, general superintendent of the association; Frank J. Cannon, former United States senator from Utah; Mrs. Lulu Loveland Shepard and Mrs. Marion Williams, of the far West—the latter a polygamous wife for many years.

The Christian, Brethren and United Brethren churches all held annual conferences in 1918, and special summer meetings were held by the Presbyterian young people and the Winona Woman's Missionary Society.

The Assembly grounds also furnished a meeting place for the Winona Pastors' Association, of which Dr. D. H. Guild was president.

CONFERENCE AGAINST CRIME

More widespread attention than was attached to any of the foregoing gatherings, however, seemed to be gained by the Conference Against Crime and the Prophetic Conference. To this Conference Against Crime came not only special lecturers on prison reform, the management of state institutions dealing with all types of crime and all classes of criminals, and on sociological and psychological phases of the subject, but wardens, chaplains and state officers who had come in daily touch with criminals and spoke not so much from study as from experience. The conference brought together all that was best in practice and theory, considered from many viewpoints, and created national interest.

THE PROPHETIC CONFERENCE

The Prophetic Conference, although specially intended for ministers and Christian workers, was open to all who desired to attend, and was held from August 8-15. It was pre-eminently a gathering of Bible students who were privileged to present their views of pre-millenarian, postmillenarian and futurist prophecies. They were discussed, but not debated, and the list of speakers included such as Dr. W. H. Griffith Thomas, Dr. George L. Robinson, Dr. Daniel Heagle, Dr. W. B. Riley, Dr. J. C. Masee, Dr. James M. Gray, Dr. P. Y. Pendleton, Prof. A. F. Wesley, and, from abroad, Dr. G. Campbell Morgan and Gipsev Smith.

CHILDREN'S MUSICAL PAGEANT

During the summer of 1918, Prof. Henry B. Roney, of Chicago, superintended the training of the children's and young people's classes in vocal music. The climax of the course was a grand historical pageant and song festival held on the shores of the lake and in the auditorium and representing 300 years of American history. The exhibition and festival were held on the evenings of August 7 and 10, and in them participated 500 singers, ranging in ages from five upwards. In many respects they constituted the most brilliant and impressive event of the season.

RED CROSS WORK

The courses given in the many activities to be performed by the member of the American Red Cross, whether man or woman, were approved by the Central and Lake Divisions and the Kosciusko County Chapter of the national society. The training school was under the presidency of Dr. Henry H. Everett, of Chicago, who also gave lectures in first aid. The authorized courses covered not only that subject, but elementary hygiene, home care for the sick, dietetics and surgical dressings.

As so many trained in Red Cross work were soon called overseas to the battle fronts, the courses were made as practical as possible. The demonstrations included bed-making, with the patient in bed; changing mattresses under the patient; moving the patient from bed to bed; the prevention of bed sores; all the steps in first aid for bruises, sprains, fractures, surgical and shock cases, exhaustion, suffocation, gas, drowning and poisoning; lessons in the preparation and care of surgical dressings; and special instruction in food conservation. Details of the course last named are not necessary, as the period is comparatively recent when Herbert Hoover and his department were flooding hotels, restaurants and homes with instructions as to how America could keep Europe well fed-up, to come out of the war not completely exhausted. In this particular course, the American Red Cross Society did not have a monopoly.

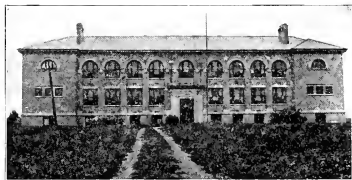
THE I. A. E.

The Interdenominational Association of Evangelists, which was organized in 1904 and incorporated in 1906, has an intimate connection with the work of the Winona Assembly and Bible Conference.

Its officers are Milford H. Lyon, president; William E. Biederwolf, first vice president; William A. Sunday, second vice president; Herbert C. Hart, third vice president; Charles R. Scoville, fourth vice president; John M. Dean, fifth vice president; Parley E. Zartmaun, general secretary and treasurer. The headquarters of the association and office of the secretary and treasurer are at Winona Lake. The widely known evangelist, William A. Sunday (popularly spoken of as Billy Sunday), has had a cottage at Winona Lake for many years, and some members of the family are usually enjoying it as their home.

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES AT WINONA LAKE

Of the various summer schools held under the auspices of the Winona Assembly, two have always stood out with special prom-



THE COLLEGE BUILDING

inence—the Summer Bible School, at the head of which is Dr. Frank N. Palmer, and the Summer School of Missions, under the immediate auspices of the Interdenominational Committee of the Central West for Missions, with Mrs. C. E. Vickers as chairman.

There was a regular Training School for Sunday School Work, of which Marion Lawrance, general secretary of the International Sunday School Association, was chairman. The instructors are specialists of national reputation, and the school is one of the most popular features of the Assembly.

THE WINONA COLLEGE

The Winona College and the College of Agriculture have occupied well-defined fields of educational work, but have been somewhat handicapped from lack of funds and the fact that the state

system, with the backing of the commonwealth itself, covered their strongest features.

The Winona College originated in a normal school which was established in 1908. In the following year it was reorganized under its present name with four departments, Dr. Jonathan Rigdon as president—Liberal Arts, Education, Business and Music. It has maintained a preparatory department covering a full four years' high school course. A Department of Household Arts was added in 1914.

The summer school of Winona College has presented such distinctive features as courses in agriculture and manual training for teachers, supervisors' courses in music and drawing and courses in primary methods embracing story telling, hand work, songs, plays and games.

Although the institution has broadened its scope and entered the college class, normal work has maintained its prominence. Rev. W. E. Biederwolf, the well known evangelist of Monticello, Indiana, in 1917 became president of the college, and E. O. Excell, of Chicago, chairman of the board of regents.

The Winona College closed temporarily in 1918 because of the war, but has maintained its summer school for two summers.

WINONA COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE

The Winona College of Agriculture, while it furnishes the practical courses based on scientific principles which are presented by the universities of the state, also endeavors to develop moral and spiritual character. It is claimed that it is possible to consider the student's welfare more carefully from the standpoint of individual traits and requirements than if he were connected with a larger institution.

Besides this individual upbuilding of manhood, it has been the chief object of the management to prepare graduates for farm managers, teachers of agriculture, county agents or superintendents of farm bureaus and for civil service work and a high order of citizenship.

This college was also closed on account of the war and has not yet decided to reopen. Rev. J. C. Breckenridge has been its president from the first.

INDIANA UNIVERSITY BIOLOGICAL STATION

As noted, the building in which are carried on the courses in connection with the biological department of the Indiana University

is located in the southwestern part of the Assembly grounds. The twenty-fourth annual session of the Station began in June, 1918, and lasted nine weeks. Requirements for admission are the same as at the State University. The courses offered were in general zoology, embryology and cellular biology, advanced students being allowed to do individual work under the direction of the staff.

THE WINONA CHURCH

The church was an outgrowth of the Winona Assembly, and especially of the schools which made the establishment of a church a



WESTMINSTER CHAPEL

necessity of the community. Accordingly, the Winona Federated Church was founded in 1905.

Dr. Sol C. Dickey and Dr. J. Wilbur Chapman were to supply the pulpit during the summer, and Dr. Frank N. Palmer, Dr. J. C. Breckenridge and Dr. E. S. Scott, who were connected with the Winona schools, were to discharge the pastoral duties during the year.

In September, 1911, Dr. J. W. Clokey assumed charge of the Winona church and thus continued for two years. In June, 1913, the church was taken under the care of the Presbytery of Fort Wayne and enrolled as the Presbyterian Church of Winona Lake. At the

same time, it continued the broad basis of membership open to all evangelical believers and offered affiliated membership to students and others temporarily living at Winona Lake. The first and only pastor of the church thus organized is Rev. James A. Gordon, D. D.; he began his pastorate on December 1, 1913, and is still in service.

The meeting place is Westminster Chapel, with Sunday school rooms in the same building. Lots were purchased adjoining the Westminster building and a building fund was started, when the outbreak of the war stopped the movement, which, with the coming of peace, may soon be resumed.

The membership of the Winona Church was cut down to small proportions owing to the closing of the colleges, and at the end of the war was only about 100, but it numbered among its supporting families a full score of well-known evangelists, Young Men Christian Association workers and ministers, was active in all lines and generous in support of every good cause. It is a community church. On its service flag are twenty-nine stars and on its Young Men's Christian Association banner seventeen triangles.

During the summer season all meetings are held in the Winona Auditorium, and Dr. S. C. Dickey as general secretary arranges for the services of eminent preachers for the Assembly, culminating in the great Bible Conference in August.

THE TOWN OF WINONA LAKE

Chiefly for the purpose of furnishing adequate protection against fire for the buildings of the Assembly grounds and those of the immediate vicinity and to effect an organization through which public improvements could be handled and facilitated, the Town of Winona Lake was incorporated June 2, 1913. Its area covers 200 acres, the town limits beginning at the entrance to the Chautauqua grounds on the north and west, including the territory between the King's Highway and the lake and extending as far south as the Kosciusko Lodge, just south of Cherry Creek. The corporation site is divided into three wards. It would be impossible to state the population of Winona Lake, as it ranges from 600 in the winter months to 10,000 during the height of the Chautauqua activities.

As elsewhere stated, the water supply and electric lights enjoyed by the community are furnished by the Winona Electric Light and Water Company. The fire protection is fully equal to all requirements, and both permanent villagers and Assembly visitors have no apprehensions on that score; for not only is an extra water pressure

provided in case of fire, but the town has provided a modern little fire engine (a Howe) at a cost of \$2,750. The engine was purchased in May, 1914, and a neat concrete house erected for it and other apparatus in the following October. It is located in the central portion of the Assembly grounds, within easy reach of the main buildings, and the villagers are justly proud of their staunch little engine and fire department.

Since the incorporation of the Town of Winona Lake, the following have served as presidents and clerk-treasurers of the Board of Trustees:

Presidents—George P. DeHoff, 1913-16; W. E. Lugenbeel, 1916; William G. Fluegel, 1916-18.

Clerk-Treasurers—William G. Fluegel, 1913-18; John O. Motto and Charles Ben. Taylor, 1918.

CHAPTER XVII

SYRACUSE AND LAKE WAWASEE

CENTERS OF BEAUTY AND PIONEER SETTLEMENT—SYRACUSE FOUNDED —THE CHURCHES OF SYRACUSE—THE SYRACUSE SCHOOL—TOWN OF SYRACUSE—THE JOURNAL—THE LIBRARY AND THE CHAUTAQUA—NINE MILE CHANGED TO WAWASEE LAKE—WAWASEE STATION — GEORGE W. MILES. SUMMER RESORT PIONEER — THE OLD FISHING DAYS—FIRST IMPROVEMENTS AT WAWASEE—INITIAL WORK IN FISH PROPAGATION—ORIGINAL SITE OF WAWASEE STATE HATCHERY—EXTENSION OF THE STATE HATCHERY—DEATH OF GEORGE W. MILES — SOUTH PARK — LAKE VIEW — OAKWOOD PARK — VAWTER PARK—CROW'S NEST AND WAVELAND BEACH.

In the northeastern portion of Kosciusko County, Turkey Creek expands into its largest body of water, known for years as Nine Mile Lake, with a northwestern projection, Syracuse Lake. There seems to be, even to this day, a difference of opinion as to the length of the larger body of water (called, for some years, Wawasee Lake), the range, from northwest to southeast, being nine miles, and the average width from one mile to four miles.

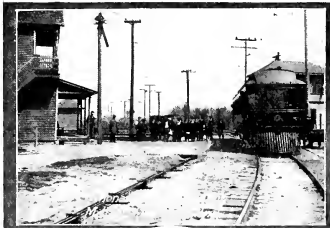
CENTERS OF BEAUTY AND PIONEER SETTLEMENT

But size is by no means everything, and least of all when the presentation is made by Nature; and lovers of her mild and restful beauties, and the elegant recreations furnished by men and women of taste and means, justly claim that there is no region in the lake country of Northern Indiana which so thoroughly supplies these cravings as that of which these two lakes are the centers.

These gems in the valley of Turkey Creek, with the beautiful wooded hill country in which they nestled, attracted the first settlers from Elkhart County to Kosciusko. They came, in fact, several years before Kosciusko County was organized, and about a year afterward laid out the Village of Syracuse at the foot of the lake by that name, where Turkey Creek debouches from it.

It was at that point that Henry Ward and Samuel Crawson came.

WAWASEE LAKE, INDIANA



*A
Nice Place
for
Nice People*

*A
Favorite
Wawasee
pastime*



It excelled in popularity

WAWASEE LAKE AND VICINITY

in 1832, and constructed a dam across the creek, with a view of erecting a grist mill there, when the pending treaty with the Indians should be concluded and the lands be placed in the market. In the following year Mr. Crawson built a log cabin near the site of the proposed mill, and his was the first house in the township.

In 1834-35 several settlers ventured farther south, chiefly in sections 26 and 20, beyond Nine Mile Lake. Estlin McClintock, the first of these, settled on section 26 early in 1834, and later in the year was followed by John C. Johnson, Patrick Johnson, William Cassiday, George Phebus, Andrew Gny, Valentine Slate, Henry Madden and Robert Wagner. Valentine Fockler located on section 20, in 1835, where he built a cabin and prepared to be a real settler.

SYRACUSE FOUNDED

It soon became evident that the mill site at the foot of Syracuse Lake was the logical location for a settlement or village. In 1836 Mr. Crawson put up a frame building there (on the future site of the Lake House), and William Kirkpatrick opened a modest store in that structure. Not long afterward Kirkpatrick sold his stock to Messrs. Crawson & Ward, and William Cassiday also opened a store in the building which he had also erected as a dwelling.

Joseph Cowell started a forge at what is now Syracuse in 1834.

The first school in the township was also built on the hill, at the village site, in 1836. In this eventful year, Messrs. Ward & Crawson also erected a saw-mill on Turkey Creek, which made the first building operations of the locality more convenient.

The Methodists commenced to organize about the time that Syracuse was platted, and the physicians to the body located there even earlier. Drs. Hartshorn and John Shue are said to have settled in the locality as early as 1835.

The first hotel in the township was kept by George Kirkpatrick in 1836.

Other preparations were also being made for the village which was to be. In 1836 a son of Harvey Veniman died and was buried, and in the natural order of the universe other like events might be expected. Consequently, Samuel Crawson, who seemed always on hand when anything was wanted, donated an acre of ground for a cemetery just west of what had been fixed upon as the town plat.

Syracuse was laid out by that name on August 11, 1837, by Crawson & Ward, proprietors of the land on which it was surveyed by Christopher D. Lightfoot, county surveyor.

THE CHURCHES OF SYRACUSE

The Methodists were perhaps the first to organize in the village. The German Baptists established a society in the southern part of the township in 1851, and in 1856 the United Brethren also organized in that section. In 1858 a Church of God was founded east of Nine Mile Lake, and four years later the same denomination established a society in town which is probably the oldest religious body in Syracuse.

The present Methodist Episcopal Church of Syracuse, of which Rev. F. H. Cremean is pastor, was organized in April, 1870. Its first house of worship was erected in October, 1886, and it was remodeled and reopened, successively, in 1911 and 1919.

The Evangelical Association had a small society and church building in the '70s, although the organization under which it now operates was not effected until the fall of 1897. Rev. J. J. Wise, then of New Paris, organized the church. Rev. L. Newman was the first assigned pastor, and did not assume charge until 1901. George Weyrick was the first class leader. The pastor now in charge is Rev. F. F. McClure and the society has a membership of about 150. In 1898 was erected the present house of worship, at a cost of \$5,000.

The Grace Lutheran Church was established in 1904, and its first pastor, Rev. T. F. Weiskotten, served from that year until 1907. Rev. R. E. M. Engers has been the minister in charge since October, 1917. Its baptized membership is about eighty; contributing, fifty. The meeting house in which the society worships was erected in 1904.

THE SYRACUSE SCHOOL

A fleeting glimpse has been given of the first schoolhouse of the township built on the hill at Syracuse. It was a small log structure and stood near the corner of Harrison and Washington streets. As the settlement then consisted of only a few houses, it is quite safe to say that the attendance was very small. In those times the terms consisted of only three or four months, and the teacher was paid in whole or in part by the patrons. About 1862 the old log schoolhouse was replaced by a frame building.

The teachers who taught in the early years were a Mr. Fattis, William Morrison, William Dennis, William Worley, Daniel Brown, Rebecca Sprowl, Isaac Kitson, Hannah Galbreath and others.

George Hattle taught the school in the winter months of 1870-71.

The term was then four months. Mrs. Martha Whitehead and a Miss Guy taught the school from 1871 to 1874.

The four room brick building which faces Main Street was erected in 1874 by Joseph Kindig, who was then trustee of Turkey Creek Township. It was two stories and basement and its ground dimensions were 36 by 76 feet. At the time, there was much opposition to the expenditure of the sum of money required to complete this quite pretentious schoolhouse, and Mr. Kindig was severely criticized for his extravagance. But the enterprise was carried through, much to that gentleman's credit. For years the building and grounds were a source of pride to all the people of Syracuse, and the quiet influence of the environment upon the character of the many children that have been comfortably housed and schooled in the handsome structure cannot be estimated.

The first term in the brick building was taught in 1874-75 by E. M. Champlin, now of Warsaw, as principal, and Miss Amy Aber, as teacher of the primary department. In 1875 Frank McAlpine was chosen principal, with Joseph P. Dolan in charge of the intermediate, and Miss Aber, the primary grades. Mr. McAlpine resigned in the spring of 1876, and Mr. Dolan finished the term. During the same year H. S. Bortner was chosen principal; J. P. Dolan, teacher of the intermediate, and Miss Lida Welch, of the primary grades. Mr. Bortner remained in charge of the school until 1878.

Joseph P. Dolan was chosen principal of the school in 1878, and continued at its head, with the exception of five years, until 1898; during the period named Mr. Dolan was engaged in business. No personality has done so much to raise the standard of the school and maintain it as that of Mr. Dolan. During the eighteen years of his service as its principal he brought it into widespread prominence, and the summer normals conducted by him even attracted students from several of the adjoining counties. The young men and women who went out from the school as teachers not only entered their profession thoroughly grounded in its principles, but inspired with high ideals as to its worth and dignity.

J. A. Cummins was principal of the school from 1887 to 1889, during which the high school course was established, although Mr. Dolan had previously taught classes in algebra and geometry. Miss Blanche Sprague was the first high school graduate, class of 1889.

Louis H. Kreke, who succeeded Professor Cummins, assumed the principalship of the school in 1889, and thus continued until 1892, when Mr. Dolan resumed his old position.

Allen A. Norris was elected principal in 1898, by which year Syra-

cuse had outgrown its school facilities. In 1900 the upper east room in the brick building was divided, but that move by no means solved the problem, and in 1902 the old Kern building was moved to the south end of the school grounds facing Main Street and occupied as a high school. The building has since been used for the high school grades, which now follow a four-years' course.

Mr. Norris retired in 1904 and was succeeded by W. B. Owens, who was principal for one year. C. C. Bachman has served since 1905.

In 1908 a modern building was constructed in which the school is now housed. Its total enrollment is about 300, of which the high school enrollment is 75. Ten teachers are employed.

TOWN OF SYRACUSE

The Town, or Village, of Syracuse is a prosperous corporation on the Baltimore & Ohio line, and has not only its due complement of churches and schools, but has its own good system of water works and adequate fire protection for its substantial business houses and factories. Further, it has a well conducted bank, and a newspaper to set forth its strong points, as well as the attractions of Lake Wawasee, with all its summer attractions to the southeast.

THE JOURNAL

The Syracuse and Lake Wawasee Journal is a weekly, which was established in 1908, and is now published and edited by Preston H. Miles. During the season when the summer resorters are the life of the region 'round-about, Syracuse takes a back seat and Wawasee comes to the fore; then also the Journal is profusely illustrated with the natural and artificial charms of the country.

THE STATE BANK

The State Bank of Syracuse was organized in July, 1899, as a private institution. It came under state control in May, 1908. Since the latter organization it has had no change in management. S. L. Ketring is president; J. P. Dolan, vice president, and W. M. Self, cashier. Besides Messrs. Ketring and Dolan, A. A. Rasor, Andrew Strieby and Lewis Baugher are directors. Its financial status in the spring of 1919 is illustrated by the following items: Total resources,

\$349,000; capital stock paid in, \$25,000; surplus, \$9,000; deposits and demand certificates, \$311,000.

THE LIBRARY AND CHAUTAUQUA

Syracuse has had a growing library since October, 1908, which was organized chiefly through the exertions and persistency of C. C. Bachman, J. P. Nolan, Andrew Edmonds and Mrs. Fannie Hoy. Mr. Bachman has been president of the Library Board since its establishment. Mrs. Ida Knorr served as librarian for the first eight years, or until September, 1916, and Miss Wilma Kitson held the position from that date until his death in April, 1918. In the following May Mrs. Knorr resumed the work, in which she is still faithfully engaged. Wilma Hire is secretary of the board.

Syracuse has also become quite widely known as the center of a Community Chautauqua, the grounds on which it is held being thickly and beautifully wooded and yet located in the outskirts of the village.

Syracuse is not greatly addicted to lodge life, although it has rather strong organizations of both Masons and Knights of Pythias.

It has a substantial array of business houses and several industries which are creditable to a place of its size. Among the latter are: The Syracuse Cement Works, of which L. T. Heerman is superintendent; Syracuse Flour Mills, A. J. Jenkins, proprietor; Syracuse Boat Factory, Sam Searfoss, proprietor; Ryan Mineral and Soap Works, Thomas J. Ryan, manager, and W. M. Wilt Box Concern, of which Mr. Wilt is proprietor.

NINE MILE CHANGED TO WAWASEE LAKE

Obviously, Wawasee has an Indian ring to it. How did it happen to displace Nine Mile, so very prosaic? In this wise, as told by the Journal: After the burning of the old Cedar Beach Club House, on the northeastern shores of the lake, many years ago, it was determined to form a new club. A number of the members did not like the name Cedar Beach, for it was often confused with Cedar Lake, a resort which did not have the best of reputations at that time.

At one of the club meetings it was resolved that Colonel Eli Lilly should rename both the club and the lake. He had learned of the former existence of an old Flat Belly Indian chief named Wawas, which meant "shape of the moon." Neither the colonel nor any red skin had ever traced any resemblance to the moon in the shape of

Nine Mile Lake, but, as Wawas sounded smooth to the gentleman charged with the double rechristening, he added "ee" to it; and there you have the euphonious Wawasee. Laying the proposed name before several of the members of the new club, they greeted it so enthusiastically that it was adopted then and there.

The next step was the baptism of the infant; its formal christening. This was accomplished by painting two signs and nailing them on the railway station over in the cornfield back of Riddles, which was where the passengers on the Baltimore & Ohio landed in those days. As it seemed a good enough name, the railroad company also adopted it and worked it into its literature.

Daniel Ransdall, one of the members of the old Cedar Beach Club, was then marshal of the District of Columbia, and in touch with the Harrison administration, and through his good offices the Postoffice Department also changed the name of the postoffice to Wawasee. Thus the name was fixed, the present Wawasee station, on the Baltimore & Ohio Line being about half a mile north of Cedar Beach.

WAWASEE STATION

Wawasee station is simply the center of the summer resorters, who distribute themselves from that point around the shores of the lake, making a more or less permanent stay at the different parks, or beaches, or camps, so charmingly sprinkled throughout the region. The great supply depot, or business town of the locality is Syracuse, which, with the half a dozen summer hotels, reaps the chief financial harvest of the summer season.

GEORGE W. MILES, SUMMER RESORT PIONEER

The Wawasee Inn, one of the largest and most elegant of these hotels, was the direct outgrowth of the old Cedar Beach Club House, and perhaps no one man was more instrumental in launching the improvements and arousing general enthusiasm in the possibilities of this lake region as an unsurpassed country for summer visitors and sportsmen than George W. Miles. The club had been founded ten years when he resigned his position as telegraph agent at Alida, Indiana, because of ill health and returned to Syracuse to study law with George M. Ray, with whom he afterward formed a partnership. He had been born in Syracuse, as a boy knew every foot of the lake shore and had explored every creek and inlet and, as a sick, tired

man was renewing his love for this particular piece of nature's handiwork.

With this renewed acquaintance on the part of Mr. Miles, between 1886 and 1890, Nine Mile or Turkey Lake, as it was still called, began to broaden its acquaintance with sportsmen, who came in the spring to hunt or spend a few weeks camping and fishing, and several of them found their surroundings so much to their liking that they erected summer cottages and invited various members of their families to share their healthful pleasures. It was during this period that the members of the Cedar Beach Club got together and fastened the pretty name of Wawasee upon their organization and the lake itself. They also erected the Inn, and, to assist in spreading the new name, christened it Wawasee.

SITE OF WAWASEE INN

The Journal, from which most of the information here conveyed is condensed, has this interesting bit regarding the site of Wawasee Inn: "There were (in 1876) only a few farm houses on or near the lake. The only boats were hewn out of logs. The land (for the site of the club house), consisting of about seven acres, was purchased for about \$350. It was covered with a heavy growth of large oak and walnut, with cedar trees along the bluff on the lake. The present site of the Inn was undoubtedly the eastern terminus of the old Indian trail, which led from what is now called Greider's Landing across the sandbar to Ogden Island and thence to this point on the mainland. From this elevated point war-smokes and scouts undoubtedly made their observations and plans known to their tribe, the Potawatomes, on the surrounding shores and adjacent land.

THE OLD FISHING DAYS

"Boats could go between Ogden Island and the main land then on their way from the main body of the lake to the kettle, or Johnson's Bay. Members of the Cedar Beach Club tell wonderful tales of the fishing and hunting in those days. One of the members, Reuben Lutz, tells of seeing acres of blue gills on the top of the water on sunny June days when the water was smooth. Some of the original members were Reuben Lutz, Judge John W. Pettit, Harvey Ikenberry, George King, Bill Ditton, Cary Cowgill and Fred Smallstreet. Finally Indianapolis men joined the club, and for one reason or another the members ceased to come, and the property was sold to Col-

onel Eli Lilly and others and the club house became a hotel. The following year it burned.”

A new hotel was built and the name of the lake having been changed from Nine Mile to Wawasee Lake, the new hotel was also christened accordingly. The Wawasee Inn has had a number of changes in ownership and management, but has maintained the high standard which it originally set.

FIRST IMPROVEMENTS AT WAWASEE

With the increase of sportsmen and summer visitors to the lake region, it became evident that, as had often happened in other similar sections of the country, the fish supply was threatened with exhaustion. Several of the most enthusiastic of the visiting and local sportsmen, among the foremost being Mr. Miles, formed various plans for promoting Wawasee Lake as the chief attraction of a summer resort region. Among other steps taken was the reorganization and incorporation of the club in the early '90s as the Wawasee Protective Association, with Mr. Miles as its president.

Through the efforts of that organization, the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company improved its service and erected a more becoming station, while the association itself built a pier at that point and a concrete walk leading from the lake shore to the track.

INITIAL WORK IN FISH PROPAGATION

The first work in the propagation of fish and the restocking of the lakes was undertaken. A broodery was built in a small bay adjoining the canal at Pickwick Park, between Syracuse and Wawasee lakes, and for two or three seasons schools of bass fry were gathered from their beds in the lake and placed within the screened enclosure. A deputy warden was commissioned and placed in charge of the broodery and authorized to enforce the fish and game laws of the state, half of his salary being paid by the Improvement Association and half by the State Commission.

When Thomas R. Marshall was elected governor in 1908, Mr. Miles sought the appointment of commissioner of fisheries and game, and two years later was named for the office. One of the first changes the new appointee asked of the Legislature was that he be empowered to spend money for the propagation of fish, and through his efforts the third of the department funds which had formerly been applied to the questionable work of stocking game preserves with Hungarian partridges were devoted to practical pisciculture.

“Before the state could undertake actively the propagation of fish,” says the Journal, “it was necessary to find suitable locations for the hatcheries. The task of seeking out the most favorable locations was not an easy one. The commissioner visited the hatcheries in Michigan and Wisconsin to acquaint himself thoroughly with the details required to constitute a good location. The traveling deputies and the commissioner himself made a thorough search over Indiana, and at last found three places—at Brookville; at Tri Lakes, near Columbia City, and at the southeast end of Lake Wawasee.

ORIGINAL SITE OF WAWASEE STATE HATCHERY

“By far the best location found was at Lake Wawasee. The Northern Indiana Improvement Company had made a site possible—had, in truth, unintentionally created an ideal location for a hatchery—by erecting a few dams at the inlet to the lake, flooding more than 300 acres of land amongst the hills at the southeast end of the lake; thus creating an enormous head-water that was eight feet above the level of Lake Wawasee. This newly created and beautiful body of water the Improvement Company christened Lake Papakeechee, after the tribe of Indians of whose reservation the inundated land was formerly a part.

“A low marshy tract of land with an area of between four and five acres lay between Lake Papakeechee and Lake Wawasee; and at each of the two remaining sides of this tract stood a large hill of gravel, which offered the shortest possible hauling in the work of constructing the necessary embankments for the ponds. When Charles Sudlow, president of the Northern Indiana Improvement Company, was approached by Commissioner Miles relative to purchasing this tract of ground for a hatchery site, he met the proposition in a very public spirited manner. He gave the state a perpetual lease on the ground, and all he asked in return was that a planting of bass be each year put into Lake Papakeechee equal to that planted annually in other Indiana lakes of its size.

“The work was begun by throwing up embankments and making two ponds of the tract. In this way the hatchery was operated for two seasons.”

EXTENSION OF THE STATE HATCHERY

In 1914 another tract of about five acres was purchased by the state as a site for ponds. It was also between Lakes Papakeechee and Wawasee and lay a few hundred feet to the northeast of the old

ponds, banked by two convenient gravel hills. Eight large ponds were constructed of this tract, and the old ponds were divided into seven more by the construction of embankments. In the fall of 1914, a large and handsome building was erected on the summit of the hill bordering the west side of the old group. It was designed as a residence for the custodian of the fifteen ponds and the beautiful surrounding grounds, as well as a temporary stopping place for any deputy wardens who might be visiting that part of the state.

DEATH OF GEORGE W. MILES

George W. Miles, the founder of this Wawasee State Hatchery, did not live to see his plans bear full fruit, as his death occurred at his old home in Syraeuse, while still commissioner of fish and game, in December, 1914.

None of the four hatcheries of Indiana are better adapted to the purposes for which it was designed than the establishment between Lakes Wawasee and Papakeechee. From these hatcheries are shipped various species of fish best adapted to the different waters of the state, and anyone desiring an allotment for any particular river, stream, pond or lake, may procure the kind of fish desired by making application to the Fish and Game Commission, of which E. C. Shireman is the present commissioner.

SOUTH PARK

Especially bright and numerous are the attractions which center in the parks above mentioned, which lie along the shores of Wawasee Lake. More than sixty years ago, Unele Davie Sharpe and his old wife owned a tract of land and dreamed on the south shore of Wawasee Lake, and in 1888 they sold a strip about 150 feet wide immediately abutting its waters to Messrs. Wood & Draper. The gentlemen named platted their purchase into lots and built a road along the rear of the property, indicating that they had entered the lists of modern promoters. Two years afterward Charles A. Sudlow and Major F. E. Marsh, of Indianapolis, bought part of the strip, and in the spring of 1890 Major Marsh and John Vorhees built cottages on their lots.

Other cottages followed and in 1902 Major Marsh bought the remainder of the Sharpe farm from the heirs and put the road back 100 feet farther from the lake shore. He then commenced an extended and systematic improvement of his large property, planting ornamental trees and shrubbery and fruit trees, laying out flower

gardens and cutting roads and paths where most desirable. His place, The Oaks, became a model for other resident lovers of the beautiful out-of-doors to emulate, and became the nucleus around which South Park developed with all its beauties and modern conveniences.

LAKE VIEW

There is a point of land on the south shore of Lake Wawasee, with a fine gravel beach, which extends well out into the sunny waters and which has become widely known by local pleasure seekers as Lake View. It was originally called Black Stump Point, as its western shore was punctuated by a collection of black stumps. Lake View is not far from South Park, the Point having been a portion of the old Sharpe farm. The land has passed through the hands of such men as Milton Wood, Joseph Moore and George L. Lamb. The two last named built the Lake View Hotel, which was at first largely patronized by Goshen people. Within the past few years a protecting wall has been built around the Point and other improvements been made which make Lake View a picturesque and refreshing resort.

OAKWOOD PARK

Oakwood Park, on the west shore of Lake Wawasee, is owned and controlled by the Indiana Conference of the Evangelical Association. It is the annual camp ground of the Young People's Alliance and Woman's Missionary Society, where also are held the conferences and conventions of these bodies. In 1914 the tabernacle erected, in 1898, by the conference branch of the Young People's Alliance was destroyed by fire, but replaced within a few months by a larger and more beautiful structure. The grounds, in every way, sustain the word Park, the superintendent of which has a handsome home on a hill overlooking its charms. The large Oakwood Hotel, the dormitory and numerous cottages at the Park, afford ample and comfortable accommodations for the large crowds which gather each year in August.

VAWTER PARK

Vawter Park also lies on the south shore of Lake Wawasee, and in the early times was a dense beech forest, with small creeks fed by living springs and running to the lake a few hundred feet away. It is west of an old Indian trail, which led across the lake by way

of the sandbar extending from the south shore to Ogden Island. Elk antlers and arrow heads are strewn along trail and sandbar, giving the locality a distinctive Indian atmosphere.

The tract of land upon which Vawter Park was laid out was included in the parcel purchased in 1846 by Balser Hess from the State of Indiana. He built a log cabin upon it, as was necessary, and that is all known either of him or his purchase for eleven years. In May, 1857, he sold to Israel Hess, who, in 1864, transferred it to George Markey. Mr. Markey cleared more ground and placed it under cultivation. In April, 1883, he sold the property to John T. Vawter, the founder of the Park, who was then a resident of Franklin, Indiana.

Mr. Vawter soon platted the land into lots, with a roadway behind them, and called it Vawter Park; built a hotel which took the name of the park, and some time later sold the old Markey farm house, at the south end of the grounds, to Charles A. Sudlow. Mr. Sudlow added to it, remodeled the entire structure and transformed it into a pleasant summer home. In November, 1887, Mr. Vawter sold the hotel to the Crescent Club, largely composed of Indianapolis men, and it was owned and operated by that organization until 1896. The hotel then returned to Mr. Vawter, and since 1901 has been under various ownerships and managements. From the park and the hotel as a starting point, cottages of all sizes and descriptions have crept along the south shore of the lake, along Ideal Beach to the northwest and toward South Park, and in a southeasterly direction toward Cottingham Beach.

CROW'S NEST AND WAVELAND BEACH

The upper end of Lake Wawasee commemorates the name of a beloved pioneer family in the form of one of the most picturesque lodges and private grounds in the region; Crow's Nest is known to every frequenter of this lake country and all who have sampled its simple beauties have come again. The original arrival of Nathaniel Crow, the founder of the family in these parts and of the Nest, is thus described by a local historian: "In the early spring of 1848 a tall young man on horseback, with a change of clothing strapped on behind—the horse, saddle, bridle and clothing comprising his whole worldly possessions—came plodding his weary way through the dense forest of walnut, oak and poplar of what is now Nattyerow Beach, and halted at a tiny clearing on the present site of Crow's Nest, where a man, Mr. John Chapman by name, was hoeing corn with a

grubbing hoe. Travelers along the narrow zigzag path were a rarity in those days, so Mr. Chapman halted from his work and extended to the young stranger a hearty handshake and a glad welcome.

“Such was the coming of the young pioneer, Nathaniel Crow, and thus his first sight and acquaintance with the beauties of the spot which for sixty-four long and useful years thereafter was the place of all places most dear to him. With his share of his father’s estate (\$25) he had purchased the horse, saddle and bridle, and with youth’s spirit of adventure set bravely forth on his trip from Champaign County, Ohio, to Indiana, which was then the Wild and Woolly West.”

Nathaniel Crow was so pleased with the country and the few people he found around the southeastern shores of the lake that he stayed and soon had his young bride sharing his land, his cabin and his fortunes. This ideal partnership and comradeship endured for fifty-three years, and at his own death in November, 1912, he was the owner of between 500 and 600 acres along the eastern shores of the upper lake, including Waveland Beach and other familiar stretches of shore. Being a home-loving man, Nathaniel Crow spent the later years of his life in the pleasant work of establishing a comfortable and pleasant abiding place—first for his wife and children and then for his daughter, who, after the death of the mother, co-operated with him in the founding and beautifying of Crow’s Nest. It is now a modern retreat—a veritable lodge of rest.

CHAPTER XVIII

PIERCETON AND WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

PIONEER SETTLERS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—MAIN EVENTS OF THE EARLY TIMES—UNCLE JOHNNY MAKEMSON—SOME PIONEER MARRIAGES—THE SUMMERVILLES AND JOHN DUNHAM—THE RYERSON CEMETERY—PIERCETON FOUNDED—THE TOWN INCORPORATED—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—THE PIERCETON OF THE PRESENT—FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL.

Washington is in the eastern tier of townships and includes some of the earliest settled sections of Kosciusko County. It has always been largely a community of rural peoples, Pierceton being the only large center of population.

In area, it is one of the square townships of the county, six miles each way, and its surface is not characterized by any marked features, being generally undulating and, in places, flat and low. It is watered by Deeds and Willow creeks, or ditches, and there is little land which has not been brought under thorough and scientific cultivation.

PIONEER SETTLERS OF WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

In the fall of 1835 the first white settlers entered the township with a view of making their homes therein. They were John and Vincent Makemson, from Logan County, Ohio, who settled on section 3. For an entire year they were the only residents in Washington Township.

In the fall of 1836 they were joined by John McNeal, Henry Hoover, George and Henry Sommerville, Samuel Firestone, William Moore, Alexander Graham and William Beasley.

During 1837 came John Hoover, William Stephenson, Jehu Dunham, Robert McNeal and John Duke, and in 1838 James Chaplin, Charles Chapman, Jesse Little, Lewis Keith, James Stinson and John Elder.

MAIN EVENTS OF THE EARLY TIMES

By adding to this brief picture of some of the pioneers of Washington Township, a mention of the main happenings of the early

times a fairly complete idea of this formative period may be obtained by the outsider.

The first house in the township was erected by John Makemson in 1835. He was assisted by his two brothers and a hired man, and after its completion all joined forces to erect the cabin of Vincent Makemson, the second home in the township.

The first road to be surveyed through the township was known as the Fort Wayne and Chicago and was laid out in 1837. Over it the mail of the first settlers was carried on horseback from the post-office kept at the house of George W. Ryerson and his son, Ira J., in whatever direction it was destined. In the following year (1838) the second road was surveyed from Warsaw to Wolf Lake.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of John Bratt in 1838 by William Divinney, a missionary of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The occasion was the funeral of his daughter.

The Baptists held the second meeting in the township at the cabin of William Moore in 1839.

In the latter year John McNeal donated a lot to the Methodists, who erected a frame church building upon it.

About the same time Lewis Keith opened the first blacksmith shop on his farm, and G. W. Ryerson established the pioneer tavern at his homestead near the Fort Wayne and Chicago road. The latter was especially a well-advertised success.

Blacksmith Keith also built the first grist mill on Deeds Creek at about the same time that he opened his shop.

As stated, a log schoolhouse was opened in 1840 on the William Moore farm, and was taught in the winter of that year by Alfred Laing. The second schoolhouse was built near the home of G. W. Ryerson, and was known as the Ryerson School. It should not be necessary to add for the benefit of those who are at all posted on the institutions and customs of these times that they were both private, and supported by the subscriptions of the neighborhood settlers who had children to send to them.

The first orchard in the township was set out by George W. Ryerson in 1841, the trees being raised from seed brought from Fort Wayne, Indiana. In the following year James Chaplin, the father of Mrs. Roxanna Wince, established the second orchard.

The free-school system of Indiana was introduced to Washington Township in 1851, and within a few years each district was receiving substantial support from the public treasury, instead of being obliged to depend upon the uncertainties of private subscriptions.

UNCLE JOHNNY MAKEMSON

Mrs. Roxana Winee has written the following regarding most of the prominent pioneers mentioned thus briefly in the foregoing paragraphs: "I was not intimately acquainted with Mr. John Makemson, but have good cause to hold him in kindly memory, because of his Christian bearing toward my brother in the closing years of his life. His people had come from England to Kentucky and had moved from there to Logan County, Ohio, when the settlers had to flee to block houses at night to protect themselves from the Indians. John was born there December 19, 1811, and was therefore two years younger than my father, when he and his brother, Vincent, came to Washington Township in October, 1835. They then settled on section 3, John having entered a farm of 200 acres.

"John Makemson cut the first tree that was felled by a white man in the township. He brought his horses, cattle and hogs with him, and as there was no hay to feed the cattle he kept them through the winter by giving them the branches of trees upon which to browse. The hogs, I suppose, lived on beech nuts and acorns. He had his own tools and with these he made his own bedsteads, tables, chairs, plows, harrows, rakes, cultivators, sleds and grain cradles, as well as the lasts and pegs used in making shoes of deer-hide for his family. He cut his own road to Warsaw and Leesburg the first year he was here and, having bought some sheep of a man in another township, his wife, after shearing time, carded and spun the wool, had the yarn woven into cloth and made their own winter clothes.

"Uncle Johnny was a good man and much esteemed. He helped in the building of ten churches. He and his brother Vincent and their families lived alone in the township for a year, with only the Squawbuck and Miami Indians for neighbors and with the Miamis somewhat hostile.

"In the fall of 1836, the John McNeal, who donated the lot for the first Methodist Episcopal Church built in the township, moved here from Ohio, accompanied by Henry Hoover. George and Henry Sommerville came from Virginia; Samuel Firestone and William Moore from Logan County, Ohio, and Alexander Graham and William Beasley, also from the Buckeye State.

SOME PIONEER MARRIAGES

"You will remember that the first school in the township was taught by Adam Laing in a log building on the farm of William Moore, in 1840. So Mr. Laing must have been one of the early

comers. He had been united in marriage to my aunt, Miss Mary J. Chaplin, the same year that he taught this school. Mr. Edwin Cone, a brother of Mrs. David Hayden, performed the ceremony, and was so frightened that he forgot to pronounce the couple man and wife. My baby brother, Byron, constituted himself the 'best man,' standing up with the bride and holding fast to her dress, a prettily figured delaine.

"Mr. Morse Pierce Chaplin, a brother of the bride, had been married a short time before to Miss Sarah Ann Morris, one of the early settlers of Wayne Township. His marriage was one of the first that was celebrated in our township, and took place almost simultaneously with that of Prince Albert and Queen Victoria. William Williams of Warsaw was married to Miss Eliza J. Douglass in April of the same year.

THE SOMMERVILLES AND JOHN DUNHAM

"I remember the Sommervilles well. They were fine people. The two sons of George Sommerville were my pupils when I taught school in the Adam Laing district the winter of 1857-58. They ultimately moved to Kansas, where the boys, George and Jasper, I suppose, if living, still reside. In 1837, John Hoover, William Stephenson, John Dunham, Robert McNeal and John Doke came on from Ohio, the last named from Logan County. Mr. Stephenson died during the sickly year.

"John Dunham was the father-in-law of the William M. Millin, in whose family cemetery the Indian, Mozette, was buried. This Mr. Dunham put up the first carding mill on the Tippecanoe River in this county. It was built for Mr. Elias Sholl, or Shull—as we used to pronounce it. Robert McNeal was for a long time a resident of Pierceton, but finally moved to Warsaw and died there.

"In the fall of 1838 my parents moved from their home near Collamer, Whitley County, Indiana, and settled on the farm where I still reside, while my grandfather, having been given his choice of the two places, left his Eel River farm and located on the place adjoining ours on the north, both being in section 34 (Washington Township).

THE RYERSON CEMETERY

"But I must pass on to others now. Charles Chapman, the old bachelor, of whom father bought the apple trees, came in 1838, and his little cabin stood long after he had vanished from sight. He died

and was buried in the hollow in the Ryerson Cemetery north of where Norman Lipps and Abner T. McQuigg were laid to rest, with no near friends to weep over him, no stone to mark his grave. This spot, consecrated by common consent as a place in which to bury strangers, holds several nameless sleepers, among others one poor traveler who was taken sick with throat trouble at the Ryerson tavern and died there.

“Jesse Little also came in 1838 and settled on the farm in section 36, where two of his children, Mandane and Clarke Little, still reside. The young folks used to have fine times going to his home at singing school. He and his wife, Elizabeth, were old and full of years when they fell asleep and were laid away in the Ryerson Cemetery.”

PIERCETON FOUNDED

On December 6, 1852, during the administration of Franklin Pierce, Lewis Keith and John B. Chapman platted the town which carried the presidential name.

Before the year closed, Mr. Chapman opened the first store of the new settlement in a log cabin north of its corporate limits, on the farm afterward owned by J. A. Shorb. He brought his merchandise from Fort Wayne by ox-team, and the currency employed included skins and furs, and the “wild-cat” money of the country.

The first postoffice at Pierceton was established in 1854 and was thrown open to the public in a frame building subsequently occupied by the Citizens Bank. O. P. Smith was the first postmaster, but was succeeded in 1855 by Dr. William Hayes, who continued in office for a number of years.

THE TOWN INCORPORATED

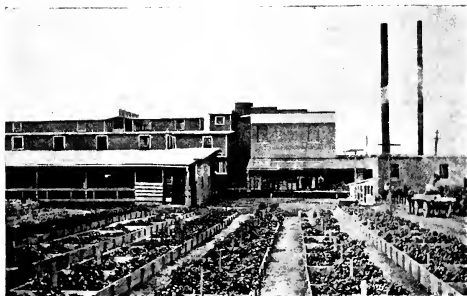
Pierceton was incorporated on May 10, 1866, and on that day the Board of Trustees held its first meeting. John Moore represented the first district; Adam Simmons, the second; and Alexander Daugherty, the third. E. T. Marshall, although not the president of the board, was surely the chief executive of the town, since he was delegated to serve as clerk, treasurer, assessor and marshal. At an adjourned meeting, held two days afterward, Mr. Simmons was elected president of the Board of Trustees.

Messrs. Moore and Daugherty were appointed a committee to draft a constitution and by-laws, which were adopted at a meeting of May 23d.

The first local School Board was appointed by the trustees in November, 1866, and consisted of Michael Murray, John A. Shorb and John Shaffer.

It was ten years afterward (August, 1876) before Alért Fire Company No. 1 was organized and the first systematic effort made to furnish the town with protection against fire.

It was necessary that this movement be put under way, as Pierceton even at that early day had founded quite a number of industries. There were the Pierceton Flouring Mills, founded by Michael Murray in 1862; the furniture factory, originally started by Baker & Conant near the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, in



FACTORY AT PIERCETON

1864; the saw and planing mill, started by the Flukes in 1865; the wagon and carriage factories of P. Conrad and M. Rush, also of the late '60s; J. A. Shorb's hub and spoke factory, established in 1867; the chair factories of B. W. Kirkland and Shumaker & Humphreys, F. V. B. Minnich's shovel-plow works and perhaps other smaller establishments.

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

Pierceton has three church societies which are well supported within its limits—the Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian and Baptist. The two first named are the oldest and strongest. The Methodists first organized in 1854, two years after the town was platted.

and held their first meetings at the Fort Wayne depot. A house of worship was erected in the early '60s. The pastor now in charge is Rev. G. E. Whitten.

The First Presbyterian Church of Pierceton was organized at the Crawford schoolhouse in January, 1858, the first stated supply being Rev. W. S. Wilson. The Ryerson schoolhouse, as well as the one erected in Pierceton, was also used by the Presbyterians, previous to the building of a separate structure for that purpose in 1863. Rev. H. G. Hauser is the present pastor.

The Baptist Society is in charge of Rev. C. E. Rusk.



ELM STREET, PIERCETON

In 1870 the school trustees erected a handsome brick schoolhouse in the southwestern part of the town at a cost of \$9,900. The main structure was 40 by 70 feet, with an L, and had accommodations for more than 500 pupils. In the fall of that year it was organized as a graded school by Professor C. P. Hodge.

The only substantial lodges of a secret and benevolent nature are Pierceton Lodge No. 257, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, chartered in May, 1866, with a present membership of 100; Pierceton Lodge No. 377, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, organized in June, 1868, and having a membership of about sixty, and a Knights of Pythias Society.

THE PIERCETON OF THE PRESENT

The town, or village of today is a neat, prosperous place on the Pennsylvania Railroad, which is noticeable for its well paved streets, this public improvement having been placed under special headway since 1916. Like other communities of smart and up-to-date appearance, Pierceton owes much of its present substantial appearance to a large fire—that of September, 1897, which swept away not a few of its old and unsightly buildings. In the following year a municipal water and light plant was also established, which has been another source of civic pride. With a direct pressure pump, fire plugs at convenient locations, and a good chemical engine, both the householders and the business men of Pierceton have cause to feel secure and realize that they have accomplished a creditable work in this regard. The most serious trouble at the municipal plant occurred in November, 1917, when, on account of a break in the well, Pierceton was without water or light for several days.

FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL

The two local banks are the Peoples and the State, of which W. F. Mitchell and Walter E. Shoop are respectively cashiers. The latter was organized in June, 1918, and has total resources of nearly \$100,000. It is capitalized at \$25,000.

The Pierceton Record is another invaluable town institution of nearly forty years standing, the year of its founding being 1880. Its editor and proprietor of longest service is M. F. Brosnahan, the hardware merchant, who controlled the Record in 1893-1905. J. R. Hoover has owned and edited it since 1910.

Among the local industries which give Pierceton a standing are the large plant of Reid, Murdock & Fisher, manufacturers of ketchup and sauerkraut; two saw mills, a planing mill, a manufactory of wood-working machinery, an elevator and two feed mills. There is also a solid local company which deals in lumber and other builders' supplies.

CHAPTER XIX

MILFORD AND VAN BUREN TOWNSHIPS

SETTLERS OF 1833-35 — A FEW FIRST THINGS — EARLY VILLAGE OF MILFORD — INCORPORATED AS MILFORD JUNCTION — WATER WORKS AND FIRE DEPARTMENT—ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER—INDUSTRIES AND BANKS—THE MILFORD MAIL—MILFORD'S PUBLIC LIBRARY—THE SCHOOL—LOCAL CHURCHES AND LODGES.

Van Buren Township is in the borderland of Elkhart and Kosciusko counties traversed by Turkey Creek, and the lakes strung along its valley, both of which attracted settlers into the latter region. Considerable of the township's area of thirty-six square miles was originally considered so marshy as to be almost valueless; but the days of scientific ditching and draining have changed all that, and Van Buren is now one of the most productive and desirable sections of the county.

The two principal bodies of water created by Turkey Creek are Waree and Deware lakes, known for years as Wauwus and Lingle. The former, about one mile southeast of Milford, is a mile and a half long, and perhaps half a mile wide, while Deware, the eastern shores of which extend into Turkey Creek Township, is about a mile square.

SETTLERS OF 1833-35

The early settlement of Van Buren Township was formed on Little Turkey Prairie in the southern part of the township. Having no timber to fell, the settlers proceeded at once to plant crops, and the soil of the locality being very rich they were rewarded with a good harvest. Fencing proceeded rapidly and that section was one of the earliest in the county which showed real improvement over its natural advantages.

The year 1833 saw the first noteworthy influx of settlers—Oliver Wright and his son, Moses, to section 28; William Felkner, to section 21; Elijah Miller and Richard Gawthrop, to section 32; A. C. Cory, to section 1; Mrs. Sarah De Vault, with five children, to section 32, and Samuel Street, to section 29.

Early in the spring of 1834, Judge Aaron M. Perine settled on the present site of Milford, and later, in the same year, came Samuel Stephenson and Alexander Thompson.

In 1834-35 the following joined the settlement: James and Samuel Chipman, Joel Long, Henry Doolittle, John Egbert, Samuel Sackett, Elijah Jones, Bentley Jarrett, James Jarrett, Andrew Edgar, William Mackey and David Maxwell.

A FEW FIRST THINGS

Rachel Felkner, daughter of William and Mary Ann Felkner, was the first white child born in the township, that important event occurring on May 15, 1833.

In October of the following year was celebrated the first marriage in Van Buren Township, that between Fred Summey and Miss Adeline Trimble.

The first schoolhouse to be erected in the township was completed on section 29, in the fall of 1835. John G. Woods was the teacher.

About the time the first settlers located on Little Turkey Creek Prairie, the road from Logansport to Goshen was surveyed through the township, coming to Milford by way of Leesburg, from the south.

The first mills in Van Buren Township were built, in 1837 and 1839, by John Egbert and both were on Turkey Creek—one, a saw mill, about a mile east of Milford, and the other, a grist mill, in the village itself.

EARLY VILLAGE OF MILFORD

Judge Aaron M. Perine was proprietor of the original Milford, as laid out in section 8, April 10, 1836.

In the same year that Samuel Sackett set up his blacksmith's forge, Judge Perine opened a sort of a hotel, and Chipman, Chipman & Doolittle established a store where all the simple wants of those days could be met.

Three years after Milford was platted by Judge Perine, the first physician settled therein, Dr. Joseph Chamberlain.

Milford may be said to have concluded its childhood with the coming of the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad (Big Four) to it in 1870.

INCORPORATED AS MILFORD JUNCTION

Although the Junction (Shakespeare) is about a mile north of the larger village, at the meeting of the Baltimore & Ohio and the Big

Four lines, the town generally known as Milford was incorporated as Milford Junction in 1882. It has increased in population, business, industrial and commercial interests, until it has at present about 1,000 people; well graded and lighted streets; a creditable newspaper, school and Carnegie library; a substantial plant for the conservation of an abundant water supply and an efficient protection against fire; two solid banks; several growing industries; thoroughly stocked and handsomely housed business concerns; and churches and societies which are necessary elements in the intelligent growth of every Amer-



LOOKING SOUTH ON MAIN STREET, MILFORD

ican town. Such evidences of corporate life and growth cover an area of a square mile.

WATER WORKS AND FIRE DEPARTMENT

Milford has been in advance of most communities of its size for thirty years in the way of furnishing its citizens with an abundant supply of pure water and protection against fire. The original water works, near the corner of Main and Fourth streets, were erected in 1888. The principal building is the one-story brick boilerhouse which is an addition to the old George R. Ogden flouring mill, now operated by the Milford Grain Milling Company. In 1902 a duplex pump was added to the mechanical equipment. At that time was also erected a standpipe 110 feet high, with a capacity of 83,000 gallons. The water supply is drawn from two wells, each 160 feet deep, through eight-

inch pipe. The distributing system is more than two and a third miles in extent. The entire pumping capacity of the works is given at 720,000 gallons daily.

As measures of protection against fire, there are not only the extra pressure furnished by the water works, but the volunteer fire department, divided into three companies and furnished with the necessary supply of hose and trucks.

ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER

Milford's electrical supply, both for lighting and power, is controlled by Goshen capitalists, under the name of the Syracuse Power & Light Company. The plant is at North Syracuse, about four miles east and at the foot of Syracuse Lake.

INDUSTRIES AND BANKS

Milford has a number of local industries of a miscellaneous nature which give material life to the place, such as the saw mill of Lentz & Son, the Milford Novelty Company's establishment, and the factories of Jchu Beer for the making of porch swings, chairs and seats, and of Fred Lott, who turns out door frames. The Milford Lumber and Coal Company is a very substantial concern; its name speaks for itself.

The two financial institutions of the town are the old Miles & Higbee Bank and the Farmers State Bank. The former was established in 1882 by Preston F. Miles and E. W. Higbee and is now controlled by E. W. Higbee, Lizzie Miles, the widow of one of the founders mentioned, and the son, Leroy Miles. The paid-in capital of the concern is \$10,000 and the deposits, \$200,000.

The Farmers State Bank is an institution of later establishment. Its president is Jacob B. Neff; cashier, James T. Shepard.

THE MILFORD MAIL

The local newspaper, under the name above mentioned, was founded by Groves & Williams on November 6, 1888. W. E. Groves succeeded the firm as proprietor, in 1889; W. W. Breton assumed the ownership and management in 1894, and from 1896 to 1900 Mr. Groves again was at the head of its affairs. During the succeeding five or six years J. P. Prickett was owner and editor of the Mail, and since 1906 A. J. Forbing has been in control.

MILFORD PUBLIC LIBRARY

In 1907, the Columbia Reading Circle, a federated woman's club of Milford, decided to start a public library, and for that purpose appointed a committee to secure donations of books and money. After collecting a small library, the committee organized a library circle of seven members in order that the community might receive the benefit of traveling libraries from the Indiana Library Commission.

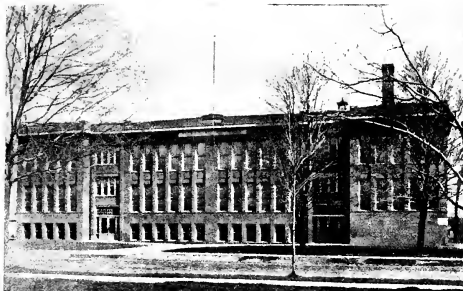
These pioneer members of the first library association were: E. W. Higbee, Mrs. M. P. Wright, Mrs. Alpha Benson, Miss Maud McLaughlin, Miss Arilla Arnold and Richard Vanderveer. A small bookcase was borrowed and a room in Hotel Milford was donated for its use. Miss Arnold was selected as librarian. After a year the establishment was moved to a room in Miles & Higbee's bank, where it remained for several years.

In 1916, Andrew J. Carnegie gave the Library Association \$10,000 for a building, which is located on the corner of Catherine and Main streets. In the meantime (1915) Van Buren and Jefferson townships had joined Milford in the library movement, and the institution is now maintained by their joint support.

Great credit should be given to Miss Arilla Arnold (now Mrs. A. Pitt Bowers) who, for four years, donated her services as librarian, and by her personality kept the interest alive which culminated in the erection of the beautiful building now occupied. At the present time the library comprises more than 2,100 volumes, which number is being steadily augmented. Not only is the general public of Van Buren and Jefferson townships accommodated, but service is maintained in eight rural schools of that territory. The present library board is as follows: E. W. Higbee, president; C. R. Brittsan, vice president; Mrs. Alpha Benson, secretary; Victor Fuller, Orvilla Yeager, A. J. Forbing, W. O. Scott, Mrs. F. M. Neff, Mrs. Arilla Bowers and Richard Vanderveer.

THE SCHOOL

The school at Milford was graded soon after the completion of the two-story brick building, in the fall of 1878. The first teachers were: C. P. Hodge, principal and teacher of the high school department; Miss Loisa Felkner, teacher of the intermediate department; Miss Jennie McDonald, teacher of the primary department. Alva V. Stout is the principal now in charge.



THE HIGH SCHOOL



INTERURBAN STATION

LOCAL CHURCHES AND LODGES

The Methodists, Dunkards and German Christians all have organizations which have been supported for many years in Milford. The Methodists were the first to occupy the local field, and it is believed that they organized as early as 1850. Up to the year 1861 the class was not served by any regularly appointed pastor, but services were conducted occasionally by circuit riders. Rev. J. W. Bradshaw appears to have been the first preacher to be assigned to Milford, and served in 1861-62. In accord with the custom of the church his successors served only one year or two years, so that Rev. R. V. Johnson, the pastor now in charge, is the thirty-seventh to occupy the pulpit of the Milford Methodist Episcopal Church since the incumbency of Rev. J. W. Bradshaw. The society has occupied two buildings, erected in 1866 and 1900, respectively. Its present membership is about 120.

The Christian Church (now German Christian) was organized in December, 1866, with Rev. Mr. Marshall as its first pastor and the following officers: Elders, H. P. Stanley and Jacob Felkner; deacons, Jonathan Weaver and C. D. Felkner. They erected a house of worship in 1867. Rev. F. A. Thomas is the pastor now in charge.

The Dunkards of Milford are strong, although divided into two societies, as elsewhere—the progressives and conservatives (Apostolic Church). The latter are chiefly Germans, and are under the pastorate of Rev. Edward Haab. The minister of the Progressive Dunkards is Rev. W. E. Thomas.

The most substantial of the local lodges are those which have been supported by the Odd Fellows and the Masons for many years. The former was organized in 1875 under the name of Milford Lodge No. 478, and at the present time numbers about ninety members. The Masons are not quite as strong, and the Knights of the Maccabees and the Woodmen of the World probably follow in the order mentioned.

CHAPTER XX

HARRISON AND LAKE TOWNSHIPS

FIRST SETTLERS OF HARRISON TOWNSHIP—PALESTINE POSTOFFICE—RISE AND DECLINE OF PALESTINE—ATWOOD RISES—TOWN OF MENTONE—EARLY SETTLEMENT OF LAKE TOWNSHIP—OLD VILLAGE OF SILVER LAKEVILLE—SILVER LAKE OF TODAY.

Harrison Township, which is watered by Tippeeanoë River in the north and by Trimble Creek in its central and southeastern sections, is one of the western divisions of the county, and one of the few townships which is comparatively devoid of lakes. In the early times, when marsh lands were considered very inferior, the township was looked upon with favor by the pioneers seeking homes which could easily be improved and made productive. The small lake (little larger than a pond) on section 7, now known as Crystal, was called Woodden's Lake by the pioneers.

Palestine Lake, often spoken of as Palestine Pond, is only partially in Harrison Township, extending from its southeastern corner into Seward Township.

FIRST SETTLERS OF HARRISON TOWNSHIP

James Woodden (after whom the lake is named) and Andrew Sell were the first settlers in the township; came from Preble County, Ohio, in the spring of 1834, and located, respectively, in sections 18 and 19, on the banks of Trimble Creek. They both remained for years and became prominent.

For two years after the arrival of Messrs. Woodden and Sell only the following, with their families, joined the settlement: Thomas Romine, Daniel and John Underhill, Thomas Reed, Joseph Snively, William Blue, Isham Summy and Christian Sarber. Phildon Romine, an unmarried man, also located in the township during 1836.

PALESTINE POSTOFFICE

In 1836 the first postoffice in the township was established at the house of James Woodden, and naturally he was appointed postmaster. In the following year, when Palestine was laid out at the foot

of the lake the postoffice was moved thither, with Isham Summy as postmaster.

It was also in 1836 that Daniel Underhill sold the first stock of general merchandise in Harrison Township on the site of the future town of Palestine.

Andrew Sell lost a child about this time and buried the dear one on his home farm in section 13. That fact induced him to donate a lot for burial purposes, near the location of the church which was afterward erected for the Center United Brethren.

Isham Summy erected the first mill in the township, during the year 1838, on the bank of Trimble Creek. It was both a grist and saw mill, and met two pressing needs of the settlers of the neighborhood.

In the same year, the first schoolhouse was erected on section 29, near the Creek, and Henry Bradley first taught therein.

RISE AND DECLINE OF PALESTINE

Palestine, now almost a deserted village, is the oldest town in Harrison Township, and one of the most ancient in the county. Located at the mouth of Trimble Creek where it emerges from Palestine Lake and at the site of a good water power, it seemed destined to become a growing center of population and a mill town of prominence; but after twenty years of rather steady growth and bright hopes, not to call them real prospects, the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad passed it by in favor of Atwood, farther to the north, and from that event and time date the decline of Palestine.

The village of Palestine was laid out by Isham Summy on April 20, 1837, and until the Fort Wayne Railroad was put through the county in 1854-57 promised to remain the chief supply center of the productive valley of Trimble Creek and the surrounding country for years to come.

ATWOOD RISES

But in September, 1857, a rival to Palestine appeared in the village of Atwood which was laid out by Harvey Hunt and Mrs. Agnes Teegarden as a station on that railroad. It was first called Mount Ruska and retained that name until December, 1865, when by petition of its citizens it was christened Atwood. A postoffice was established at the station in 1864 and Ira Hovey appointed postmaster. Then Atwood had its little season of hopes, with small fruition; for it was too near Warsaw to control any considerable territory.

TOWN OF MENTONE

It was evident, however, to the builders of railroads and the founders of towns that there was room for another village in the County of Kosciusko farther south and west, on Yellow Creek. But that is a story of the early '80s, when the Nickel Plate cut through the southern townships of the county and made Mentone one of its stations. Still later the Interurban came down from the north and gave it such fine transportation connections as to fix its status as a shipping and banking center for a large area of productive country.

It has at the present time a good newspaper, a well-conducted bank—the Farmers, of which Frank Mannwarring is cashier—and a saw mill and grain elevator. The newspaper, the Tri-County Gazette, is fairly descriptive of the location of Mentone, being the center of a circumscribed area cutting into Kosciusko, Marshall and Fulton counties. It is one of the noteworthy publications of Northern Indiana, in that it was established at Mentone in 1885, and has been published there for thirty-four years under the management of C. M. Smith, who is editor, publisher and proprietor.

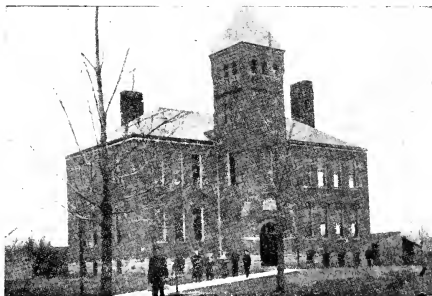
Mentone has three churches which are supported in a substantial way both as to membership and finances—the Baptist, O. E. Miller, pastor; Christian, Rev. A. J. Bachman; Methodist, Rev. David Wells. The Methodist organization is the oldest. The Baptist Church was organized in September, 1886, and was an outgrowth of the Sevastopol Society. While its own house of worship was being erected, the members of the Baptist Church were accommodated in the Methodist meeting house on alternate Sundays. The leading personal factor in the new organization was Deacon Elliot Mannwarring, who is still living and honored by his home community. The first house of worship was completed in the fall of 1886 under Rev. G. C. Graham, who as the pioneer pastor of the society served until January, 1888. The first church edifice was occupied for thirty years, or until December, 1916, when the house of today was completed. The present membership of the church, which has been in charge of Rev. O. E. Miller since December, 1915, is about 275.

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF LAKE TOWNSHIP

Lake is one of the small townships of the county, embracing only twenty-four square miles—four sections north and south and six east and west. Silver Lake, a beautiful little body of water, is on its western border, a small corner of it extending into Seward Township.



BUSINESS STREET



PUBLIC SCHOOL

As it is in the southern tier of townships, the tide of settlement from Elkhart County did not rise thus far until several years after it overflowed the northern sections of Kosciusko.

The first settlers of Lake Township were Jacob Rhoades and family, who located on section 34 in May, 1837. Between that year and 1840, the following pioneers arrived in the township and established homes: Isaac Vangilder, Chris. Correll, Amos Snoke, Joshua Herendeen, Caleb Phillips, Joshua Batkin, George Butterbaugh, John Butterbaugh, and William Leffel. Gabriel Swihart came in January, 1840. John and Chris Franz, Jacob Hay, John and Sol Ulery, John Montle and Abraham Roland were also among the early settlers.

The first child to be born in the township was Enoch Rhoades, son of John and Catherine Rhoades, whose birthday was in October, 1837.

Settlement was by no means rapid, so that it was eleven years after the coming and the increase of the Rhoades family that the northern part of the township felt the need of a saw mill. In 1848, however, Henry B. Funk built one on section 34. It was operated by steam.

The first store was opened by Jacob Paulus in 1853 on the site of what was first platted as Silver Lakeville; afterward named Silver Lake. He and his brother, Henry, continued in business in that locality for many years.

OLD VILLAGE OF SILVER LAKEVILLE

This was platted by Jacob Paulus, March 8, 1859. As it was just southeast of the lake, in the midst of a good agricultural and live stock country which was tributary to it, even before the Big Four was built through the township in 1869-70, the village had a number of good general stores, an agricultural implement depot, marble works, carriage and wagon shop, a grist mill, saw mill and broom-handle factory.

SILVER LAKE TODAY

The village of the present is a place of over 500 people within convenient distance of the Big Four Railroad. Its streets are well lighted through the Winona Light and Power Company. Two banks—the Commercial State and the Farmers—have been in operation for some time. The state institution was organized in 1905 and is now doing business with a capital of \$25,000 and average deposits of

\$200,000. W. H. Kern is its cashier, and D. F. Homman holds the same position with the Farmers' Bank.

The local newspaper, the Record, was founded in 1886, and is now published and edited by Brush and Hanson.

Silver Lake is the center of a fine dairy country, and the creamery located in town is one of the largest in the county. There are also large houses for the packing of native meats and the handling of produce, and a combined saw and feed mill is another of its noteworthy establishments. The Leonard Supply Company does quite an



SILVER LAKE STREET

extended business in supplying the rural schools with desks and the neighboring farmers with machinery.

There are three churches in Silver Lake, only one of which (the Methodist Episcopal) has a settled pastor, Rev. J. F. Blocker. The United Brethren Society, organized in 1855, is supplied by Rev. J. W. Dickison, of Claypool, and the Lutherans, who established their church in 1865, depend upon a Warsaw clergyman.

J. D. L. Kline is the local superintendent of schools.

Although the Masons organized a lodge in 1873, they have discontinued their activities, and the Knights of Pythias and the Odd Fellows now occupy the field. The former have a membership of 100; the latter of about 80.

CHAPTER XXI

ETNA AND CLAY TOWNSHIPS

PIONEERS OF ETNA TOWNSHIP—VILLAGE OF ETNA GREEN—EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS OF CLAY TOWNSHIP—FIRST PERMANENT RESIDENT—FIRST UNION SCHOOL AND CHURCH—THE VILLAGE OF CLAYPOOL.

Etna Township is one of the small political subdivisions in the western border of Kosciusko County and is of irregular shape, caused by its southern boundary which is the Tippecanoe River. Near that stream the land is hilly; elsewhere it is comparatively level and, until it was drained, rather marshy and unproductive in the eastern and central portions. Camp Creek, which has been transformed into a drainage ditch, originally rose in the northwestern part of the township and joined the Tippecanoe River at a point about two miles south of the present Village of Etna Green.

PIONEERS OF ETNA TOWNSHIP

The settlement of Etna Township was not begun until many of the neighboring townships had been organized and become quite populous. The pioneers of this part of the county located near the present site of the village in 1843. Among them may be mentioned Robert Reed, Solomon Klingerman, Charles Rockhill, George Burg, William Bowman and Abraham Bowman.

The first house in the township was built by Robert Reed on section 34, soon after his arrival, and each new settler was thereafter assisted in the building of his cabin by his neighbors already established.

VILLAGE OF ETNA GREEN

In 1853 David Carr and Levi Keeler platted the Town of Etna Green as a station on the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, which was then being constructed through the central townships of Kosciusko County. Mr. Carr had already built a mill on

the site of the town, and soon after it was laid out Mr. Keeler erected the first building designed for mercantile purposes. Its walls were hardly up before its proprietor arranged to give his townsmen such postal accommodations as he could, since he had been named as post-master.

Another important event occurred during the first year of the new town and railroad station. The first township election, probably held at Mr. Keeler's store, resulted in the choice of Joel Leffel for justice of the peace and Samuel B. Gay for constable.

The present village is a quiet, neat residence town, with its own light and water plant; which has been in operation since 1910-11. An adequate and pure water supply is drawn from a well about 100 feet deep.

The chief business and industrial interests of the place are represented by the Etna Green Lumber and Milling Company, controlled by J. W. Stackhouse and Lewis Mason. The milling branch of the firm includes a feed mill and elevator.

Banking accommodations are supplied by the private institution of S. P. Iden, which was established in 1900. It has a capital of \$20,000, surplus of \$10,000 and average deposits of \$300,000.

The Etna Township schools are under the principalship of Lloyd B. Eherenman, whose headquarters are at Etna Green. The school-house there occupied was completed in 1914. The village enrollment is about 200; actual attendance half that figure.

As to the local churches—the Methodists, United Brethren and Christians have all been organized for many years. The Christian Church, which was established at Etna Green in 1866, is supplied by Rev. F. A. Thomas, of Milford, who also has the Palestine charge.

The United Brethren Church was organized in the early '70s, or before, and is now in charge of Rev. R. F. Stump.

The Methodists built their first house of worship in 1881 and the one which they now occupy in 1915. Rev. Edwin Dickson is the present pastor of the church.

EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS OF CLAY TOWNSHIP

Clay is one of the undulating and well-drained of the southern townships. Originally, it was thickly overgrown with timber, which has been mostly cleared away, leaving a strong and productive soil. There are quite a number of pretty lakes in the township, although none of large extent. One of them, in the northern section 3, became

somewhat famous in the earlier years for its abundant supply of muskalonge; and was named accordingly.

The first settler, Samuel Bishop, located in section 17, in the spring of 1836, not far from the site of the present Village of Claypool. He built a cabin there, but returned to his Ohio home soon afterward and was therefore never considered a permanent settler.

FIRST PERMANENT RESIDENT

George Luke was the first resident to reach the standard of permanency, as in August, 1836, he came from Ohio with his family, built a cabin on section 4, and commenced really to live. In the following October he was joined by John S. Popham and Zadoc McCoy, from Knox County (his own state), who settled in his neighborhood.

In the year 1837 Joshua Caldwell; the Minears, father and son, with their families, as well as Thomas and William Jameson, fixed their homesteads on section 19.

Mr. and Mrs. Luke's son, George, was born in April, 1837, and he was the first white native of the township; the Jamesons had a daughter in September, the pioneer native of her sex in Clay Township.

The first death in the township was that of Mrs. Sarah Minear, who died in the fall of 1838. Later, in the same season, Mrs. Samuel Beatty passed away, and both were buried on the farm of Isaac Minear.

The last named was one of the most prominent of the pioneers. At the first township election held in his cabin in April, 1838, Mr. Minear was elected a justice of the peace and John S. Popham, inspector.

FIRST UNION SCHOOL AND CHURCH

The first school was taught in a cabin built of poles in the northwest corner of the township, in 1840. During the following year, a hewed-log building was erected on section 8. This schoolhouse, known as Mount Pleasant, also served the Methodists as their first public place of meeting and they continued to occupy it on Sundays for nearly twenty years. In 1859 the old log schoolhouse was replaced by a frame structure, and the latter, in 1877, by a brick building.

The Methodists were the first to hold services in the township, meeting at the house of Joshua Caldwell in the winter of 1837-38. The services were in charge of Rev. Elza Van Schaick, a circuit rider and missionary.

In 1840 was organized the Mount Pleasant Methodist Episcopal Church. After holding meetings at the homes of the early members and in the log schoolhouse on section 8 until 1860, the church erected a religious home in that year and on the section named.

In 1853 the Presbyterians organized a church on section 24, in the southeastern part of the township, and others were organized in other sections at a later day.

THE VILLAGE OF CLAYPOOL

In May, 1873, not long after what is now the Big Four Railroad was built through Kosciusko County, John M. and Nelson Beigh platted a station on the line which they recorded as Claypool. It was laid out on the northeast quarter of section 20 and has since extended, on the north side of the tracks, into section 17.

The town took its name from the old postoffice, which was established in 1840 at the house of Joshua Caldwell. The office was abolished in 1865, but was re-established in 1873 and gave the name to the station on what was then the Cincinnati, Wabash & Michigan Railroad.

One of the first churches to be organized at the new town was that of the United Brethren, which was founded in 1877 with Rev. John Good as its pastor. At first, they met in the village schoolhouse, but within a few years erected a church building. The house of worship which they now occupy, under the pastorate of Rev. J. W. Dickison, was completed in 1909.

The Methodists have also a church society and a meeting house (built in 1891), which is in charge of Rev. J. F. Blocker of Silver Lake.

Claypool has a good school under the superintendency of H. A. Lucas, who is also in charge of the institution at Packertou, four miles to the east, on the Nickel Plate line.

The State Bank of Claypool, which accommodates the local business and neighborhood trade, as well as the shippers who look to this junction of the Big Four and Nickel Plate lines, was founded as a private institution by H. and E. W. Kinsey in June, 1900. The former was president and the latter, vice president and cashier. In 1917 it was incorporated under the laws of the state, with George Merkle as president, J. O. Deaton as vice president and E. W. Kinsey as cashier. The State Bank of Claypool has a paid-in capital of \$25,000, and average deposits of \$150,000.

CHAPTER XXII

PLAIN AND TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIPS

LEESBURG, THE OLD COUNTY SEAT—INCORPORATED AS A TOWN—RAILROAD AND NEWSPAPER—CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES—BANK AND FLOURISHING MILLS—VILLAGE OF OSWEGO—THE DECLINE OF OSWEGO—TIPPECANOE LAKE RESORTS—TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP, ANOTHER LAKE REGION—PIONEER SETTLEMENTS—ROAD AND MILLS BUILT—VILLAGE OF NORTH WEBSTER.

So much of the very early history of Kosciusko County is centered in Plain Township, with its Indian reservation and Village of Monoquet; with Leesburg, the first county seat and the oldest town in Kosciusko; with Oswego, also a remnant of the real pioneer times, and other memorials of the long past, that the olden days of this section of the county have already been covered.

LEESBURG, THE OLD COUNTY SEAT

Leesburg, which is reached by both the Big Four and the Winona interurban lines, is a neat, if mellow, community of contented and conservative people. Although one of the smallest of the villages it maintains good pavements and sidewalks; has a fair local business and a bank, the latter capitalized at \$25,000 and carrying deposits of \$200,000, and a school, now in charge of Estil B. Van Dorn, the history of which reverts to 1835.

The pioneer school children of Leesburg were housed on Lot No. 1, Prairie Street; then, after several years a small frame house was erected at the east end of town; in 1868 the two-story brick house was built, and after about fifteen years that gave place to a still larger and better structure.

INCORPORATED AS A TOWN

In 1876 Leesburg was incorporated as a town, its first board being: W. J. Crawford, president; James W. Armstrong, clerk; W. D. Wood, treasurer; Dr. J. H. Long, attorney; Alfred Clark, marshal. The

school board appointed by the town board comprised the following: A. M. Sanderson, president; William Archibald, secretary; H. B. Stanley, treasurer.

RAILROAD AND NEWSPAPER

Leesburg has had the usual experience "enjoyed" by towns, the fortunes of which have been uncertain. A few years after the Big Four was built through the county, with the old county seat as a station, it looked as though Leesburg might take on a new lease of life, and as prohibition was also a live issue, the general situation, to the minds of L. C. Zimmerman and S. J. North, seemed to demand a newspaper at that point. About 1882 was therefore started the Kosciusko County Prohibitionist by the gentlemen named, which was moved to Milford after about two years.

In 1888, J. W. Armstrong commenced the publication of the Kosciusko County Standard, and, with his son, also fought for prohibition through its columns. It was afterward sold to Jacob White-leather & Son. Armstrong & Son subsequently came into possession of it again, and sold it to the publisher of the Syracuse Journal.

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Leesburg, which is now in charge of Rev. Herbert Boase, was organized in 1837 by Rev. William M. Fraley. The organization was effected at the house of Charles Erwin and comprised six members. A church building was erected in the following year. Under the pastorate of Rev. George Guild, who was in charge in 1844, a parsonage was built. The Methodist house of worship was greatly improved in the late '70s, and a handsome new church dedicated in December, 1895.

The Leesburg Christian Church was organized in November, 1869, and the society has occupied two buildings, completed about 1872 and 1881. The church of 1872 was destroyed by fire.

Various lodges of Leesburg have come and gone, until at the present time only two of them may be considered substantial. The Odd Fellows are represented by Leesburg Lodge No. 432, which was organized in December, 1873, and the Knights of Pythias by St. Leon Lodge No. 192, formed in May, 1887.

BANK AND FLOURING MILLS

The Peoples Bank of Leesburg was opened for business in January, 1903, with Joel Hall as president and J. A. Irvine as cashier. In 1908 it became a state institution.

The first Leesburg flouring mills were established in 1850, but were moved to Syracuse. The mills at the east end of Van Buren Street, nearly opposite the Big Four Depot, were built in 1899.

VILLAGE OF OSWEGO

The settlement at the southwestern end of Tippecanoe Lake clustered around the little mill on the banks of the Tippecanoe River is all that is left of quite an ambitious enterprise. After the Indians had relinquished the Musquabuck Reservation and moved west, the Village of Oswego was laid out by Messrs. Willard Barbee and E. French, in 1837. Mr. French had been appointed Indian agent and had charge of the removal of Musquabuck's tribe to their reservation beyond the Mississippi River.

At the time Oswego was laid out Messrs. Barbee and French owned a large tract of land to the east of the village. They built the first business room and opened the first store. Mr. French was in charge of the store, and the firm did a good business for ten years. The building of the establishment was the one used so many years by John Pound as a general store and in which the postoffice is located. Mr. Pound has carried on the store for twenty-five years, and has long been the village postmaster.

At the time that Barbee and French were booming Oswego, and for some years afterward, the village was second to none in the county as a prosperous community of substantial prospects. Their mills, with auxiliary improvements, constituted the most important enterprise ever undertaken in Plain Township. In order to secure enough water to operate the plants a large dam was built across Grassy Creek, about two miles from Oswego and just below the outlet of Barbee Lake. A three-foot head of water was thus secured, and conducted through a race to Tippecanoe River at Oswego, where the mills were built. Their flouring mill was the only one in the county for several years, the next probably being the Harris Brothers' plant at Monoquet, completed in 1844. The Barbee-French mills were run by the original owners for many years, and during that period Oswego was quite a town.

THE DECLINE OF OSWEGO

"After several years," says J. W. Armstrong in his history of Plain Township, "the big dam across Grassy Creek broke during an

excessively rainy season. The dam was rebuilt, but later was again broken, it was thought by parties who were opposed to it on account of the fact that it caused the overflow of a large tract of low land which otherwise would be valuable for agricultural purposes; and as those opposed to the rebuilding of the dam threatened to bring suit for damages it was not reconstructed, and a new site was arranged about one mile down the river from Oswego.



POSTOFFICE AT OSWEGO

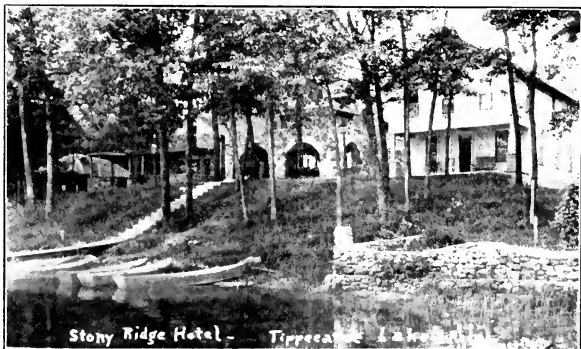
Oldest Building in the County

“To this new location the old mill building was moved and was run for several years, but finally abandoned on account of the opposition of those whose lands were flooded by water. The old mill building stood until a few years ago (written in 1914), when the waters of the river undermined its foundations and it fell to rise no more. The old race can still be traced almost the entire length east from Oswego.

“The only mill now in the village is a feed mill built of cement



SCENE ON TIPPECANOE LAKE



Stony Ridge Hotel - Tippecanoe Lake

blocks on the river bank as you go into town from the west. This is owned and operated by G. W. Craven, who is enjoying a nice little business."

TIPPECANOE LAKE RESORTS

Tippecanoe Lake, lying just northeast of Oswego, has of late years gained quite a reputation as a summer resort. Along in the early '80s, Eli Summy and others from Leesburg built a club house on the southern shore of the lake, which was the first place erected for summer resort and sporting purposes on that body of water. Although it has been moved, the old club house is still in existence, standing rather as a memorial of the earlier times than as a representative of today.

G. W. Gregg, of Marion, Silas Adams, of Portland, Charles Spencer and George Smith, who had been camping for several years on the northern side of Tippecanoe Lake, bought a strip of land on the south shore, and platted it into lots as a summer resort. Stony Ridge Hotel was then built; Cripple Gate Heights, Pleasant View, Government Point, Fair Oaks, Kalorama, and half a dozen "landings," have since appeared on the shores of Tippecanoe Lake, with a fleet of pleasure boats and all the accessories of an attractive watering place.

TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP, ANOTHER LAKE REGION

Tippecanoe Township stands for another political and civil division of the county which nature has plentifully sprinkled with lakes; little bodies of water which are decidedly ornamental, as well as useful in the form of reservoirs and natural catch-basins. They are not only attractions to those seeking recreation and refreshment in the open seasons, but are of untold value to the farmers and stock raisers.

The township is a square, six miles each way, and since its low lands in the lake regions have been drained and made tillable to a large extent, the condition of its agricultural residents has greatly improved. Most of Tippecanoe Lake is within its borders, and old Boydston and Barbee lakes farther to the east and southeast are the other similar features of the township which represent, in general terms, the headwaters of Tippecanoe River. Boydston Lake of the olden days is now Webster Lake, and the Village of Webster, one of the old towns of the county, has been incorporated in later years

as North Webster. The larger of the bodies of water which used to be known as Barbee's Lakes is now designated as Hammond.

PIONEER SETTLEMENTS

The first settlements in the township were made between Tippecanoe and Boydston's lakes. In the spring of 1835, Benjamin Johnson, from Harrison County, Virginia, settled on section 9, and in the following fall entered 160 acres of land which he finally transformed into a homestead.



ON THE SHORES OF GRASSY CREEK

Ephraim Muirheid, of Virginia, was the next permanent settler of prominence; in fact, he built a cabin near the outlet of Boydston's Lake, as early as the winter of 1834-35, but in the following spring returned to his old home in Virginia, and when he re-visited his claim in Tippecanoe Township, in the summer, found that his kinsman, Benjamin Johnson, had occupied his own cabin and was fairly established as a permanent settler.

ROAD AND MILLS BUILT

The first road, running from White Pigeon, Michigan, to Huntington, Indiana, by way of Goshen and Northeastern Kosciusko Coun-

WEBSTER LAKE, INDIANA



*Superb
view
of Webster
Lake
from
Carmel
Cottages*



SCENES AROUND WEBSTER LAKE

ty, had already been surveyed through the township, so that the pioneers of the late '30s were not completely shut in by the wilds of this section of Northern Indiana.

In 1836, Mr. Muirheid erected a saw mill near his cabin home, and in the following year built a grist mill in the immediate vicinity. The latter was remodeled in later years and was in good running order in the early '80s.

In 1837 William Barbee also erected a saw mill near the outlet of the lakes which had taken his name.

In 1835-36 William Divinney settled near Benjamin Johnson on section 9, and Henry Warner also joined them in that locality. Messrs. Divinney and Warner were Ohio men. In the latter year (1836) Thomas K. Warner also came from Cincinnati and located on the present side of North Webster, and Andrew Woodruff, of Huron County, Ohio, took up his homestead in section 6, near the northwestern shores of Tippecanoe Lake.

In fact, not a few of the early settlers of Tippecanoe Township were either from Virginia or Ohio.

The Warners were especially prominent at this time. The first school in the township was taught by Thomas K. Warner in the winter of 1838-39 in a cabin which had been built by Warren Warner.

The first marriage in the township was celebrated in 1840 between Rev. Samuel K. Young and Miss Amelia Ann Warner.

VILLAGE OF NORTH WEBSTER

In May, 1837, R. R. Shoemaker platted the village of Webster on the southeast quarter of section 10, near the western end of what was then Boydston's Lake. Henderson Warner was its first merchant.

The first postoffice was established at Boydston's Mill, about a mile east of the village in 1848. Thomas G. Boydston was the first postmaster and an empty flour barrel did duty as a general delivery. The postoffice was moved to the village in 1861; then returned to the mill in 1862, and, within comparatively recent years, the little town has taken the name of its postoffice, North Webster.

North Webster, although quite a distance from any railroad, is the center of quite a large rural territory, and supplies the farmers with general goods, as well as with their banking accommodations. The Farmers State Bank of the place has total resources of over \$120,000 and operates under a capital of \$25,000. Its average deposits are about \$90,000. The officers of the Farmers State Bank of North Webster are as follows: Albert Garber, president; Samuel Miller, vice president; James E. Ruhl, cashier.



BARBEE LAKES INDIANA

*Where the
Angler
finds an
Abundance
of Sport*



THE BARBEE LAKES

CHAPTER XXIII

SEWARD AND JACKSON TOWNSHIPS

SEWARD TOWNSHIP WELL WATERED—EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS—
BURKET—JACKSON TOWNSHIP—EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SET-
TLERS—VILLAGE OF SIDNEY.

Seward Township embraces another thirty-six square miles of varied country, the central districts of which are largely occupied by lakes. The surface is sufficiently undulating to supply a good natural drainage, and artificial ditching has largely supplied the means of bringing under cultivation many lands which otherwise would have been useless to the farmer.

SEWARD TOWNSHIP WELL WATERED

Yellow Creek Lake occupies nearly all of the south half of section 27, and has an outlet by way of Yellow Creek, which flows from the northern extremity of the lake through Seward and Franklin townships. Its neighbor, Beaver Dam Lake, lies to the southwest in the central part of section 33, and in the very early times was the favorite resort of the industrious little wood cutters. Again to the east of Yellow Creek Lake and the south of Beaver Dam, are pretty widenings of the creeks into little lakes or ponds. The entire country is so well watered as to furnish almost ideal surroundings for live stock.

EARLY SETTLERS AND EVENTS

Among the early settlers of Seward Township were Samuel Bishop, William Davis and James Garvin, who located in 1836; Girdon Hurlbut, with his three sons, who settled in 1837; John and Robert Robinson, who came in 1838, and Milo R. Barbour, who joined the Seward Township colony in 1839.

The first white child born in the township was a girl Rhoda L., the daughter of C. B. and Gratia Hurlbut. Her birthday was September 23, 1838.

The first marriage was solemnized between Daniel Hulbut and Ann Robinson, on September 10, 1839.

Rev. Asa Johnson, a Presbyterian minister from Peru, Indiana, conducted the first religious exercises in the township some time in 1839, but the first house of worship was not erected until 1850.

Also in the year 1839, William Magner built a saw mill on the north fork of Trimble Creek, and operated it successfully for several years, when he sold it to Thomas King.

The first schoolhouse was erected on the farm of John Robinson in 1842, and Mark Smith, Sr., was the teacher.

A number of churches were organized near Yellow Creek Lake many years ago—the United Brethren in March, 1859, and the Church of God in February, 1863.

BURKET

There was no center of population, business or finances, however, until the Nickel Plate line cut across the northern sections of the township in the early '80s, and the station and postoffice of Burket was established. This place has now a number of stores, a bank, two cream stations, two saw mills, a grain elevator, two coal depots and a hay station. The Burket High School, with Howard Berkeley-pile as principal, has a good reputation for thoroughness, and two churches conserve the religious principles and morals of the place: First Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. Henry Lacey, pastor, and the United Brethren Church, Rev. H. C. Pence, pastor.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Jackson Township is in the well-drained southeastern part of Kosciusko County, which is netted with creeks, but not so abundantly studded with lakes as to be overburdened with what the old settlers used to call "wet lands." In fact, it has no body of water large enough to be dignified by the name of lake. The surface of the township is usually rolling, the natural drainage is excellent, and the farms, whether devoted to grain or live stock, are unusually productive.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS

Most of the early settlements of the township were made in the northeastern sections, not far from where the Nickel Plate line

passed through its northern and northeastern sections in the early '80s, and on which Sidney and Kinsey became stations.

In September, 1834, James Abbott and family came from Preble County, Ohio, and located on section 13, near the Eel River and not far from where the Vandalia line now passes. His son, Samuel Abbott, and wife, however, entered 160 acres on section 25, in the northeastern part of the township and there resided for many years.

In the fall of 1835 Abner McCourtney and Alexander Hapner, of Montgomery County, also Ohio, each entered eighty acres in sections 25 and 26, and in the year 1836 Jesse Kyler and James Perkins both settled on section 25.

The first white child born in the township was Abner Abbott, son of Samuel Abbott and wife, and his coming dates from June 11, 1835.

The first postoffice was established at the house of Jesse Kyler, on section 25, in the year 1839, and that gentleman was postmaster. He served in that position until his decease, when his son Jacob succeeded him.

Jesse Kyler was also elected one of the first justices of the peace for the township, at the election held in the spring of 1838 in the house of Abner McCourtney.

The first road in the township, surveyed in 1837, also passed through its northeastern sections, being a part of the highway running from Warsaw to Springfield, Whitley County.

VILLAGE OF SIDNEY

Sidney, on the Nickel Plate Railroad, in the northeastern part of the township, is the business and banking center of considerable territory. The place has also a light plant installed in April, 1917, by A. T. Ronk, and about a year afterward purchased by J. Haines and C. C. Shira.

The Bank of Sidney has a capital of \$10,000 and is responsible to the extent of \$300,000; average deposits, \$170,000.

The village has several good stores, both general and special; a hotel; repair and blacksmith shops and garage; hardware and agricultural implement store; a produce and live stock house, and a creamery.

Sidney was incorporated as a town in August, 1914.

The United Brethren Church is the only religious body of sufficient strength to warrant a settled local pastor, Rev. L. A. Myers being now in charge. The Christian Church has an organization, but no pastor.

CHAPTER XXIV

THREE RURAL TOWNSHIPS

PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP—ITS PIONEER WHITES—INDIANS REFUSE TO BE MADE FARMERS—GALVESTON PLATTED—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP AND ITS SETTLEMENT—THE MARSHY BARRIER—A POWERFUL SINGLE VOTE—GRAVELTON—SCOTT TOWNSHIP SETTLED—MILLWOOD AND HECKAMAN.

The three northwestern townships—Scott, Jefferson and Prairie—are entirely devoted to agriculture and live stock raising. In all this area of more than 57,000 acres of land, there are only a few miles of railroad, and only one station entirely within the limits of the three townships.

A tip of Jefferson Township is cut off to the northeast by the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and Gravelton is a station near the Elkhart County line. Atwood, in the southwestern corner of Prairie Township, on the Pennsylvania line, is partly in Harrison Township.

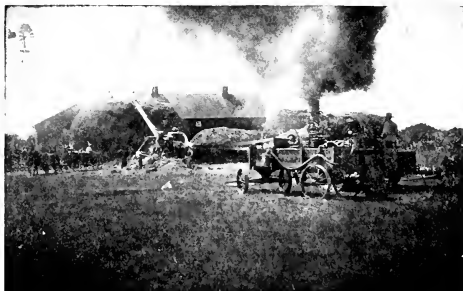
PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP

The first of the three divisions of this large rural domain to be settled was the distinctive prairie section in the township by that name. Fully half of the thirty-six square miles of Prairie Township is covered by Turkey Creek Prairie. The soil was so productive and well drained that although the country bore little or no timber, which many of the early settlers considered necessary for purposes of home-building, Prairie Township was settled several years before several of the townships farther north.

ITS PIONEER WHITES

John Powell, the first white settler of the township, located on section 21, in March, 1833, his homestead being selected near the center of its territory. There he resided until his death in 1874.

In the following month James H. Bishop, with his family, located on section 1, in the northeast corner of the township; he built his



SCENES IN THE RURAL TOWNSHIPS

cabin, planted a small amount of corn, and brought other things to pass which were necessary to the advancement of the pioneer of those times.

In the summer of 1833, Jacob Smith erected his cabin on section 13, and at a somewhat later day took up 160 acres on section 14, the latter tract finally being improved as the family homestead.

Section 25, in the far southeastern part of the township, also received James Garvin in the same year as a settler.

Samuel D. Hall came to the township in 1835 and was prominent among the early settlers. He was the second justice of the peace in Prairie Township, and in 1852 was elected to the State Senate.

INDIANS REFUSE TO BE MADE INTO FARMERS

It is said that previous to the arrival of the families mentioned, the Government caused a ten-acre tract of land to be fenced and prepared for corn, in the hope of inducing the Indians to adopt a profitable occupation and engage in farming; but after the sod had been broken and all prepared to their hand, they refused to take the trouble of planting the corn; whereupon General Tipton, agent for the tribe, caused it to be planted and cultivated at Government expense. It is not known that they refused it after it had been harvested and tendered to them.

The first schoolhouse was a rude log structure erected on section 10, in 1836.

William Bowman erected the pioneer forge at Stony Point in the same year.

GALVESTON PLATTED

In the southeast quarter of section 10 and the northeast quarter of section 15, Felix Miller platted the Village of Galveston in 1846. Although it retained a postoffice for a number of years, it never became very much of a village. The rural settlement is now known as Clunette. The United Brethren organized a church in the village some time during 1876 and erected a house of worship therein.

In that part of the Village of Atwood which lies in Prairie Township, the Methodists organized a society and built a church in the late '60s, and in 1878 the graded schoolhouse building was erected in that part of town.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP AND ITS SETTLEMENT

Previous to its settlement in 1836, Jefferson Township was generally covered by a heavy growth of timber. Through its central sections, however, a marsh extended across the entire township from east to west. It was from half a mile to a mile in width, and has been subsequently drained and made arable. But, with the exception of this marsh, Jefferson Township was considered most desirable land as it came from the hand of nature.

The first white settler in the township was Jacob Brumbaugh, who came from Elkhart County with his family in October, 1836. He erected the first log cabin in the township; cleared a tract of land during the ensuing winter and in the spring planted a crop.

Late in the fall of 1836, Mr. Brumbaugh was joined by John Leatherman, Andrew Sheely, James Martin, James Simpson and George Platter, with their families.

THE MARSHY BARRIER

This settlement was formed on sections 1 and 2, north of the large marsh and near the line of Elkhart County, not far from the future site of Gravelton.

During the summer of 1837, the first settlement south of the marsh was formed by David and Samuel McCibben, Joseph Alexander and Isaac Bliven, with their families.

For some time, the marsh formed an impassable barrier between the two neighborhoods, and neither was aware of the fact that there were other residents of the township beside themselves; but later, roads were surveyed and close communication established between the north and the south of Jefferson Township.

A POWERFUL SINGLE VOTE

The first township election was held at the house of David McCibben, in April, 1838. He had been chosen as inspector, and, as the result of the election proved, his office was a necessary one; for of the five votes cast it was found that four were illegal, as the voters had not resided in the township a sufficient length of time to entitle them to the local right of suffrage. Thus the single legal vote of Isaac Bliven elected the ticket, consisting of a justice of the peace, constable, two road supervisors, three overseers of the poor and one inspector of election.

GRAVELTON

The first school in Jefferson Township was taught in 1840 in a log cabin on section 11, north of the marsh. The settlement in that section was largely German and as early as 1837 representatives of that nationality organized a Baptist Church, and held their meetings for many years in the schoolhouse. After Gravelton was platted as a station on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, a church building was erected in town and the activities of the society centered therein.

Gravelton, which is still a station and a shipping point on that line, was laid out by David Brunbaugh in 1876, at the time when the road was completed through the county. He opened the first store in the new town, and was afterward postmaster for many years.

SCOTT TOWNSHIP SETTLED

Scott Township was the last of the three northwestern townships mentioned to be settled, and it compares favorably, as to soil and drainage, with other portions of the county.

In the fall of 1837 Casper Hepler and family, Jacob and Henry Yocky and Jacob Hepler settled on section 11. During the following winter and spring, they were engaged in clearing land and planting crops. The Hepler and Yocky cabins were the first to be erected in the township, and the death of Daniel Hepler, son of David, which occurred in August, 1839, was the first in the township.

MILLWOOD AND HECKAMAN

The first postoffice was established at Millwood, on the southwest quarter of section 25, in the southern portion of the township, during the year 1853. J. D. Koffel was the postmaster and carried the mail from Leesburgh to Millwood. The location of the postoffice was afterward transferred a mile west, to the southeastern quarter of section 27.

Scott Township settled very slowly, although a small hamlet commenced to form in the neighborhood of the Hepler and Yocky farms. The original name of the village was Hepton. A general store, a mill, a creamery, a good school and other evidences of an intelligent and settled community gradually appeared in that neighborhood, and all were stamped by Uncle Sam as the Heckaman postoffice. Of late years this has been consolidated with the rural service; Millwood had already been discontinued, so that, at present, Scott Township has no local postoffice.

CHAPTER XXV

FRANKLIN AND MONROE TOWNSHIPS

FOREST LAND ALONG INDIAN HIGHWAY—PIONEERS DRIFT IN—FIRST BIRTH AND MARRIAGE—SCHOOL AND CHURCH COME TO STAY—BEAVER DAM POSTOFFICE—PRIMITIVE INDUSTRIES—VILLAGE OF SEVASTOPOL—MONROE TOWNSHIP—THE PIONEERS—MILLS—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—FIRST AIDS TO AMERICAN DEVELOPMENT.

In the southwestern corner of Kosciusko County, Franklin Township has an irregular area of thirty-six square miles, its northern portions five miles east and west, by six miles north and south, with a southeastern projection of six square miles. Its soil is mostly black loam and the surface of the township is naturally drained by Yellow Creek, the waters of which have also been thoroughly utilized by means of artificial ditching until there is little waste land.

FOREST LAND ALONG INDIAN HIGHWAYS

As the township was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, the saw mill industry was for many years in the lead of its sources of industrial support.

As Franklin Township was right in the Indian highway from Peru to the Northwest and for years after its first settlers located therein, the red man's trail could be distinctly traced on its soil, it was of late occupancy by the whites. The first roads surveyed through this section of the county were the Logansport and Mishawaka State Road, in 1836, and the Logansport and Warsaw State Road in 1838.

PIONEERS DRIFT IN

Midway of these years the first white settlers in Franklin Township commenced to drift in from Ohio and Northern Indiana. Benjamin Blue, the leader of the Ohio colony, settled on section 2 in 1837, and continued to reside in the township until his decease in the '70s.

For a number of years Mr. Blue's only neighbors were Pottawatomies. Benjamin West built a cabin and settled on section 7, where he remained for two years; but his homestead was two or three miles east of the Blue place, although in those days all within that distance were considered by many as constituting a "neighborhood."

Mr. West remained but two years, during which he made some improvements, but then left the county permanently. His land was purchased by John Bybee, Sr., who continued the good work and made the place his home for life.

Dr. I. H. Jennings located on section 10, not far from the south branch of Yellow Creek, in 1838, and in the fall of the same year Jesse Myers settled on the northwest quarter of section 19, adjoining the present site of Sevastopol. Mr. Myers also remained about two years, when he sold his land to Rudolph Hire and left the county.

FIRST BIRTH AND MARRIAGE

The first white child born in the township was James, son of Benjamin Blue, and the year 1839 marked his advent. In the following year occurred the pioneer marriage, Hugh Bryan uniting his lowly fortunes to those of Miss Anna Nichols, daughter of Prosper Nichols, a former resident of Harrison County, Ohio, who had just settled on section 35, in the southern part of the township. In those days a marriageable daughter could not long be hidden; she was at a tremendous premium.

The senior Nichols died in 1868, his son, Solomon Nichols, who also settled on section 35, surviving him as a useful and industrious resident of that locality for many years.

In 1841, Amos Baldwin fixed his homestead on section 31 and George Sarber, on section 2—and there were other good men, some of whom came with their wives and children, who labored in the forests of Franklin Township to hew out their homes and destinies.

SCHOOL AND CHURCH COME TO STAY

In the early '40s both the school and the church came to stay in the township. The German Baptists first gathered at the house of Prosper Nichols, in 1840, and worshipped under the leadership of Rev. Jacob Miller, and probably in the following year Elder Amos Baldwin assembled the members of the Christian Church at the home of Jeremiah Burns. About the same time, the Baptists met at the

home of Benjamin Blue, where services were conducted by Rev. James Martin.

In a log cabin built on Solomon Nichols' farm, section 35, Jeremiah Burns taught the first term of school in the township during 1842.

BEAVER DAM POSTOFFICE

A postoffice named Beaver Dam was established at the house of Samuel Rickel, on section 6, in the year 1844, and that gentleman was postmaster for a period of fourteen or fifteen years. In after years both postmasters and postoffice-locations changed, Beaver Dam being for some time on the adjoining section 31. In those days, of course, the location of the postoffice depended on where the postmaster lived, as his home was the government office. Beaver Dam postoffice has long since been absorbed by the rural system of delivery.

PRIMITIVE INDUSTRIES

In 1842, Benjamin Blue established the first and only tannery in the township on section 2. Its water power was Yellow Creek. The enterprise was suspended after three or four years.

About 1849 Edwin C. Gordon erected a steam saw mill, to which, several years later, he attached a run of buhrs for grinding corn. Still later he erected a steam flouring mill near the saw mill. Both were located at Sevastopol and were in operation for many years.

VILLAGE OF SEVASTOPOL

The old Village of Sevastopol, which is now about half a mile east of the Winona Interurban line, was laid out by George W. White, John Tucker and John Mollenhour, proprietors of the land on which it is situated, in the year 1856. This hamlet, just outside the main highway of travel, commemorates the great historic event of the middle-nineteenth century in European warfare, culminating, at the close of the Crimean war, in the fall of the Russian stronghold of Sevastopol, before the final sieges and assaults of the French and British allies, during September, 1855. The Sevastopol postoffice was established in 1857 and William Dunlap was appointed the first postmaster. Until 1861, the office was kept in his house, about half a mile west of the village; but in the year named it was moved to

the town and installed in the store of the new postmaster, A. J. Whittenberger. Sevastopol is now in the rural system of postal delivery.

MONROE TOWNSHIP

In the southeastern tier of townships, Monroe Township was included in the original timber belt which stretched across that portion of the county. It has an area of twenty-four square miles, its greatest extent (six miles) being east and west. It is a country of small lakes and creeks, which comprise some of the headwaters of the Tippecanoe River, and is admirably adapted to stock raising and farming. The township has neither postoffices nor stations within its limits, with the possible exception of Packerton, the northeastern corner of which juts over into its southwestern tip.

THE PIONEERS

The settlement of Monroe Township commenced with the coming of Hiram Bennett, in the spring of 1836. It is known that he built himself a shack against a fallen tree and sold whiskey to the Indians of the township; and that is about all which comes down to us, either by tradition or through the early prints.

Other more reputable characters and permanent settlers were William Norris, who, in 1837, is said to have cut his way through the woods from the Hayden settlement of Washington Township and located a claim on section 24, in the southeast corner of the township; Joel Phillips, Cornelius Hand, father and son, and Thomas York, H. I. Stevens, John Cuppy and John Copelin, who made their homes in various localities in 1839.

Thomas York cleared the first land on section 15 and planted the first crop.

MILLS

The first mill in the township was built in 1843 by H. I. Stevens at the outlet of a small lake on his farm, and it was operated for twelve or thirteen years.

The first steam plant was the saw mill erected by Daniel Miller in 1856 on section 15, not far from the center of the township.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION

The year 1856 was rather "big with events" for Monroe Township, for besides the happenings already recorded, the township was organized as a political and civil body in that year. At the March

term of 1856, the Board of County Commissioners appointed Jacob S. Rogers, H. I. Stevens and James Norris, trustees of Monroe Township. In turn, they met at Mr. Stevens' house and appointed Daniel Miller township clerk; also located the road and school districts.

In April, 1856, the first township election was held at the house of Daniel Miller, the newly appointed township clerk, and the following officers were elected: J. S. Rogers, John Gripe and David McPherson, trustees, and David Miller, clerk.

FIRST AIDS TO AMERICAN DEVELOPMENT

Thus Monroe Township was given a body politic, and the groundwork laid for the education of the young people who were coming either by migration or by nature; scattered neighborhoods were being bound together by private and public roads; mills were springing up by which the early settlers were provided with crude food-stuffs and building material, and many other first aids created for the typical American development of native life and intelligent enjoyments.





